

SUBMISSION TO: Canterbury Earthquake Recovery Authority (CERA)

ON: Draft Recovery Strategy for Greater Christchurch

FROM: Akaroa/Wairewa Community Board

DATE: 28 October 2011

CONTACT: Pam Richardson
Chairman
Akaroa-Wairewa Community Board
Phone: 03 3046825

The Akaroa-Wairewa Community Board (the Board) welcomes the opportunity to provide comment on the Draft Recovery Strategy for Greater Christchurch. The Akaroa/Wairewa area is predominantly rural and quite distinct from the metropolitan part of Christchurch, but it is certainly part of the “greater City” and has been affected by the earthquakes. Christchurch plays a huge role in the lives of Banks Peninsula residents with many people working in the city and visiting for health, social, recreational and business reasons. Christchurch is the service town for the rich and diverse Canterbury region.

Phasing and Pace of Recovery

The Board agrees that the recovery should be undertaken *“at a steady pace to ensure decisions and activities reflect the principles of the strategy...”* (Page 20). Decisions should not be made in haste and the opportunity to utilise local resources should be a leading consideration. The Board believes this is an opportunity for our children to be the most employed generation the city has ever seen, and that there is huge potential for youth training and employment for all.

The Financial Impact and Funding

The Board firmly believes that the approach to rebuilding needs to be practical and pragmatic. It is the private investors who will predominantly provide the funding to rebuild the city. Those investors need to be encouraged to have faith in the future of the city, and not have unrealistic impediments placed in their way. Christchurch can not afford to lose the confidence of private investors.

The Board agrees that the Strategy needs to *“Optimise public and private investment in the rebuild by a coordinated approach in a Finance and Funding Recovery Plan”* (Page 38). That Plan will be an integral part of the overall recovery. CERA and other authorities need to work closely and collaboratively with the private sector in developing that Plan.

Social Recovery Plans, programmes and activities

The Board does not think that enough emphasis has been placed on the physical and mental health of people in this part of the Strategy (Page 52). The Board believes that the wellbeing of the city’s residents is a fundamental requirement to the success of any recovery and should be paramount within the Strategy.

Built Recovery Plans, programmes and activities

The Board suggests that consideration should be given to the Government undertaking a review, and potentially amending the Resource Management Act as it relates to the application and consent processes for rebuilding and the restoration of listed heritage buildings in Canterbury. At present listed heritage buildings are having to apply for resource consents to remedy earthquake damage when both NZHPT and CCC heritage staff approve what is proposed. The financial cost and time lost would be better used in shortening the restoration period.

If statutory processes are able to be simplified to ensure that rebuilding can be achieved in a more efficient and cost effective manner it will have positive implications on the land, building and infrastructure recovery plan.

Principles, collaboration and engagement

The Board recognises the importance of being involved and taking part in the rebuilding processes. The community and individuals all have to take up the opportunities to become involved. We are all part of the rebuild.

It is important that engagement recognises and considers the wellbeing, happiness, and impact of economic indicators on our communities. We need a vibrant community to input into the process to enable major decisions to be made.

Priorities and opportunities for early wins

There needs to be clear direction from those leading the rebuild and public understanding of the roles of the other partners involved in the rebuild.

Being prepared strategies need to be part of the picture, to deal with further disaster and to continue to build on those networks that have been created as result of the earthquake. It is important to continue to function as adaptive communities and continue to have survival plans for our communities and families.

Pam Richardson
Chairman
Akaroa-Wairewa Community Board
28 October 2011

Community Board contact:

Liz Carter
Community Board Adviser
Akaroa Service Centre
78 Rue Lavaud
Akaroa
Phone: (03) 9415682
Email: liz.carter@ccc.govt.nz



Aoraki Dragon Boat Association Incorporated
PO Box 319, Christchurch 8140, New Zealand
aoraki.dragons@gmail.com
www.aoraki-dragons.co.nz

DRAGON BOAT RESPONSES TO THE RECOVERY STRATEGY FEEDBACK

29 OCTOBER, 2011

Thank you for the opportunity to provide comment and responses to the Recovery Strategy.

The following is prepared by the Aoraki Dragon Boat Association Inc, which represents all the School and Adult Dragon Boat teams and clubs in the South Island. Currently, virtually all those teams are Christchurch-based.

Aoraki Dragons has a primary roles to “Promote, be responsible for, manage, develop, and encourage Dragon Boating, competitions, tournaments and regattas at all levels, whilst maintaining the established traditions of the sport in the South Island of New Zealand”. Further we carry the mandate to “Represent the interests of dragon boating with governing bodies of sport, national sports bodies and local or national governmental organisations or authorities.”

Aoraki Dragons have been actively engaging with the “Avon Corridor User Group” working party (along with Rowing, Waka Ama, Canoeing, Surf Life Saving, Running and Cycling). The User Group is the initiative of Sport Canterbury, and has presented a collective response to the Recovery Strategy, but the following supplements that submission, from a Dragon Boating perspective.

This submission has been prepared in conjunction with the NSO for Dragon Boating, the New Zealand Dragon Boat Association (NZDBA). This has ensured that it accurately reflects the position and importance of Christchurch and Canterbury in the context of the strategic aims of the NZDBA.

WHAT WE’VE LEARNT

1. CERA HIGHLIGHTED THE MOST IMPORTANT LESSONS LEARNT SINCE THE EARTHQUAKES BEGAN – BUT ARE THERE OTHERS?

- a) Aoraki Dragon Boat Association (and NZDBA) agree with the list of learning’s since the earthquakes have started. In particular, the Dragon Boat community in Christchurch was (and continues to be) very keen to see a restoration of ‘life as usual, as soon as possible’. That is, they wanted to restore “... sporting and recreational life as part of community wellbeing, providing a sense of continuity with the past and a sense of shared identity”. Our teams had a lot on their minds, but appreciated being able to escape from these stresses for a few hours a week, and to have events and regatta to attend during the season.

- b) Further, Aoraki quickly realized that Christchurch is a part of a national and international community, with immediate and ongoing offers of help and support coming from other New Zealand Dragon Boat communities and from international counterparts. It is important to acknowledge this support.

VISION AND GOALS

2. TOGETHER, DO THESE GOALS DESCRIBE THE RECOVERED GREATER CHRISTCHURCH THAT YOU WANT? ARE THERE OTHER KEY GOALS WE SHOULD SEEK TO ACHIEVE?

Canterbury has a strong and proud sporting community and it has been and it will be a vital part of the recovery of the region. However sport and recreation will have the ability to overlay and work towards achieving each of the goals.

For example, 3.3.1 talks of "... providing a variety of world class employment options that attract high caliber employees..." Christchurch is already home to many corporates that count themselves amongst 'the best place to work'. And a great employer will actively engage their employees in team building activities, particularly corporate-based sports such as Dragon Boating or business house rowing competitions.

Aoraki Dragons (along with the Avon Corridor Users Group) particularly likes the point in 3.3.2 about the "delivering community, health, education and social services that are collaborative, accessible, innovative and flexible". The aftermath of the earthquake gives us the opportunity for people to form common User Groups so that we can coordinate and collaborate in rebuilding the facilities in Christchurch. In our case, we have much in common with Canoe Clubs and rowers, cyclists and runners - especially when it comes to running events, and supporting our sportsmen.

Another very important aspect of our resilience in dealing with these events is the strength of networks that Christchurch residents have developed through sports and recreational activities. It provides an important sense of 'belonging'.

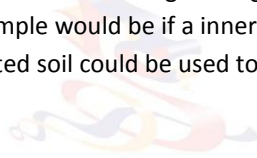
Aoraki Dragons supports the concept of "identifying opportunities to leverage the significant investment in new and upgraded infrastructure" (3.3.3). The city has fallen well behind other cities that have excellent Flat Water Sports Venues (such as Auckland's Viaduct Basin and Lake Pupuke, and Wellington's Waterfront Precinct). There had been talk of developing Henderson Valley as a Flat Water venue which would have alleviated the safety risks for rowers and paddlers sharing the Avon River. Plus it would draw enormous visitor numbers for national and international events. But the development of an Avon Corridor Flat Water Sports area would reap even greater benefits.

Aoraki Dragons feels very strongly about Goal 3.3.4 “restore the natural environment to support biodiversity, economic prosperity and reconnect people to the rivers...”. We can see that having a Flat Water venue in the Avon Corridor could do great things in improving the water quality in our river and estuary. For a start, when residents are involved in water sports on and in the waterways, they will clearly be well motivated to ensure the water quality is not compromised - they will quickly become the strongest advocates for the health of the river and wetlands.

CHOOSING PRIORITIES

3. GIVEN DEMANDS ON RESOURCES, DO YOU SUPPORT THE PRIORITIES IDENTIFIED?

The Avon Corridor Users Working Party groups welcome the opportunity to be involved with the development of the formal recovery plan of the area. A shared vision for recovery and the integration of sport and recreation into a number of recovery plans will provide for the most efficient use of scarce resources. We support the priorities identified and note that sport and recreation organisations involved are working hard collaboratively on ensuring that the outcomes sought will give the best results for the resources available. An example would be if an inner city recreational lake was developed. the excavated soil could be used to remediate areas directly effected.



RECOVERY PLANS AND PRINCIPLES

4. THERE'S NO PERFECT NUMBER OF RECOVERY PLANS, SO IF YOU THIS WE NEED OTHER PLANS TELL US WHAT AND WHY?

We welcome the recognition of a Recovery Programme for sport and recreation as one of the non statutory Plans that will contribute to the recovery of greater Christchurch. We note that sport and recreation will span a number of the Recovery Plans and look forward to being involved from the early stages in the development of the plans for the Avon Corridor. It is our view that in all of the planning processes it is important that the needs of the city are identified, and that the appropriate solutions are identified to meet these needs.

We have been working with the Sport and Recreation Earthquake Leadership Group which has commissioned the development of a Greater Christchurch Sport and Recreation Plan. This work will form the basis of a Recovery

Programme for sport and recreation. We welcome the acknowledgement of this programme in the Strategy. Each of our user groups have been working within their membership and with their National Bodies to develop plans.

5. RECOVERY REQUIRES CONFIDENCE – OF INSURERS, BANKS, DEVELOPERS, INVESTORS, BUSINESS-OWNERS, RESIDENTS AND VISITORS. WILL THE PROPOSED PLANS PROVIDE SUFFICIENT CONFIDENCE FOR PEOPLE TO PROGRESS RECOVERY?

The concern of the sport and recreation sector about the cost of insurance in the future and whether this will negatively impact on the sustainability of their operation is supported. Sport and recreation is a key part of the Canterbury economy and also a vital part of the social cohesion and wellbeing of the people of Canterbury. The plan needs to be tested with the relevant stakeholders to ensure that recovery will provide the certainty that they need in order to invest, insure or inhabit.

The Avon Corridor User Group is committed to work collaboratively with all groups to achieve outcomes for the wider community.

6. WHAT WILL ENSURE DECISION MAKERS DELIVER THE RECOVERY WE WANT, AS SOON AS WE NEED IT, AT A COST WE CAN AFFORD?

Take 'function' over 'form' into account where possible so that costs are kept to a minimum during the recovery period.

That is, this is an opportunity to literally lay the groundwork of a fantastic city with world leading facilities.

Activity is a key driver to recovery.

KEEPING TRACK OF PROGRESS

7. WHAT ELSE NEEDS TO BE ASSESSED WHEN MONITORING THE RECOVERY STRATEGY?

The people of Christchurch are the key stakeholders in recovery and it is important to gauge whether they think recovery is succeeding.

8. ARE THERE OTHER CIRCUMSTANCES IN WHICH A REVIEW OF THE RECOVERY STRATEGY MAY BE REQUIRED?

A change in Government may see a change to the Recovery Strategy. It is not clear what the process for these changes would be, and whether stakeholders would get an opportunity to provide input.

OTHER COMMENTS

DO YOU HAVE ANY OTHER COMMENTS ABOUT THE DRAFT RECOVERY STRATEGY?

Dragon Boaters welcome the opportunity to comment on the recovery strategy. We are thankful that Sport Canterbury has included us in the Avon Corridor Working Party, which is made of similar groups that have been active prior the earthquake looking at the future of the Avon region. Dragon Boaters had already been working closely with other users of the River, and we look forward to working even more collaboratively to achieve a collective result.

The group has some key drivers to any development and again these were issues prior the earthquakes. They are:

1. **Safety** – Make the area safe for all users
2. **Accessibility** – Create opportunity where users can easily access the region thus encouraging activity.
3. **Capacity** – The region is a popular area with many users and as such accommodating them all can create challenges, solutions are required to again promote participation.
4. **Community** – The area is important to the community, from a recreational, natural and social stand points and it is important to incorporate all the needs into plans.
5. **Wider Christchurch** – The development of the area needs to address the needs of wider Christchurch and not focus on the localised needs. Connectivity to the CBD and other areas are key to building a strong future.

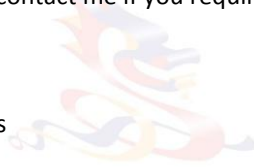
We are currently investigating the development of a “Community inner city lake”, unique in New Zealand, which would restore and enhance community health and wellbeing, create a vibrant and attractive place for all, and restore a healthy ecosystem, on and off the water, for the city as well as meeting the four goals of your strategy – Economic, Social, Built and Natural – of the area.

The current area, Kerrs Reach and the corridor to New Brighton and the estuary, was severely affected by the Earthquake and as such opportunity exists to create a playground for Christchurch which would aid the revitalisation and regeneration of the area. The loss of QEII has been an economic loss to the area and any development would go a long way to creating new opportunities. It would have direct links to a large number of schools, solutions for the flora and fauna and environmental education requirements and aid the urban renewal.

We are currently compiling the functional requirements which will be added into the Greater Christchurch Sport and Recreation Plan. In Maori, the Avon river is called Ōtākaro, meaning "the place of a game", we look forward to developing this vision.

Please contact me if you require any further clarification

Regards



Noel Anderton,
Secretary, Aoraki Dragon Boat Association



COMMENTS ON CERA DRAFT RECOVERY STRATEGY FOR GREATER CHRISTCHURCH – OCTOBER 2011

Prepared by the Canterbury Westland Branch on behalf of

ARCHITECTURAL DESIGNERS NEW ZEALAND INC.

The CERA Draft Recovery Strategy for greater Christchurch addresses the “*what needs to be done*” very well - the Architectural Designers of New Zealand support this document and offer our help in moving it forward in whatever capacity we can.

What we’d like to focus on is the “*how to achieve these goals*”, and what we see are the current impediments to the recovery of our built environment.

ARCHITECTURAL DESIGNERS NEW ZEALAND

Question 1: We've highlighted the most important lessons we've learnt since the earthquake began – but are there others?

YES.

What we're learning while working through the actual hands on rebuild, is how we're hamstrung by bureaucracy and red tape, that is unable to adapt with any flexibility to extra-ordinary circumstances.

Question 5: Recovery requires confidence – of insurers, banks, developers, investors, business-owners, residents and visitors. Will the proposed Plans provide sufficient confidence for people to progress recovery?

NO.

Even though the Plans show what is aimed to be achieved, we're finding that working in the recovery of Christchurch currently, there are far too many impediments to actually achieving them.

- i. The proposed draft Central City Plan.

The proposed regulations in Volume 2 are completely unworkable. They are full of conflicts and contradictions, and in their desire to control the minimum design standard for our cities redesign, the authors of the document have forced the bar on possible great design standards lower. Overall there are far too many rules, and if it is adopted, the recovery of our city is going to be slowed dramatically with a lower quality end result. This document can not be adopted – refer to our attached submission regarding this.

We also need there to be a relaxation of current rules immediately. With the CBD being unable to be utilized, businesses have been forced to relocate into the adjacent areas, which have different planning regulations – these regulations are set up for different purposes, and we're being forced to argue Resource Consents that comply with common sense, but not the City Plans unyielding requirements and local authorities interpretations. Please note that we're not anti-rules, but we are against rules to control design, and the results we can achieve through design.

- ii. The current New Zealand Building Code.

Although the NZBC allows “alternative solutions” to meet its requirements, that doesn't mean the local authorities are making it realistically achievable. We need to be able to solve the issues on the required upgrades of the surviving buildings on a case by case basis, looking at what is practical – at the current time, the local authorities are making this extremely difficult, causing price increases in fixing the buildings that in a lot of cases the insurance policies won't cover, and the owners can't afford.

Building Act Sections 112 and 115 say that alterations must be “practicable” rather than “practical” and there is a massive difference – virtually anything is able to be done, but may not be practical to actually do.

iii. The Resource Management Act

The management of our built environment has become strangled by procedure and red tape. To move forward in a timely manner, this process needs to be re-evaluated, with room for common sense and innovation. We need to be able to address the reasons why the rules are in place without being over-regulated on what the local authority wants us to do to achieve this in the “business as usual” type scenario that they are currently operating in.

The existing use rights that will be so critical for so many of the older buildings in Christchurch are being eroded by the insurance companies delays in rebuilding, and are fast becoming at the local authorities discretion. These rights mustn't expire because of these reasons.

iv. Insurance

The rebuild is being un-necessarily crippled by the majority of insurance companies not allowing the rebuilding to start. Seismic risk is often quoted as to why the delays, but they are more than happy for their clients to take a cash payout and discharge their policies.

In the meantime, due to the delays the very people in the design and construction industries that will be required to re-create our city, are suffering severe financial distress and may not be around by the time the insurance companies decide the risk is low enough for them to start the rebuild process.

The insurance companies risk aversion goes completely against why they are in business – if there was no risk, insurance wouldn't be required. Now that there is risk, the insurance companies aren't willing to carry out their contractual requirements, and have their lawyers checking their policies for why they don't need to honour the timings stated in their contracts.

Building companies are currently leaving Christchurch due to the inability to start contracts – considering we already have a shortage of qualified and experienced trades for the rebuild, this situation must be reversed.

Question 6: What will ensure decision makers deliver the recovery we want, as soon as we need it, at a cost we can afford?

Force the insurance companies to allow the re-build to start, with the industry managing the contracts. What we're finding at the moment is that the design industries aren't able to make much progress – even in the “green” zones. With the designs and building consent documentation not being allowed to be undertaken, then the actual construction work is going to be further delayed. Construction industry experts are leaving Christchurch and New Zealand to avoid going bankrupt, and they will be replaced by people from outside the city and country, placing further stress on resources, and prices.

Construction prices have risen by approximately 30% since the September earthquake due to raises in labour rates and material prices – these need to be regulated or they are going to keep rising.

Question 7: What else needs to be assessed when monitoring the Recovery Strategy?

A committee composed of CERA, business leaders, ADNZ, NZIA, NZILA, NZIP needs to be set up to work through the best and most achievable way forward for Christchurch, and then monitor the progress – this will enable the progress to be kept track of from the inside, from the people doing the work. This will also allow the process to be adapted as better processes are discovered.

Question 8: Are there any circumstances in which a review of the Recovery Strategy may be required?

If the Recovery Strategy is monitored in accordance with our recommendations in reference to Question 7, and adapted accordingly during the rebuild process, then a separate review won't be necessary, as it will be constantly reviewed.



Architectural Designers New Zealand Submission on **DRAFT CENTRAL CITY PLAN – AUGUST 2011**

Volume 1 – Draft Central City Plan

Overall the ADNZ Canterbury Westland branch supports Volume 1. We agree that this is a very forward- thinking plan which gives Christchurch residents a positive response to their dreams and ideas.

The key projects will need to be closely monitored and studied, with scope to amend and update the plan as the city evolves. It is critical that key stakeholders are given input during the development of each stage.

Volume 2 – Draft Central City Plan – Regulatory Changes to the CCC City Plan 2005

In accordance with 1.3.1 Comments on the CBD Recovery Plan, we recommend that Volume 2 be withdrawn.

The rules in Volume 2 are filled with contradictions and conflict with the policy that these rules are meant to support. It must **not** be adopted, as it is an unworkable document.

The current regulatory framework must be retained until Volume 2 can be re-written and robustly tested.

We propose that a design-based application process be adopted, relative to the proposed policy, and regulated through the Urban Design Panel. This will allow the city to carry on moving forward, as well as providing a robust forum to show how to formulate the rules associated with the proposed policy. The rules need to be re-written in consultation with the current City Plan Advisory Panel and Key Stakeholders.

SUPPORTING EVIDENCE

Critical Policy

12.4.2 Policy: Character of Central City

"Provisions are included in the Plan relating to the external appearance of buildings in significant areas. These include matters relating to the sympathetic appearance of development in terms which allow flexibility for developers to consider innovative design concepts."

12.4.6 Policy: Urban Form and Design

"In addition within the Central City Core, Central City Fringe, Central City Business 1 and the Central City Mixed Use zones the Plan's rule package has been devised to ensure that during extensive rebuilding following the Canterbury Earthquakes of 2010 and 2011, a good standard of urban design, appearance and amenity is provided, whilst freedom of choice in specific architectural styles is maintained."

Rules

A Selection of Associated Comments

CENTRAL CITY LIVING

- Shouldn't legislate or restrict to promote 'good design' this is an opportunity to create a process where good design evolves from 'good processes'.
- Rules should permit a level of inconsequential activity to happen but (our view) we could accommodate a peer review process (be it by Urban Design Panel or other) for major redevelopment. This draft plan is based on the previous iteration which worked on the basis of localised regeneration and infill. This is different and a special process should be implemented to allow a more robust approval process.
- One such process could be the introduction of a 'design code' which defines the principles of redevelopment but requires an applicant to submit a rationale for compliance. As discussed, by adopting volume one as a transitional set of objectives applications could be brought in this context.
- The Council Urban Design Panel provides an existing platform for peer review and critiquing. This panel will capture most major development (assuming it remains in its current form). Unfortunately it has no 'teeth' – this needs addressing.

Site Density

- We like the 'no limit'. We see it as a brave and forward thinking step. Unfortunately this is undone by retaining prescriptive setback, open space and containment rules (as discussed further below) which essentially pushes the density to the middle of sites rather than the 'right' place. Furthermore, it is likely that this will lift parking above ground creating unsightly and 'inactive' facades.

Other planning constraints

- Limiting outdoor living courts are a little contradictory to the above (site density). Central city dwellers will accept lower amenity and less privacy. Small courts are derived from the L1 mentality. They are not the only way of dealing with adequate outdoor space. Perhaps ratios of space, common or otherwise (say 20-25% equivalent net building area). Space should be provided for varying groups and could be provided in an aggregate manner; may be distributed provided no contributing space is less than 20m². Allow quiet enjoyment, controlled and diverse group sizes etc.
- Similarly, we need to address side yard, front yard and recession plane rules. They essentially push open space to the outside of a development – if the court has a 20m² minimum, a developer would favour adding to the side yard and potentially putting the court in a poor place.

- 2.0m front yard seems appropriate to create a 'green belt' of landscaped zone which is differentiated from central zones. It is important that there is a requirement to have active façades (while they could be predominantly solid, they should allow road users to see activity with no enclosed parking structures etc).

Retail activity in living zone

- The rules are too limited (goods grown or produced on site). Perhaps a link to scale would be appropriate for permitted activity, say, 2-5% of gross floor area may be retail with no custodial residential use. For a 2750m² complex (ie Wilton Close on Salisbury) this would allow 55m² retail activity ie a small hairdresser and a dairy? This would need to be coupled with quiet enjoyment type rules to ensure respect for sensitivity of use and activity.

Parking

- Parking provision at 1/unit is arbitrary. May be necessary for smaller developments but larger ones will have some diversity and should be planned to deliver on a needs basis. It is in the developers interest to provide the amenity required for their speculative development.

CENTRAL CITY CORE & FRINGE

- 12.2(a) Central City Objectives of enhanced visual amenity, enhanced built amenity, high level of safety, and a strong built identity are great objectives, and should be encouraged through great design.
- The Development Standards (2.2.1) conflict and restrict with how the Policy can be achieved. Building Setback (1.1) shouldn't be compulsory. What if the office block has a café on the ground floor that requires a courtyard?
- Continuity of Frontage (1.2) shouldn't be compulsory. It doesn't allow for any definition of depth
- Primary entrance (2.1) is too restrictive for core. One central entry point should be all that is required
- Glazing to solid percentage (3.1) shouldn't be compulsory as there are many ways to achieve the Objectives
- Location of onsite car parking and loading conflicts with the requirements of 1.1 & 1.2
- Minimum sizes of units (9.1) shouldn't be stated, especially as there are many ways to build in or layer joinery

Assessment Matters for 2.2.2

- Corner sites (i) – agree this is critical to have landmark buildings on corner sites
- Building form and appearance shouldn't be a factor. Using rule (i) CCC's own building wouldn't be allowed (and this is arguably one of the country's best examples of brutalism)
- We should be allowed iconic roof-forms (ii), as long as they are of sufficient quality, without having to get a resource consent
- To stipulate "horizontal lines that emphasize the base, middle and top of buildings and vertical lines that reinforce historic plot boundaries and/or create a strong vertical rhythm" is ridiculous, and completely unnecessary. If rule (iii) is to be included, it should be limited to "The extent and quality to which the façade design contributes positively to streets and public open spaces by articulating building form and accentuating the building function". If left in its current form, it will turn into a checklist for the processing team and poor designers.
- Building materials and colours shouldn't have to complement their neighbor – they should be allowed to contrast. We don't want to reproduce the shades of beige of the late 80's early 90s.

Building Sustainability

- Why are we being forced to comply with a specific green building technology assessment tool that has never been used? We need alternative paths of compliance.

BUSINESS 1

6.2.12 Street Frontage

- Rule (i) is too generic – how can you define “blank”? What if it’s polycarbonate? Stipulating 30% distinct variation in building materials will lead to group housing techniques of putting “feature panels” of corrugated iron getting compliance for poor design.
- There shouldn’t be compulsory rules on glazing percentages.
- Requiring floor to ceiling solid vertical architectural elements at 6m crs max is ridiculous, in complete contradiction with the policy of Urban Form and Design.

6.2.13 Building Length

- The existing building length rule of 20m doesn’t work and is irrelevant – 9m makes it even more irrelevant – refer to notes above regarding 6.2.12 (i).
- Why should there be a minimum height of 8m?
- Ground Floor Minimum Ceiling Height = 4m? Why? 3m is quite standard. Why put a minimum height at all?

CENTRAL CITY MIXED USE

Retail activity in mixed use zone

- Refer also to Retail activity in the Central City Living zone where the same rule applies.
- ‘Small scale (boutique) retail activity is not anticipated to be established in mixed use zone’
We cannot imagine why this activity would not be anticipated particularly as the zone is to promote a mixture of commercial and residential use. Surely it would be an ideal zone to run a small retail business on the ground floor with possibly an apartment / office above.

Maximum building height of 14 meters - 2a.2.1(ii)

- This is erroneous and should read 14 & 17m. In reality there is only a relatively small section that is in the 14m category with most being in the 17m max height limit.

Outdoor living space - 2a.2.6a

- Refer - Limiting outdoor living courts in ‘Other Planning Constraints for Central City Living Zone where the same formula applies
- This is a mixed use zone, why there are different rules and requirements for residential use ie the need for 20sq.m of outdoor living space for each residential unit. The central city living zone should adequately cover the needs of those people requiring outdoor living.
- With the introduction of a network of neighbourhood parks and gardens to be spread around the city there should be less of a requirement for individual units to have their own outdoor living space
- With the requirement for vehicles in this zone to be parked at least 10 meters from the street frontage, service courts and the obligatory landscaping areas that are only allowed to have planting and no paving (except for access) in them, there will not be any room for outdoor living.

Open Air Vehicle Sales Yards.....Non Complying Activity - 2a.3.3.2.(ii)

- Policy 12.5.1 Range of Activities – refer to a continuation of business activities as being an acceptable activity. This policy is contradicted by Rule 2a.3.3.2(ii) classifying open-air vehicle yards as a non-complying activity.
- What will become of all the car yards on Moorhouse Avenue that fall within this zone? Will they be required to cover the entire lot and call them Showrooms or literally be driven out of this zone?
- It appears that there has not been any careful consideration to who are the current users of this zone

High Standards

- The draft plan repeatedly refers to a high standard of architectural and urban design. Who is going to be the judge what is a high standard? Will the council decide or will there be a design panel or peer review process?

Range of Activities

- Continuation to existing business activities. Will this protect them if they don’t meet the new mixed use zone intentions under 2a.2.11, as most won’t then comply?

- We can foresee problems where future residential development may be established within an existing industrial / commercial / business zone. The existing business in many instances will clearly not meet the new criteria for this mixed use zone. There may well be existing use rights but will the existing developments be forced to change / comply? Of particular concern are the hours of operation and noise.
- Any restriction on business activities may well force them out of the central city.

Rules

- Why minimum number of floors. Not all uses will require a second floor and this could put undue expense on a site or provide space that is unused.
- Why 8m minimum height? For small scale use of site, ie places of entertainment, community facilities etc will be dominating. Suggest delete altogether, as they want building set back from road boundaries.

Street Scene

- Why have 2m setback. If you have 8m building at this point, landscaping is not going to be effective to be able to grow.
- Landscaping will also obscure windows.
- What happens to buildings already built up to road frontage?
- If all landscaped with plants, how can yard be used for outdoor dining for places of entertainment, travellers' accommodation or residential use?
- Shouldn't this be limited to being on the North side of the site to receive some sun?
- How does it work when you have a 17m high building beside your site?
- Why limit to 3m minimum height? This will lead to increased running cost for small buildings - Delete clause, as this is controlled by the New Zealand Building Code or commercial requirements.

Location of Onsite Parking

- There is large amount of long narrow sites in this zone. This rule will make these sites unusable due to large amounts of land required for access to parking at rear. Parking at front allows for short term visitor parking access to the front of the building.
- How will visitors know if there are any parks if not easily seen from road?
- This will create more traffic congestion / conflict with pedestrians.

Retail Activities

- If you have all the retail at the front and parking at the rear, how will clients easily get their purchases to their vehicles, based on the permitted retail activities listed?
- There is a contradiction with having industrial activities as non-complying. Retail activity requires goods to be produced, processed on site. How will this work?

BUILDING GREEN CHRISTCHURCH

- Concern with added processing time to developments.
- Limited to one system will potentially lead to price gouging of accredited professionals.
- No minimum point threshold listed.
- What measurement process is in place for controlling Pass / Fail system?
- Doesn't mention use of solar hot water or other simple achieved items.
- New Zealand Building Code H1 addresses installation and energy use, so why have another system to go through?
- We like the idea. Not sure about legislating though. Perhaps we should incentivise the use of the Christchurch tool. Reduced development levies etc; this could be linked to the development incentives in the proposed plan (perhaps to qualify for the incentive this tool should be used).
- Concerned about the real costs of additional consultants – mandatory M&E consultant at a greater level than the minimum. Also concerned that some of the decisions required fall out of sync. ie we wouldn't ordinarily get in to the required level of detail at PIM phase to commit to the green tool elements.

- It seems strange to have the NZGBC nominated in the city plan. Who 'owns' the Christchurch Green Building tool? Are they independent – and how can they be if they're the only option. We don't like the idea of the commercial bias of the sponsorship and support of the tool. (Warren and Mahoney plus BECA) We don't like the commercial connotations. It would be like making it mandatory for an NZIA or ADNZ member to design buildings or apply for resource consent if you don't! This doesn't seem particularly transparent.

TRANSPORTATION

- Disabled parking for buildings larger than 1500m². This will need to be at rear of building which will use large amounts of land, need its own accessible route and won't be near front door, which contradicts NZS4121.
- Disabled car park numbers - his whole clause should be deleted and replaced with: 'Accessible parking to be provided in accordance with NZS4121'
- This will save noncompliance with the building code and allow for future changes to align with NZS4121

Visitor Cycle Parking

- Will the Christchurch City Council provide cycle parking areas for those sites where there is no street set back?

GLOBAL STORM WATER DISPOSAL

- With forcing car parks to rear of sites, the option to use the landscaping at the road frontage for swale is removed. This will then require more land to be set aside which will further underutilise sites. This seems to go against their intentions.
- Roof water needs to discharge via sealed pipe to Christchurch City Council services. How will this be controlled for those who want to store onsite for irrigation? Will this become a discretionary activity?

The Assessment Matters are so prescriptive, that the City Plan is forcing the design community to create buildings via checklists. This enforced control encourages poor design, rather than great design, and will have the exact opposite effect to what the Policy is requiring.

27 October 2011

Christchurch Earthquake Recovery Authority

Private Bag 4999

Christchurch 8140

To whom it may concern

RE: Comments on Draft Recovery Strategy for Greater Christchurch

The Arts Centre Trust Board welcomes CERA's acknowledgement of the importance of repairing, rebuilding and strengthening the remaining significant historic heritage in the City. The Arts Centre is a critical heritage asset and the Board looks forward to a time when it can once again open the site so that it may be enjoyed by the public.

The Arts Centre buildings have sustained significant damage from the Christchurch earthquakes over the last 12 months. Buildings on site have been severely compromised. Some heritage values have been lost permanently. The site has been closed since 22 February 2011 and will not reopen for many years. The cost of repairs is not yet fully known, but based on our most recent estimate is expected to exceed \$200 million.

The recovery of the Arts Centre buildings will be reliant on a combination of a successful settlement of its insurance position, an enabling planning framework that supports economic and adaptive reuse of historic buildings, and the generosity of public and private donations and or funds.

The Board supports the development of a Greater Christchurch Built Heritage Recovery Plan and hopes that it will enable the recovery of the Arts Centre.

The Board has already made a detailed submission on the draft Central City Plan (CCP) seeking some changes and additions to the regulatory provisions in the CCP to enable the recovery of the Arts Centre.

In particular those changes relate to:

- Amendments to the new Heritage objectives, policies and rules.
- Amendments to the Cultural 1 (Heritage Precincts) zone to provide linkages to the new heritage objectives, policies and rules contained in Volume 2 of the CCP which will enable the recovery of the Arts Centre.

- Amendments to the activity rules in the Cultural 1 zone, as they relate to this site, to enable the Trust to provide for the sustainable financial recovery of the Arts Centre.
- Or, in the alternative to the above changes, creation of a separate site specific zone, the Cultural 1 (Arts Centre) zone, supported by appropriate objectives, polices and rules.
- Amendments to the Retail Distribution Strategy to recognise the supportive role that the Arts Centre plays in drawing tourists into Christchurch and thus contributing to the economic well-being of the City.
- Retention of the SP (Pedestrian precinct) zone including all of Cathedral Square and Worcester Boulevard through to the Canterbury Museum.
- Modification of the 18m maximum height control on that land within the Central City Living zone immediately south of the Arts Centre between Hereford Street.
- Amendments to the Entertainment and Construction Noise provisions to enable the sustainable recovery of the Arts Centre.
- Outdoor Signage rules which will enable the Arts Centre to engage with and inform the public about progress made regarding recovery of the site.

Although the above details will hopefully be incorporated into the final CCP, the Board would like the proposed Built Heritage Recovery Plan to also address the repair, reconstruction and strengthening of heritage buildings and the economic and adaptive use of heritage buildings and their settings in a way that is consistent with our submission on the CCP. We look forward to on-going participation in the development of that strategy.

Our submission on the CCP provides an overview of the background to the Arts Centre, and the challenges faced by it both pre and post Canterbury earthquakes. We **enclose** a copy of our submission for your information, which we provide as part of our comments on the proposed Greater Christchurch Recovery Strategy.

Yours sincerely



Cindy Robinson

Chair, Arts Centre Trust Board



Arts Voice Christchurch

www.artsvoicecncn.com/wp
artsvoice@artsvoicechch.com

Arts Voice Christchurch
Email: artsvoice@artsvoicechch.com

28 October 2011

Canterbury Earthquake Recovery Authority
CERA, Private Bag 4999, Christchurch 8140
Attention: Jennifer Williamson

Dear Jennifer,

Arts Voice Christchurch is an advocacy group elected to represent the arts communities of Christchurch.

Please find attached the Arts Voice submission, which was made for the Christchurch City Plan and the basis to our hearing to council on October 3rd.

The key recommendations in our submission are:

1. That the city plan adopts the River of Arts as their overarching framework to foster arts as a primary driver of the city's rebuild.
2. That the Arts Circus: A Transitional City Arts Neighbourhood becomes a Top 10 Project (with reference to 'The Big Picture', Vol 1, Page 1) in the city Plan (on request, we have submitted additional information on this project to Jennifer Williamson at CERA).
3. That the public art network track alongside the Avon River Park/PapawaiOtakaro as well as through the proposed River of Arts.
4. That the Council adopts a percentage for arts scheme to fund the arts. Such a scheme will help to build a sustainable funding model to underpin arts activities now and into the future.

Please note that there are further recommendations in the submission. We are meeting with representatives of the council on November 4 to discuss our submission. We would like to meet with representatives from CERA following this meeting in able to discuss the issues as we see them.



Arts Voice Christchurch

www.artsvoicechristchurch.com
artsvoice@artsvoicechch.com

Please do not hesitate to contact Arts Voice should you require further information.

Best wishes

Arts Voice Christchurch

Arts Voice is:

James Caygill – Chair, and CEO – Christchurch Symphony Orchestra

Dr. Jane Gregg – Dean, Faculty of Creative Industries, CPIT

Deborah McCormick – Director, Scape Biennial

Dr. George Parker – Actor, Free Theatre Christchurch and Manager TePunaToi
Performance Research Project

Steph Walker – General Manager, Christchurch Arts Festival

ASB CERA SUBMISSION

Together, do these goals describe the recovered Christchurch that you want?

ASB supports the goals outlined in the draft CERA recovery strategy. The goals cover the key areas required to produce the realistic goal of making Christchurch an attractive and vibrant place to live, work, visit and invest. We agree that the future of Christchurch requires a commitment to creating an economically sound region that supports work, education, investment and tourism opportunities.

Further, as both an employer and a service provider in Christchurch, it is comforting to see the primary goal of improving the quality of life for our employees and customers who have had a traumatic year but remain admirably resilient.

Given demands on resources, do you support the priorities identified?

ASB supports the priorities outlined in the draft CERA recovery strategy, particularly the short-term priority of enhancing the safety and wellbeing of the people. We need to ensure that the citizens are safe and have the foundations to rebuild their lives. One key area for ASB is focusing on is giving its customers the necessary support to re-establish their homes, whether this means repairing or replacing them.

As mentioned above, ASB supports developing an economically sound region, which is encompassed throughout the priorities. These economically focused priorities are likely to ensure the required foundations for a successful rebuild.

Lastly, ASB supports the need to identify 'early wins' in the region. Our staff, who have been working with initiatives like the ASB Christchurch Community Groups Assistance Grants, have seen first hand the suffering in the region and the gratitude when timely support is provided. As these support projects increase in scale and quantity, ASB intends to remain in step with the support efforts and would be interested in supporting any 'early win' projects which will create a community focused momentum in the region.

There is no perfect number of Recovery Plans, so if you think we need other Plans tell us what and why?

While it is likely to fall into many of the existing draft plans, ASB notes the importance of insurance certainty in both the short and long-term development of Christchurch. Our customers and employees are already experiencing difficulties with insurance, and we would hope that there is detailed planning on how the various stakeholders in the region can work together to overcome any future difficulties in regards to insurance. Given the importance of the issue, it is recommended that a taskforce of relevant stakeholders be established in order to create the necessary certainty around insurance.

Recovery requires confidence – of insurers, banks, developers, investors, business-owners, residents and visitors. Will the proposed Plans provide sufficient confidence for people to progress recovery?

While ASB supports the general themes contained with the draft CERA recovery strategy, it notes that the largest challenges will be found in the detailed planning. While stakeholders are likely to take some comfort from the draft CERA recovery strategy, real confidence is achieved through certainty resulting from the detailed recovery plans. As a bank committed to the Canterbury region we are particularly interested in details around:

- How certainty will be created with regard to insurance and re-insurance in the region?
- How the recovery strategy will encourage investment in the region and avoid any 'flight of capital'?

- Specific thoughts on how the external finance advisory group will be coordinated to ensure sound financial decisions throughout the rebuild?
- How the Christchurch CBD will develop in the short and long term (noting that this is currently under consultation with the Central City Plan)?
- Specific thoughts on how public/private partnerships will be fostered and coordinated to support the Christchurch rebuild?
- Any identified 'easy wins' which will support the Canterbury region in the short term and create community focused momentum?

The ultimate success of the CERA recovery strategy will result from strong partnerships of like-minded stakeholders, including Government organisations, community groups and businesses, working together to the benefit of the region. Given ASB's commitment to the Christchurch region, we look forward to supporting CERA to foster the conditions required to create a Christchurch we can all be proud of.

SUBMISSION ON THE PUBLICLY NOTIFIED DRAFT RECOVERY STRATEGY FOR GREATER CHRISTCHURCH

To: CERA
Private Bag 4999
Christchurch, 8140

Name of Submitter: A T Gough

Address: C/- Harrison Grierson Consultants Limited
PO Box 4283
CHRISTCHURCH 8140

Attention: Kerstin Deuling

This is a submission on the Draft Recovery Strategy for Greater Christchurch.

SUBMISSION IN SUPPORT AND IN OPPOSITION TO THE DRAFT RECOVERY STRATEGY FOR GREATER CHRISTCHURCH

- 1. This is a submission on the Draft Recovery Strategy and relates to the Strategy in its entirety.**
- 2. Introduction**
 - 2.1 This submission is made on behalf of A T Gough, now on referred to as the 'Submitter'. The Submitter has also made a submission to the Draft CBD Recovery Plan (the Draft Central City Plan) and this submission should be read in conjunction with that earlier submission (a copy of which is attached as **Annexure 1**).
 - 2.2 The Submitter is a part owner of the property located at 82 Chester Street East. This site is legally described as being Lot 1 DP 58483 and comprises of approximately 725m². The site contained the eight storey 'Poplars Apartment Hotel'; however this building has been demolished as a result of the Canterbury Earthquakes. The building also contained a restaurant and bar on the ground floor. The building is visible from the Avon River.
 - 2.3 The Submitter is also the part owner of the properties located across the road at 294 Madras Street and 102 Chester Street East, which are legally described as Lot 6 DP 21206 and Lot 5 DP 21206 and are held together in the same title as 82 Chester Street East. Together the sites are approximately 1,700m² in area and provided the carparking for the Poplars Apartment Hotel.
 - 2.4 **Annexure 1** contains a plan showing the Submitter's landholdings.



- 2.5 The Submitter seeks a balanced and transparent resource-planning regime for the rebuild of Central Christchurch that acknowledges and facilitates their role as an important Central City landowner that has a significant contribution to make to the overall social and economic wellbeing of Christchurch.
- 2.6 The Submitter is supportive in principle of the Draft Recovery Strategy and the approach taken by the Canterbury Earthquake Recovery Authority (CERA) on particular issues within the Draft Recovery Strategy to ensure the recovery of Greater Christchurch becomes a reality and is successful. However, the Submitter has concerns in respect of the following key areas:
- Lack of alignment between the Draft Recovery Strategy and the Draft CBD Recovery Plan (i.e. also referred to by Christchurch City Council as the Central City Plan), which must give effect to the approved Recovery Strategy; and
 - Lack of any strategic Goal(s) to ensure a high standard of built form, layout and design. There is a Goal (Goal 3.3.4) for the natural environment but there is not a goal for the built environment, which will largely shape the future community, society and economy of Christchurch.

3. Key Areas of Concern for the Submitter

- 3.1 The Draft Recovery Strategy provides the overarching direction for the reconstruction, rebuilding and long-term recovery for Greater Christchurch. The Strategy sets an agreed vision for the recovery of Greater Christchurch and supporting goals to direct recovery plans, programmes and activities. The Recovery Strategy directs the preparation of Recovery Plans, of which the CBD Recovery Plan is one, and programmes as the leading methods to achieve the vision and goals contained within the Strategy. All Recovery Plans must give effect to the Recovery Strategy.
- 3.2 The is concerned regarding the lack of alignment between the Draft Recovery Strategy and the Draft CBD Recovery Plan, which was recently prepared by Christchurch City Council and supported/endorsed by CERA, Ngai Tahu and Environment Canterbury. The Draft CBD Recovery Plan provides the framework to rebuild and redevelop the Central City of Christchurch as a "*thriving cosmopolitan community; vibrant and prosperous area for residents and visitors; and with a distinct modern urban identity that will champion business and investment and cherish the past*¹".
- 3.3 The Draft Recovery Strategy sets a vision for the recovery of Greater Christchurch, which is supported by four Goals. The four Goals broadly cover the economic, social/community, sustainability and natural aspects of the recovery programme; however none of the Goals focus specifically on the physical built form of the Central City to underpin the creation of an attractive world class city. At the moment there appears to be misalignment between the proposed Recovery Strategy and the CBD Recovery Plan. The CBD Recovery Plan needs to reinforce and align with the Recovery Strategy so that it can give effect to it. The Recovery Strategy needs to have a built form focus to guide the CBD Recovery Plan provisions and to give effect to good design outcomes. Furthermore, the lack of alignment between the two documents could result in failure to effectively promote and achieve the Goals contained within the Recovery Strategy (in particular Goals 3.3.1 and 3.3.2).

¹ Page 28 of the Draft Recovery Strategy

4. Vision and Goals for the Recovery

4.1 The Submitter agrees that there is a need to maximise opportunities for the restoration, renewal, revitalisation and enhancement of Greater Christchurch. They also support the aim of installing confidence in the Greater Christchurch community and, in particular, the business community. The Submitter acknowledges that the recovery effort needs to be well planned and that progress needs to be made. The Submitter supports the Strategy's vision that *"Greater Christchurch recovers and progresses as a place to be proud of – an attractive and vibrant place to live, work, visit and invest"*.

Goal 3.3.1

4.2 The Submitter supports Goal 3.3.1 which recognises the importance that Greater Christchurch plays in being the heart of a prosperous region and that it needs to have a functioning Central City. The Submitter also supports the recognition that businesses need to be well supported and that confidence needs to be installed into both the business and the community in order for the recovery process to take place. Creating employment opportunities within the Central City will assist in the recovery progress as it helps stimulate and encourage movement of both people and capital to, from and within the Central City which has been closed off since the February Earthquake. Nevertheless, the current lack of alignment between the Draft Recovery Strategy and the Draft CBD Recovery Plan may compromise the instillation of confidence in the business sector and insurance markets, and inhibit investment by landowners, developers and businesses in the CBD.

4.3 Goal 3.3.1 seeks to retain and increase capital investment to ensure business recovery and growth and recreating the region's reputation and brand as a desirable destination to invest and visit. The Submitter is concerned that there are a number of proposed objectives, policies and rules within the Draft CBD Recovery Plan which will undermine Goal 3.3.1 within the Recovery Strategy. The proposed Draft CBD Recovery Plan seeks to impose maximum building height limits, maximum carparking standards and peripherally located car parks, changing the road hierarchy for the Central City and limits on the retail floor area within the Central City, which the Submitter believes will create barriers for reinvestment and redevelopment. An overly prescriptive Draft CBD Recovery Plan that is requiring rather than enabling could discourage investment in, and rebuild of, the CBD and, in turn, encourage businesses to investigate opportunities to relocate outside Christchurch City and/or the wider Canterbury Region. Capital is relatively mobile and if the right conditions for investment within the CBD are not created then the Submitter is concerned that there could be a real possibility that investment will be redirected elsewhere out of the region.

4.4 The Submitters believe that certain provisions within the proposed CBD Recovery Plan may discourage, rather than promote investment and redevelopment within the Central City. The Submitters want to be able to contribute towards creating a City which is not only attractive to those reinvesting in Christchurch who are already here, but those companies and investors who currently do not have a presence in the City. The Submitters are also concerned that Goal 3.3.1 does not seek to ensure the protection of the CBD from the growth of out of town development, such as the construction of new, or expansion of existing, out of town retail centres or business parks, which could undermine its recovery. The Submitters want appropriate controls to be placed on out of town centre development so that the recovery of the CBD is prioritised and to direct appropriate investment, activities and businesses to it. The Submitters believe that if the CBD is not protected against inappropriate development from occurring elsewhere it

could undermine the realisation of Goal 3.3.1 within the Recovery Strategy, which seeks to attract private sector investment to deliver a revitalised, integrated and fully functioning Christchurch CBD. The Submitters want suburban or local centres to be at a scale to serve their communities but not large enough that they will compete with the CBD.

Goal 3.3.2

- 4.5 The Submitter is concerned that the lack of alignment between the Recovery Strategy and the CBD Recovery Plan could undermine the ability to achieve the essence of Goal 3.3.2, which seeks to promote economic prosperity and renew Christchurch's unique sense of identity and enhance the quality of life of both residents and visitors by supporting entertainment, culture, recreation and sporting activities that positively contribute to the vibrancy of the City and region for residents and visitors. The proposed Draft CBD Recovery Plan seeks to limit the number of carparking spaces within the Central City by imposing maximum carparking standards and seeks to limit vehicle movement to and within the CBD Core by encouraging car parks to be located around the periphery of the CBD.
- 4.6 The Submitter believes that parking can play an important role in maintaining commercial viability within the Central City and the Submitter wants to see carparking buildings built close to the demand areas (i.e. within the CBD). The provision of adequate and convenient carparking in close proximity to the Central City is a key incentive for businesses and landowners to rebuild. Easy access to retail stores and businesses located within the Central City is critical to a successful rebuild. If carparking buildings are not located close to where parking is needed, the repercussions are that people will choose instead to shop at suburban malls, which are viewed as being 'car friendly' due to the proximity of the parking areas to the shops. As a result, the Central City could fail to attract shoppers, and retailers/businesses, will either choose not to establish in the Central City or struggle to survive once established due to low foot traffic. The Submitter considers that Council should be seeking to encourage easy access for people to use the Central City as the principal convenience shopping destination for Christchurch. Convenient access to carparking will also assist in supporting the 'evening economy' of the City, for those visiting restaurants, cafes, bars, clubs and the like, and to establishing Christchurch as a vibrant and successful 24/7 City.
- 4.7 Developers face significant costs associated with rebuilding and Council's new approach to parking provisions amount to a significant shift change that could be a real disincentive for developers to rebuild in the Central City, especially compared to the relaxed approach for carparking outside the city centre.
- 4.8 In addition to car parking concerns, the Submitter has submitted in opposition to maximum building height and building setback controls proposed under the Draft CBD Recovery Plan. Building form, scale and design, and the orientation of buildings to define public spaces, establishes the built environment within which communities gather and interact. Built form will dictate Christchurch's future identity and character and deliver the vision of creating an attractive and vibrant place to live, work visit and invest. However, the Draft Recovery Strategy is silent on built form in this regard so that there is no robust strategic-level planning framework to guide the detailed provisions proposed in the Draft CBD Recovery Plan (which as far as the Submitter is concerned are largely inconsistent with, and contrary to, the Draft Recover Plan Vision and Goals).

- 4.9 The imposition of maximum building heights in the CBD will potentially create a sterile built form that fails to differentiate the CBD from the surrounding suburbs and which will inhibit creating sense of place and identity for Christchurch as a thriving, vibrant and successful centre. At the same time, the imposition of minimal building setbacks across the CBD fails to recognise the contribution that outdoor seating areas at restaurants, bars and entertainment venues can play in creating active streets and a vibrant, cosmopolitan atmosphere.

Goal 3.3.2

- 4.10 Goal 3.3.2 seeks to promote quality of life and economic prosperity and the Recovery Strategy acknowledges that as part of the recovery progress the private sector will invest significantly more than the local and central government. Furthermore, the Draft Recovery Strategy states that without private sector investment, recovery will not occur in a timely manner, many of the goals and aspirations the community has may not be achieved and opportunities may remain unrealised. Furthermore, attracting investment is critical and the Submitter wants CERA to encourage and promote the implementation a broad range of incentives through the Recovery Strategy which could be implemented through the subsequent Recovery Plans.
- 4.11 At the current time, the Submitter considers that the Draft CBD Recovery Plan will not give effect to Goal 3.3.2 of the Draft Recovery Strategy and this needs to be addressed through better aligning the Goals within the Recovery Strategy with the desired built form outcomes for Christchurch CBD so that redevelopment supports a city centre that has a strong identity, supports investment, and provides high amenity that enhances the quality of life for residents and visitors.

Goal 3.3.3

- 4.12 The Submitter generally supports Goal 3.3.3 within the Recovery Strategy which encourages using green and ecologically sustainable urban design technology and infrastructure to define greater Christchurch as a place built for the future. This Goal is reflected within the Draft CBD Recovery Plan through the concept of the Build Green Christchurch initiative, but the Submitter has a number of concerns as the new 'Build Green Christchurch Rating Tool' will not be released until January 2012. Furthermore the Draft CBD Recovery Plan does not provide any detail on what will constitute a 'pass' rating. Consequently the Draft CBD Recovery Plan is effectively referencing a document which has not been developed yet, and could undermine Goal 3.3.2 being achieved.
- 4.13 Goal 3.3.3 discusses the need to develop an integrated transport system providing accessible, affordable and safe travel choices for people and businesses and supporting economic development. The Submitter is concerned that the parking restrictions imposed in the Draft CBD Recovery Plan may undermine the ability of the Recovery Strategy to achieve this goal for the reasons mentioned above.

Goal 3.3.4

- 4.14 The Submitter generally supports Goal 3.3.4 of the Draft Recovery Strategy which seeks to protect and restore the natural environment of Christchurch City to support biodiversity, economic prosperity and reconnect people to the river wetlands and Port Hills.

5. Timeframes and Development of Subsequent Recovery Plans

- 5.1 The Draft Recovery Strategy is light on specific details and the Submitter understands that important decisions and actions will be outlined in the subsequent recovery plans and programmes. Therefore, it is important that the community, and in particular the business community, are provided with an opportunity to comment on these subsequent plans before they are finalised to ensure that the rebuild of Christchurch becomes a reality and a success.
- 5.2 The Draft Recovery Strategy sets out a broad, high-level, strategic framework to achieve the vision and goals contained within the document and includes detailed timeframes for the preparation and implementation of various recovery plans and programmes. The Submitter believes that it is important that all stakeholders keep to these timeframes so that real progress in the recovery effort can be made, which in turn will assist in installing confidence in both the business and investors sectors. It is important that there is no unnecessary slippage in the specified timeframes for the preparation and implementation of the additional recovery plans and programmes.

6. Relief Sought

- 6.1 The Submitter seeks review and amendment of the Draft Recovery Strategy to provide appropriate overarching built form goals that will underpin the Draft CBD Recovery Plan for CBD. Without built form Goals, the Draft CBD Recovery Plan cannot give effect to the Draft Recovery Strategy in establishing a built environment that promotes high quality design and architecture outcomes supporting an integrated network of linked open and public spaces for recreation, community gathering, recreation and enjoyment. These factors are crucial to re-establishing Christchurch as a vibrant, functional and community focussed city that will instil developer confidence and attract the investment essentially required for recovery.
- 6.2 Alternatively, the Submitter seeks such further, consequential, or other relief as is appropriate to take account of the concerns expressed in this submission, and the related submission on the Draft CBD Recovery Plan.

7. Concluding Comments

- 7.1 The Submitter welcomes acknowledgement within the Draft Recovery Strategy that delivering recovery will be largely the responsibility of the private sector. Page 39 of the Draft Recovery Strategy outlines that establishing business and investor confidence is critical for the rebuild. Furthermore, reinvestment in the Central City will play a key role in Christchurch's wider recovery effort. This is why it is important that all recovery plans and strategies encourage both people and businesses to return to the Central City. An integral part of the recovery process is to rebuild a successful and vibrant Central City. Christchurch is New Zealand's second largest City and is the gateway to the South Island and it is essential that the Central City again becomes the centre of commerce for not only the Region, but for the whole South Island.
- 7.2 The Recovery Strategy stresses the importance of collaboration in the recovery process and that no one agency or group alone will be able to achieve recovery. The Submitter supports the aim of *"establishing and maintaining constructive and collaborative relationships is essential to ensure timely, appropriate and enduring recovery focused initiatives"*. The private sector will invest in the recovery process significantly more compared to both local and central government, therefore

councils and central government need to take a collaborative approach with the private sector to ensure a successful and sustainable rebuild.

7.3 The Submitter is supportive in principal of the approach taken by CERA in creating a Draft Recovery Strategy that aims to ensure recovery of Greater Christchurch is sustained and successful; however they are concerned about the lack of alignment between the Draft Recovery Strategy and the Draft CBD Recovery Plan, which must give effect to the Strategy. The Recovery Strategy needs to include Goals that focus on the physical built form to guide objectives, policies and rules within the Draft CBD Recovery Plan. The recovery process needs to be collaborative and well co-ordinated. Reinvestment in Christchurch, and in particular the Central City, will play a key role in Christchurch's wider recovery effort. Therefore, it is important to create an environment which is conducive to investment and ensures that those companies and investors who are currently in Christchurch remain, as well as, encouraging new companies and investors to Christchurch. Too much regulation can create barriers for reinvestment as regulations impose a cost, which in return could affect the ability of the Recovery Strategy to achieve its Vision and Goals for Christchurch City.

8. We wish to be heard in support of our submission.

9. If others make a similar submission we will consider presenting a joint case with them at a hearing.

Signature Kerstin Deuling
(Signature of submitter or person authorised to sign on behalf of submitter)

Date 30 October 2011.....

Address for Service of Submitter: Harrison Grierson Consultants Limited
P O Box 4283
Christchurch, 8140

Telephone: (03) 962 9770
Facsimile: (03) 962 9771
Email: k.deuling@harrisingrierson.com

Contact person: Kerstin Deuling - Planner

N:\2120\131787_01 124-136 Oxford Tce\500 Del\Submissions\Recovery Strategy\SUB004v1-draftrecoverystrategy-atg-kid.doc



ATHLETICS CANTERBURY INCORPORATED

A plan for the future



**Submission to Canterbury Earthquake Recovery
Authority**

October 2011

Prepared by:

John McBrearty (Ph 359 5126, e-mail: johnandmarymcb@xtra.co.nz)

and

Alan Tucker (Ph 358 2032, e-mail: alan.tucker@canterbury.ac.nz)

on behalf of the Athletics Recovery Group of Athletics Canterbury

Contents

	Page
1.0 Introduction	1
1.1 Athletics in context	1
1.2 Structure of athletics at local level	1
1.3 The home base for athletics in Canterbury, pre-earthquake	1
1.4 The situation for athletics, post-earthquake	2
2.0 Greater Christchurch Athletics Clubs and Their Facilities (presented in the form of a table)	3
3.0 Future Initiatives	4
3.1 Community Clubs or Groups	4
3.2 Training-only venues	4
4.0 Major Competition and Training Venue	5
4.1 The need and potential for such a facility	5
4.2 General requirements	5
4.3 A staged path to realisation	6
5.0 Closing Statement	6

1.0 Introduction

1.1 Athletics in context

The sport of athletics is truly universal and, through its core activities of running, jumping and throwing, is recognised as being the key foundational sport for just about all other sports. An acknowledgement of this is the fact that virtually all schools, from primary through to secondary, conduct annual athletic sports and often devote a complete day of their curriculum to this.

At the opposite extreme of performance level, and in its publicly most visible form, athletics is arguably the most prominent and closely followed sport at both the Olympic and Commonwealth Games. It is often from the inspiration provided by such top level exposure to athletics that young people get the initial motivation to become involved in the sport and, for their dreams and aspirations to be able to continue, they need an accessible pathway from the most elementary grass roots level through to a competition venue and format which resembles what they have seen on TV. If that pathway is incomplete at local level there is a real danger that, as athletes progress to higher levels of achievement, they will move from Christchurch to other locations where they are able to realise their athletic ambitions or, even worse, lost to the sport entirely.

1.2 Structure of athletics at local level

Outside of the schools environment in Christchurch, there is a well-established club structure which provides mid-week training, coaching and competition opportunities which take place at localized venues distributed throughout the city. These clubs, and the facilities that they have, are summarized in Section 2.0 of this submission.

Over-arching this club structure is Athletics Canterbury which plays a largely administrative and organizational role for the overall development and conduct of the sport of athletics in the Canterbury region. That role includes the provision and organization of quality inter-club competition opportunities – almost always at weekends – through to playing a very major part in the staging of major regional, national and international competitions when they are allocated to Christchurch. All track and field competitions from inter-club upwards require a very significant facility, centred on an all-weather synthetic 8-lane 400m running track. Athletics Canterbury has also built up and maintains the large pool of specialized and expensive equipment (photo-finish and timing gear, hurdles, landing pads for jumps, throwing implements, etc.) that are essential for the conduct of any meaningful track and field competition. For such activities, the sport needs an identifiable home base in the same way that exists within every significant centre of population in New Zealand.

In turn, Athletics Canterbury is affiliated to Athletics New Zealand which is the parent body of the sport in New Zealand. For all competitions at levels higher than Canterbury Championships, Athletics New Zealand plays a central role and therefore has a very strong interest in the health of the sport at regional level. That interest includes the region's ability to host major meetings. Furthermore, Christchurch has been identified as one of Athletics New Zealand's two Performance Hubs and these hubs are crucial to Athletics New Zealand's Performance Programme strategy

1.3 The home base for athletics in Canterbury, pre-earthquake

In 1973 Athletics Canterbury moved from its previous home on the all-grass surface of Rugby Park to the then new QEII Park and, since then, the superb all-weather facility there has been used by the sport locally at least every Saturday, morning and afternoon, during the summer months. Throughout the year, it has also been used as a training venue for many athletes because of the full range of all-weather surfaces that existed at QEII – but at no club venue – for all running and jumping events.

QEII Park has been the venue for many major athletic events including the World Masters Track & Field Championships, New Zealand Track & Field Championships, New Zealand Secondary Schools Track & Field Championships, Oceania Open Championships and, most recently, the very successful IPC Athletics World Championships in January 2011. At children's level, major events conducted at QEII on a regular basis include the Colgate Games (1300 athletes) and the NZ Children's Athletic Association Inter-provincial Teams Competition (550 athletes).

In addition, QEII Park was the athletics venue for the 1974 Commonwealth Games, World Deaf Games and two World Wheelchair Games.

As well as weekly use for local athletics competition, the Main Stadium at QEII Park traditionally has been the venue where many Christchurch primary, intermediate and secondary schools held their School athletic sports from which pupils went on to compete at the respective Primary and Secondary Schools Championships at the same venue.

At QEII there was also a connection to the NZ Sports Academy which had offices and performance-testing facilities there. Partly because of that a 3-lane indoor running surface had been installed in the concourse under the main stand.

1.4 The situation for athletics, post-earthquake

As a result of the earthquake on 22 February 2011, QEII Park is no longer available to Athletics Canterbury, the Canterbury Children's Athletic Association, schools and their associated bodies for athletic training and competition. Although insignificant in comparison with the tragic loss of life, in one stroke the widely-acknowledged premier athletic facility in New Zealand was essentially wiped out. There was a particular irony in the timing of the demise of this magnificent asset in that the attribute which distinguished it most clearly from what was available elsewhere in New Zealand – namely a second 8-lane synthetic track for training and warm-up – had been completed only 2 months prior to the earthquake.

Until decisions are made on the future of QEII Park and/or its replacement or successor, as a temporary post-earthquake measure Athletics Canterbury has been working with the Christchurch City Council to improve the current athletics facility at Rawhiti Domain where the New Brighton Athletic Club holds a licence to occupy the area adjacent to Keyes Road. Those improvements are confined to the provision of field event facilities which, because of their very small area of synthetic surface material, are low cost in comparison with a full 8-lane running track. Running events therefore will have to be conducted on a grass track at Rawhiti, which is a reversion to the sub-standard conditions that Canterbury athletes competed under almost 40 years ago. To prevent excessive wear of the grass surface, restrictions on its use will have to be applied; cancellation of meetings can be anticipated whenever it is raining (or there has been rain recently), and no higher-level meetings would ever be able to be hosted there.

The other temporary measure that has been set in place to allow Christchurch athletes at least some access to good competition facilities is to work in conjunction with athletic groups in Timaru where the closest all-weather track is located. Over this summer season there will be six inter-club meetings (including the Canterbury Athletic Championships) held there, but the travel and time costs associated with such meetings are such this is not a sustainable solution to the grave situation that currently exists for athletics in Christchurch.

The remainder of this submission summarises what presently exists, and suggests changes the sport can make as a response to these circumstances. The future need for athletics facilities in the Greater Christchurch Area is also considered.

2.0 Greater Christchurch Athletics Clubs and Their Facilities

No.	Club name	City sector	Children's section?	Location	Track facilities	Field facilities
1	University of Canterbury	North-West	Yes	<i>Pre-earthquake:</i> Ilam Oval, Kirkwood Ave.	8-lane grass track (now lost)	All-weather jumps surfaces; Concrete throwing circles (lost)
				<i>Post-earthquake:</i> Ilam Oval unavailable (Now has 50 temporary UC buildings)	Not yet determined	Not yet determined
2	Old Boys'-United	North-West	No	Christchurch Boys' HS, Straven Road	All-weather sprinting strip (4-lanes x 60m)	All-weather jumps surfaces; 2 concrete throwing circles
3	Christchurch-Avon	North-West	Yes	Burnside HS, Greers Road	8-lane grass track	All-weather jumps surfaces; 2 concrete throwing circles
4	Phoenix	North-West	Yes	<i>Pre-earthquake:</i> mainly used QEII	Not a club facility	Not a club facility
				<i>Post-earthquake:</i> Middleton Grange School, Acacia Avenue	6-lane grass track	All-weather LJ runway; 2 concrete throwing circles
5	Papanui-Toc H	Northern & Rangiora	Yes	Papanui HS, Langdons Road	All-weather sprinting strip (4-lanes x 80m); + 8-lane grass track	All-weather jumps surfaces; 6 concrete throwing circles
6	North Canterbury	Northern & Rangiora	Yes	McAlpines Mitre 10 Mega Health & Fitness Centre, East Belt, Rangiora	8-lane grass track	Grass-only jumps surfaces; 2 concrete throwing circles
7	Port Hills	South & East	Yes	<i>Primary site:</i> Hansen Park, Opawa	8-lane grass track	All-weather LJ runway; 4 concrete throwing circles
				<i>Secondary site (a Children's section):</i> Hillmorton HS, Tankerville Road	8-lane grass track	All-weather jumps surfaces; 2 concrete throwing circles
8	New Brighton Olympic	South & East	Yes	Rawhiti Domain, Keyes Road*	6-lane grass track	All-weather jumps surfaces; 4 concrete throwing circles
9	Sumner	South & East	Yes	Ferrymead Park	4-lane grass track	Grass-only jumps surfaces; Grass-only throwing surfaces

* As mentioned in Section 1.0 Introduction, Athletics Canterbury is working with the New Brighton Olympic Club and the Christchurch City Council to bring this Rawhiti Domain, athletics venue to a standard that will allow a barely adequate standard of inter-club athletic competition to be provided, albeit on a grass running track. The current enhancement of this venue is confined to the field event facilities only.

Note: Athletics Canterbury has a number of other affiliated clubs but these are principally harrier or special interest clubs (e.g. Anglican, Methodist and Rovers) that do not operate from a set “home” and offer mainly road and cross-country running opportunities to their members.

3.0 Future Initiatives

Like other sporting codes and various social activities, the sport of athletics recognises that, in the future, Christchurch may have a different shape and distribution of population. The structure and delivery of our sport must be such that it can be responsive to such changes so that it remains conveniently accessible to those who wish to participate in the sport at whatever level they want to, and regardless of where they live. The strategic proposals below have been formulated with this objective in mind.

3.1 Community Clubs or Groups

With the network of clubs situated in the Greater Christchurch Area, Athletics Canterbury proposes that these clubs provide an alternative to the current training and competitive opportunities in the form of a Community Club or Group using green space for fundamental athletic development – “Park Athletics”.

We see this as an opportunity to provide athletic activity with modified equipment in a non-competitive setting where adults and children can be encouraged to try all or some of the run, jump, throw components of the sport.

If, from this initial exposure, any of the participants wish to move on into competitive athletics they can then join one of the sport’s affiliated clubs and, through training and coaching, hopefully achieve their full potential.

These Community Clubs or Groups could be situated as follows:

North West Christchurch – Avonhead, Riccarton, Elmwood

Northern Christchurch & Rangiora – Pegasus, Kaiapoi, Styx, Shirley

South & East Christchurch – Halswell, Lincoln, Rolleston

Clubs are the backbone of our sport, providing equipment and coaching expertise, and we envisage clubs taking an active role in this activity, thus providing a pathway in the sport from children’s to masters’ athletics.

3.2 Training-only venues

As has been outlined in the Section 2.0 above, some clubs already have limited all-weather training facilities for running, jumping and throwing, or just one component of the three.

We believe it is each club’s responsibility to provide the type of all-weather training facility it requires and this will depend on the amount of outdoor space available.

If space is limited or fragmented, a club training venue may include a concrete throwing circle and an all-weather running surface which can be used for short sprints and hurdles as well as a take-off area for long and high jump, and javelin throwing.

Alternatively, at a major athletics training venue (not necessarily for a single club), an all-weather surface might include 3 lanes of a 400 metres track, 4 lanes for 200 metres and 6 lanes for straight 100 metres, plus all-weather surface areas for long and triple jump, high jump, pole vault and javelin throw, plus concrete circles for shot put, discus and hammer throwing.

To enable other sports to use such a major training-only venue, the oval track need not be the inside lanes of a 400 metres track but the outside lanes only. (A full 8-lane all-weather track would be an unwarranted expense for such a training-only facility.)

4.0 Major Competition and Training Venue

4.1 The need and potential for such a facility

The strategies proposed above are to ensure a vibrant base for the future development and growth of athletics, and provide a visible and accessible pathway into the sport. Vital though those aspects are, and even though the various club training facilities largely came through the earthquakes more or less unscathed, athletics in Greater Christchurch will remain critically constrained – and in real danger of going backwards – without access to a high quality competition and training venue.

Beyond the needs of athletics competition at local level, such a venue is of demonstrable benefit to Christchurch as a whole, both economically and in terms of the national and international publicity it can bring to the city through the hosting of events which a good quality competition venue can attract.

The last major athletics event to be held at QEII Park, Christchurch, before 22 February 2011 was the 5th IPC Athletics World Championships organised by the International Paralympic Committee (IPC). This event, held from 22 to 30 January 2011, involved 1,151 athletes from more than 70 countries. The Economic Impact & Market Research Report prepared for this event reveals that the total contribution to GDP in Christchurch was \$15.08 million.

Athletics Canterbury is very keen that in due course Christchurch is again in a position to host major events like the IPC Athletics World Championships. In February 2011 – immediately prior to the earthquake – preliminary discussions had taken place with the Minister of Sport, Major Events NZ, Athletics New Zealand and the President of the International Association of Athletics Federations (IAAF) regarding the hosting of the IAAF World Junior or Youth Championships in Christchurch. With the redevelopment of a suitable facility similar to QEII Park, this exciting prospect could still be pursued.

4.2 General requirements

To realize these ambitions we estimate that a land area no smaller than 250 metres x 350 metres (excluding car parking) would be required to build the necessary facilities, as set out in the four-stage development below. Along with that area requirement, there are two aspects of its location and orientation that would be absolutely critical to its future success and acceptability as an athletics venue at all levels (from local competition through to international):

- The shorter dimension would need to be oriented as close as possible to a north-south axis so that the main track (and the necessary adjacent warm-up area) can be aligned to avoid the dazzling effect of the sun when it is low.
- Adequate shelter from the prevailing north-easterly wind would have to be provided by natural features, or structures, immediately adjacent to the finishing straight of the main track. (In this regard the main grandstand at QEII was superb; replication of a structure providing the same degree of wind shelter may be quite unrealistic but, to be effective, a significant height is required to achieve the necessary wind blockage.)

Within these athletics-specific constraints, Athletics Canterbury would be pleased to work alongside other compatible sports to achieve a “shared facility” in the same way that it has for many years at QEII. In common with most other sports, we would be hoping for a location which is reasonably central from a Greater Christchurch perspective and with relatively convenient transport access for those living in the northern and southern corridors in which increased post-earthquake growth of the city is anticipated in the future.

4.3 A staged path to realisation

We envisage a four-stage programme to achieve this as follows –

- Stage 1:** Base level all-weather surface track and jumping/throwing facilities necessary to provide a competition and training venue, with surrounding embankment. Like the Main Stadium at QEII, this would need to be designed and constructed in accordance with the track and field facility specifications set out by IAAF. Those same specifications can also accommodate an in-field grass surface suitable for other major sports such as soccer (as was the case for the Main Stadium at QEII).
- Stage 2:** Small grandstand to accommodate 2,000 people (or 2 x 1,000) including beneath: equipment storage areas, weight training space, and office administration spaces. (Until this stage is completed, as a very short term measure it may be possible to re-erect the temporary equipment storage shed being constructed at Rawhiti Domain to fill this function alone but, without Stage 2 in its entirety, the facility would be inadequate for any competitions beyond local inter-club level.)
- Stage 3:** All-weather training/warm-up track and field facility incorporating a multi-use sports field within the track. Because, for safety reasons, throwing warm-up facilities are much better located in a reserved area outside the oval track, the infield of this warm-up track could be a synthetic artificial turf surface suitable for use by those sports which increasingly prefer to play on such surfaces.
- Stage 4:** Main grandstand with capacity for 5,000 people including indoor hall with a track surface with the ability to convert to a court sport surface with bleacher seating.

5.0 Closing Statement

The sport of athletics has been particularly hard-hit by the consequences of the earthquakes because the only facility at which quality athletic competitions could take place in Christchurch has been irreparably damaged. While a barely adequate short-term competition venue is being established at Rawhiti Domain it can, at best, be regarded as a very temporary measure which will leave Christchurch athletes extremely disadvantaged in comparison with athletes elsewhere in New Zealand (including many in centres with less than one tenth the population of Christchurch). There is a very real danger that, as a result, the sport of athletics in Christchurch will decline in both participation and standard.

While there are some strategic measures that Athletics Canterbury and its affiliated clubs are proposing to implement to address the grass-roots level of participation in athletics, their ultimate success is critically dependent on the early development of an athletics facility to replace that which has been lost at QEII Park.

In the planning and development of such a facility, while the specific needs of a correctly oriented and sheltered 8-lane all-weather track are the central consideration for us, Athletics Canterbury is very open to working alongside other sports with an eye to establishing a cost-effective, multi-sports facility to increase its versatility and utilisation. In addition to the core requirement of the 8-lane track and its associated field event facilities, equipment storage and limited spectator accommodation, the planning needs to allow for staged development towards the ultimate needs of an adjacent warm-up and training area, plus increased spectator capacity, to again enable significant international events to be hosted.

A healthier Christchurch starts at

Barkerton Park

A Healthy Addition, and a Quick Success for Rebuilding, An EARLY WIN

A Community Opportunity, starting One Dog Owner at a time

Comment and Feedback in respect of

“Land, Building and Infrastructure Recovery Plan What? This plan identifies where, when and how rebuilding can occur; timeframes for making decisions about whether land can be remediated, and a process and timeframe for land remediation; a methodology for reviewing existing national, regional and local strategies and plans; programmes and sequencing of areas for rebuilding and development; a spatial plan for housing and strategic infrastructure and community facilities to maintain the short-term wellbeing of communities, long-term recovery and growth aspirations; a framework for identifying investment priorities and opportunities for horizontal, strategic and community infrastructure; and identification and prioritisation of ‘early-win’ projects.” pp.28-29.

Of all the biopsychosocial parameters we have captured since the quake, the one most missed may well be the game changer for East Christchurch, the River Park and Greater Christchurch.

What characterizes a city challenged with the displacement of entire communities? Where do they go and why? What might we have missed as we work towards “Making Place” out of what we have.

Consider:

In trying to turn High Street into one of the great public spaces in Australia, the first thing I did was organise a weekly Friday night event during the summer called ‘Lounging on High’. We put some old retro lounge chairs in the street, hired a jazz band and invited people to bring food and drink and ‘lounge on High’. Because many people lounge at home with their pets, we put out dog drinking bowls to encourage people to bring their dogs. When we eventually rebuild High Street it will include dog drinking bowls and hitching rails.

In place making, dogs play a much greater role than just ‘conversation starter’ or ‘social lubricant’. One of the secrets of place making is to get people to slow down. If people take twice as long to get from A to B, the street will look twice as full, without attracting a single extra customer. A street full of people is more appealing than a street half empty. So when people stop to pat a dog or chat to the owner, they are actually helping to bring the street to life.

As a place maker, my job is to deliver a memorable experience. Dogs can help create that memorable experience for many people, especially for children.

In Living Well Together you will find lots of case studies of how cities, towns and neighborhoods are using pets to improve the wellbeing of communities and build social capital. It is a timely reminder that we often think that creating great places, great streets and great parks requires big, expensive plans, when in fact, it is the simple things that help us live well together.

DAVID ENGWICHT

Former CBD Place Maker for City of Wodonga

Dogs, Dogs and More Dogs.



Christchurch has twice as many dogs per household as Auckland and three times more than Wellington.

We are a “Dog City” at the hub of a Country built on the back of the Dog.

Christchurch rebuild discussions to date has missed something that encapsulates that which can be defined as integral to Our Character, Our Heritage and our Life Style.

Could it be what the good Doctor ordered? (see Dr Lisa Wood, Centre for the Built Environment and Health, School of Population Health, University of Western Australia “Living Well Together” – How Companion Animals can help Strengthen Social Fabric.)

“Research in the last few decades is proving what we’ve always known anecdotally – pets aren’t just good, they’re actually good for us. We now know that pets can help improve our quality of life; they can reduce stress, improve health and provide much-needed companionship. Pets also encourage people to enjoy the outdoors, stimulate conversations between strangers and improve our feelings of safety.”-

http://www.petsinthecity.net.au/sites/default/files/pets_in_the_city.pdf

Should we engage with and ask the Champions of Healthy Christchurch, what would characterize a healthy city better than ‘for all its dogs’ – applying best practice all of city pet friendly urban design, and what that insight brings to the solution space and to informing what will work better for everyone.

It should be recommended reading for everyone who can make a difference to the health and well-being of individuals and communities – so not just health professionals and community workers, but also planners, engineers, architects, developers, councils and governments, even

individuals. Why? It shows what's possible when we work together with commitment, passion and a determination to make a difference.

The focus of the Handbook is pets and how they contribute to social capital. This emphasis on social capital goes to the heart of the Healthy Spaces and Places project. Healthy Spaces and Places is a national [aus] approach that recognises the influence the spaces and places we build for living, working and playing (the built environment) can have on our lifelong health. - ANNE MORONEY, Project Manager, Healthy Spaces and Places Project.

DOG WALKING AND PHYSICAL HEALTH

Walking and physical activity is strongly linked to **improved general health and lower risks of obesity, heart disease and blood pressure problems**. Many studies now associate pets, and particularly dogs with **increased levels of physical activity**. Australian research indicates that not only do dogs motivate their owners to walk more often and meet recommended levels of physical activity; but also that **children who own dogs are less likely to become overweight or obese**. With obesity also a growing problem among the pet population³⁶ dogs themselves stand to benefit. In the "Dog Ownership can address obesity epidemic" case study, Dr Jo Salmon reports on studies the physical benefits that children harness from owning dogs.

MENTAL AND SOCIAL HEALTH

There is increasing evidence of the benefits that physical activity has on mental health and wellbeing.³⁷ Walking for example, can provide contact with nature which can **be restorative, provide stress relief and be beneficial to mental health**. Similarly, it also provides opportunities for informal contact with others.

More people and dogs out walking, combined with an increase in regular walks, can further a sense of **safety in the community** while well exercised dogs are less likely to behave anti-socially. All of which is critical in **building and maintaining community cohesion, pride, and social capital**. This in turn has been linked to **better general health, lower mortality rates, positive child development and less violent crime**. - The "A Sense of Safety..." case study explores the way in which dogs and dog walking promote a sense of safety in the community.

"Physicians and other health care providers can play a unique and integral role in promoting physical activity among patients by recommending dog walking both to dog owners and to non-dog owners as a purposeful, enjoyable, and sustainable form of regular physical activity."

— Current Sports Medicine Reports::July 2011 - Volume 10 - Issue 4 - pp 224-227

So! Did we miss something?

This writer's 'alert' to the strategists and analysts considering what we should and could be doing around our rebuild is also to alert that when it comes to the stuff that is easy to deliver, the hard work has

largely been done, all that needs doing is distribution of the rich body of 'design' content back into such organisations as the Institute of Architects, to the Champions of Healthy Christchurch and of course – crucially our Developers/Investors, Councilors and the Public by way of support for sustainable community concepts embodied within this feedback.

Support for the opportunity in the Barkerton Park design principals and a civic approach to highly integrated 'pet friendly' approach that is possible within the new transport options, Riverside Park, the CBD, and in people friendly urban development.

Internationally regarded town planner, Virginia Jackson, delivers a set of contemporary housing design guidelines that considers the valuable role that companion animals that play in our domestic lives. <http://petnet.com.au/four-legs-four-walls-0>

Should we ask CCC Animal Control what education and deliverables would be utopia in a city Dog Park set amongst a riverside park? Should we integrate Human/Dog Activity Trails in a urban setting?

The answer of course is yes we should ask these questions? Lets look at just some of the evidence.

pets are good for your general health

- Pet owners are at lower risk of cardiovascular disease than non-pet owners.
- Pet owners visit the doctor and use fewer medications than non-pet owners.
- Pet owners are much less likely to die in the 12 months following a heart attack than non-pet owners.
- A study of widows found non-pet owners reported deterioration in their health after the death of a spouse, whereas pet owners did not.

pets help prevent loneliness

- Research from the University of Western Australia shows that 70.5% of pet owners reported rarely or never feeling lonely, compared to 58.3% of non-pet owners.
- 74.5% of pet owners reported finding it easy to get to know people compared with 62.6% of non-pet owners.
- People love their pets and frequently regard them as members of the family; a recent survey showed that 92% of owners reported feeling very close to their pet, 93% of owners reported feeling very satisfied with their pet and 86% of people say when things go wrong it's comforting to be with their pet.

dogs encourage exercise

- The likelihood of achieving the recommended level of physical activity per week was seven times higher for dog owners who walked with their dog five or more times per week compared with non-dog owners.
- Dog owners reported 55 more minutes of total physical activity per week than non-owners.

pets are good for the community

- Pets encourage social interaction and improve perceptions of neighbourhood friendliness.
- People walking with a dog are more likely to have conversations with other people.
- Pets help facilitate social interactions for people with disabilities.

pets are good for children

- Pets help children to develop nurturing and social skills.
- Children with pets are more popular with their peers and demonstrate greater empathy.
- Children with pets have higher self-esteem.
- Young children with pets exercise more and are less likely to be overweight.
- Pet ownership in early childhood helps prevent sensitivity to allergens in later life.

pets are good for the elderly

- Pets in nursing homes are one of the few interventions capable of permanently lifting the mood of hospices and nursing homes.
- Pets boost activity levels in older people, helping to improve overall health in the elderly.

Building Community

- Community comes together and educates through fun family activity
- Dog park interaction creates community links
- Local support networks, activities and advice developed online
- An opportunity for community joy and connectedness through Blessing of the Animals
- Community connections created through local parties for owners and pets

Healthy Communities

- Dog ownership can address obesity epidemic
- Physical activity and responsible dog ownership promoted through Council walking group
- Planned events promotes benefits of walking for dogs and people
- Sense of safety strengthened through dogs at home and on the street

A Place for All

- Progressive pet friendly developments
- Dog friendly policies can be good for business
- Animal shelter vouches for adoptee pets in rental accommodation
- Community contact promoted through dog parks and coffee culture
- Pet friendly policies for the workplace foster happy staff and happy pets
- Pet friendly accommodation
- Retirement accommodation successfully plans for pets

Doing the Right Thing

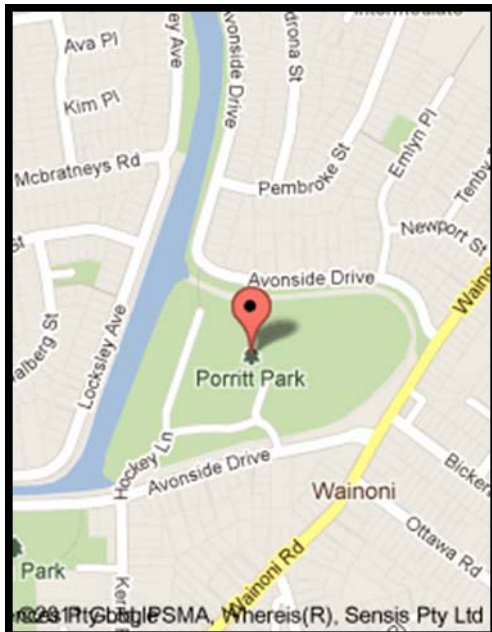
- Public open space can facilitate social interaction
- Alliance between local government and dog owners delivers long-term benefits to both
- Combined Councils' watch-dog project reduces dog waste
- Opportunity to build community through free dog training
- Councils partner with local dog walkers to deliver widespread community benefits
- Unleashing healthy lifestyles in local areas

Making the Most of What You've Got

- Gold Coast program delivers exercise, information and social interaction
- Dog agility area delivers big benefits to pets and owners
- Social barriers broken down via pet program that supports older and disabled people
- Saving the lives of animals is life enhancing
- Community spirit lifted and euthanasia rates reduced
- Frail and elderly maintain beloved pets with help from community

Catering to All

- New approach improves dog health in Indigenous communities
- Pets in healthcare prove to be key motivators in recovery
- Simple support steps can make a difference
- Assistance animals ensure mobility and independence for people with special needs
- Assistance dogs enhance quality of life for those on the outer
- In home volunteer pet care programs provides elderly with independent living and stress relief
- Pulling it all together
- Excerpted from Dr Lisa Wood's topic index.



But foremost in this submissions is the identified opportunity to take action quickly, invest in what is broken and turn it into part of the solution. [*“And we surely need a success story, now!”* - Professor Hornblow.]

The writer proposes a private/public partnership to repair, restore and make good the facilities at Porritt Park and its environment, in Wainoni, East Christchurch.

That this concept, “Barkerton Park” becomes a locus and hub for dog trail activities across the new new, green space (Avon/Otakaro River Park) and fulfills in the broadest sense the beneficent advantages detailed in the accompanying three reports including but not limited to delivery of important national academic social policy research (Canterbury University, Lincoln has confirmed interest), international and national canine activities, including conventions, seminars, policy education, competition and exemplar facilitation of training and related services back to the community.

A Museum of Dog and learning center operating co-operatively with schools for all things dog could also be a value added future function. Especially of interest to the writers is supporting the emerging science and efficacy of Dogs as companion animals for a wide range of service functions beyond sight and hearing assistance.



The School of the Naked Dog already promotes and delivers the successful youth targeted bite prevention program “DoggonSafe” throughout New Zealand.

See

http://nakeddog.co.nz/doggone_bite_prevention.htm



The Earthquake damaged Porritt Park (so named after Sir Arthur Porritt, Governor General and the third man in “Chariots of Fire” – Paris Olympics, 1924) has a Canterbury dog connection that can be honored and retained notably the unveiling of the iconic McKenzie’s Dog – the Bronze Border Collie at Lake Tekapo (adj to the Church of the Good

Shepherd <http://www.stuff.co.nz/timaru-herald/features/2591874/A-farmers-best-friend>)

International Opportunity

International Recognition for the concept already exists.

The writers canvassing of the “Barkerton” concept at the United States Association of Pet Dog Trainers 2011 Conference held in San Diego earlier this month (see APDT.COM) has secured participatory interest at the highest level.



While many names listed would for some readers of this submission be superfluous, the active interest of internationally branded and media savvy folk such as UK based Victoria Stillwell [Its Me or the Dog/TV3], along with internationally recognized Academics and published authors/trainers including Suzanne Clothier, Allan Bauman, Bob Baillie and Dr Ian Dunbar demonstrates the resonance and potential such a proposal for Porritt Park may have and, given the special circumstances in which Barkerton Park and the pet friendly urban planning ethos evolves too post the earthquake, why it will attract both social media and international media interest.

The concept has the support in particular, of Stephen Jenkinson, the visiting UK canine access advisor to territorial authorities who liaised with CCC Animal Control and presented on the social merits and the efficacy of the dog trail as a route to healthy urban design. (<http://nakeddog.co.nz/stephen.htm>)

A City Good For Dogs Is Great For Humans

Speaker Stephen Jenkinson will be speaking about our rebuild, urban design and best practice dog policy, human/dog trails, access to public transport/spaces, and more



When: September 26, 2011
Time: 7.00pm to 8pm
Where: South Christchurch Library, Colombo St, Chch

Entry: Koha

More Info:
www.nakeddog.co.nz/stephen.htm



Listen to Stephen on **Kim Hill**,
Radio NZ on Saturday September 24th

What Next?

While it is important: For the writer in conjunction with the respective interests to establish the clear opportunity to move (a) the “Barkington Park” concept forward beyond the idea stage, (b) to protect and preserve the potential scale and participatory involvement of a significant number of local, national

and international stakeholders and participants (c) to speak to the concept to those who need to hear and ask. Finally (d) there remains the question of securing memorandum's of understanding and/or letters of intent that captures the opportunity before the real work begins.

The writers goal in this submission is to firstly alert the respective Greater Christchurch decision makers that there is work to be done, it can be fairly said that this is a broad social science, educational, health and community rebuild opportunity that in the short term meets the aspirational dividends and social capital criteria that are beneficent to the whole of Christchurch community that it rightly should be canvassed and spoken to in a much more formal way than this limited submission can hope to.

The writer is available to make such a formal presentation in both a public and private (commercial) capacity.

The writer represents the trading partnership known as "The School of the Naked Dog" details of which can be fully obtained at <http://nakeddog.co.nz>

The intellectual property (the conceptual development of Porritt Park and its role in delivery of the stated benefits herein) remains the property of the writer.

Yours faithfully,

Sig.

Blair Anderson and Natalie Perzylo.

50 Wainoni Road, Christchurch. Ph 3894065 <mailto:blair@nakeddog.co.nz>

Attachments

Attached by way of online links.

"Living Well Together" – How Companion Animals can help Strengthen Social Fabric. Dr Lisa Wood, Centre for the Built Environment and Health, School of Population Health, University of Western Australia. "designed to assist local authorities and other interested parties tap into an often under-utilised avenue for building sense of community and social capital - the power of pets."

<http://petnet.com.au/living-well-together-1>

see* Four Legs//Four Walls, Design Guidelines by Harlock Jackson, Urban Policy Analysts and Town Planners. <http://www.petsinthecity.net.au>

Dog Parks: The Good, the Bad, and the Ugly. (Chronicle of the Dog, Nov/Dec 2004) by Trish King

Christchurch presentation Stephen Jenkinson 26 September 2011 v5 FINAL.ppt

Christchurch dogs and planning presentation Stephen Jenkinson 26 September 2011 handout slides.pdf

Submission

Beacon Pathway Submission to the Draft CERA Recovery Strategy for Greater Christchurch

Date	28 October 2011
Author	Nick Collins, General Manager Verney Ryan, Research Director

What is Beacon?

A shared vision of the potential benefits of improving New Zealand's homes has brought together interested stakeholders to form an Incorporated Society, Beacon Pathway Incorporated. The Society's objective is to transform New Zealand's homes and neighbourhoods to be high performing, adaptable, resilient and affordable through demonstration projects, robust research and a collaborative approach to creating change.

Beacon Pathway Inc builds on the successful research programme completed by Beacon's original consortium which developed a whole-of-house approach to improving the performance of both new and existing homes, using demonstrations and monitoring to provide proof of the benefits of improving New Zealand's housing stock.

Beacon's Members include: New Zealand Steel, Fletcher Aluminium, Certified Builders, Insulpro Manufacturing, Resene, EECA, and Christchurch City Council.

Further information is available at www.beaconpathway.co.nz

Nick Collins
General Manager
Beacon Pathway Incorporated
PO Box 74618, Greenlane, Auckland 1546
Business Phone: (09) 522 5170
nickc@beaconpathway.co.nz

I am happy to be contacted about our submission.

Contents

What is Beacon?.....	1
1 Overview - Beacon’s perspective on the Draft Recovery Strategy	2
2 Beacon’s submission on the Draft Recovery Strategy - Submission Questions and Answers	3
3 Proposed action.....	10
4 Beacon would be happy to help	11
Appendix 1 – Beacon’s Neighbourhood Sustainability Framework.....	12

1 Overview - Beacon’s perspective on the Draft Recovery Strategy

Beacon welcomes the opportunity to submit to the Draft Recovery Strategy for Greater Christchurch and congratulates CERA for developing the strategy under a tight timeframe and in extraordinary circumstances.

Whilst the plan is to be congratulated on some worthy rhetoric, the success or failure of the Plan lies in its implementation, and Beacon does have some concerns about the overall level of action promoted in the plan. The language in the Plan is quite ‘passive’, and results in a lack of confidence that the outcomes of the Plan are achievable.

In addition, Beacon recommends a greater emphasis on housing and the development of resilient neighbourhood infrastructure as part of the greater Christchurch rebuild. We strongly believe that the rebuilding of greater Christchurch presents a unique opportunity to deliver a sustainable, resilient and low carbon city/region that works for the people of Canterbury and New Zealand.

In summary, alongside the amendments discussed below, Beacon is a strong supporter of many aspects of the Plan, and we look forward to working with CERA and a range of key stakeholders to strengthen the approach and deliver a much stronger and more sustainable Canterbury.

2 Beacon's submission on the Draft Recovery Strategy - Submission Questions and Answers

This section follows the outline provided by CERA in relation to the key questions asked of submitters.

Question 1: We've highlighted the most important lessons we've learnt since the earthquakes began – but are there others?

Beacon agrees with the majority of the lessons learnt that are outlined in the Recovery Plan. We would add a greater focus on the need for the development of resilient communities throughout New Zealand to better allow our communities to cope with civil emergencies. Beacon would also suggest that a key lesson learnt is the need to act quickly and to focus on quick wins to and demonstration projects to instil confidence in the community.

Question 2: Together, do these goals describe the recovered greater Christchurch that you want? Yes or No and Why?

Beacon suggests that *Section 3 Vision and Goals for the recovery* highlights the need for strengthening the language and approach of the document as well as the actions that underpin it. The overall vision lacks robustness and in our opinion requires further work to make this a truly visionary Plan for recovery. Aiming to be 'attractive and vibrant' is certainly a worthy sub-goal but we believe that the focus should also be on resilience, strength and sustainability, building Christchurch back better than it was before. Beacon recommends that further work with key stakeholders be undertaken to deliver a truly inspirational vision for the rebuild Plan.

Beacon is broadly supportive of the goals mentioned – although it may be better to rephrase and emphasise these as sub-visions that support the overall vision (once this has been amended and strengthened).

Goal 3.3.3 "*develop resilient, sustainable and integrated strategic and community assets, housing, infrastructure and transport networks*" describes many of the aspects required for delivery of a more resilient community – but Beacon would like to stress that more emphasis should be placed on strengthening local neighbourhood approaches to resilient infrastructure. Beacon's research suggests that intervention at the neighbourhood scale will be crucial to the delivery of a strong and resilient greater Christchurch. In support of this finding, Beacon draws CERA's attention to work completed (and available) for New Zealand on the sustainability of New Zealand homes and neighbourhoods. Beacon's Neighbourhood Sustainability Framework, based on New Zealand-specific research, indicates that the neighbourhood scale presents opportunities for:

- House retrofit
- New design and construction awareness/desirability
- Distributed reticulation systems – electricity and water
- Improved stormwater management

- Improved connectivity and mixed use

And, further, that sustainable neighbourhoods are critical to:

- Achieving higher densities
- Sustainable settlements and regions

Beacon would welcome the opportunity to work with CERA utilising this framework for the rebuild of greater Christchurch and highlights that this is also mentioned within the recent Christchurch City Centre Plan as a method of achieving outcomes. For more information please see Appendix 1 – Beacon’s Neighbourhood Sustainability Framework.

Are there other key goals we should seek to achieve?

Beacon suggests that weaving in the opportunity to retrofit existing homes and neighbourhoods should be considered within the Plan. Whilst the urgent need is to repair damaged buildings and infrastructure of greater Christchurch, this rebuild presents a unique opportunity to also deliver an integrated approach to prepare the rest of greater Christchurch for the 21st century challenges of climate change, peak oil and resource availability. In short, the opportunity to re-form the built environment, infrastructure and communities of greater Christchurch should not be missed and Beacon recommends that these aspects are integrated more widely into the Plan.

Question 3: Given demands on resources, do you support the priorities identified? Yes or no and Why?

Beacon in part supports the priorities identified but we would prefer to see more emphasis on the delivery of more resilient homes and neighbourhoods. Beacon would be supportive of the development of a specific Housing and Neighbourhoods Action Plan that clearly outlines the path required to provide a more resilient and sustainable greater Christchurch. We suggest that this should be based around the following key action points.

- 1) **Tidy Existing Homes:** repair and rebuild homes to higher standards than previously including provision for betterment of energy and water efficiency and overall household conditions (including indoor temperatures above World Health Organisation recommended minimums)
- 2) **Provide Easy Quick Wins:** Actively pursue demonstration projects which showcase new business and ownership models, different housing typologies and an increase in density, amenity and mixed use inner city living.
- 3) **Roll Out an Action Plan:** Providing new housing and new developments that allow residents to tangibly connect, experience and feel new ways of living that prepare them for the 21st century challenges of the move to a low carbon future.

Beacon also suggests that one of the ‘early wins’ that should be identified is the Christchurch Housing Showcase project underway in partnership with DBH and Christchurch City Council and a range of other stakeholders.

- **Christchurch Housing Showcase:** Christchurch City Council’s draft Central City Plan proposes a Housing Showcase which:

“will be a new inner-city neighbourhood displaying medium density and mixed use homes, based on sustainable design principles, to inspire and shape modern urban living in Christchurch.

...The showcase will be developed as a collaborative partnership between the Council, private industry and central government agencies. The Council will take a leadership and facilitation role in the delivery of this project.”¹

Recovery Plans and Principles

Question 4: There’s no perfect number of Recovery Plans, so if you think we need other Plans tell us what and why?

Beacon draws CERA’s attention to the need for a specific Housing and Neighbourhoods Action Plan as outlined above. Beacon further suggests that this could be facilitated using a process designed to achieve community engagement through the Beacon Neighbourhood Sustainability Framework (see Appendix 1)

In addition, Beacon has the following specific comments on some of the recovery plans:

- **Christchurch Demolition Programme:** Beacon suggests that the Plan should make it clear that this is not just about the removal of demolition waste but also re-use, recycling, recovery and overall waste management associated with this part of the rebuild process.
- **Building Community Resilience Programme:** Beacon is strongly supportive of this programme and suggests that resilience is also very dependent on building a strong local neighbourhood scale infrastructure. This builds resilience into the house and wider community through the provision at the local level of energy through small scale domestic renewables, water sources through capture and harvesting, water treatment facilities through local storm and waste water treatment. This programme would benefit from a close connection to Christchurch City Council’s Build Back Smarter initiative developed in partnership with Beacon.
- **Central City Plan (CBD Recovery Plan):** Beacon suggests that this section of the document explicitly references the current draft Christchurch Central City Plan and its vision for a 24 hour city of mixed use higher density living that provides for live, work and play within the central city.

¹ *Draft Central City Plan, Christchurch City Council, Volume 1, August 2011, Page 82*

Question 5: Recovery requires confidence – of insurers, banks, developers, investors, business-owners, residents and visitors. Will the proposed Plans provide sufficient confidence for people to progress recovery?

Beacon suggests that the overall language of the plan needs to be more action oriented to engender a sense of leadership and provide confidence to the sectors outlined above. In general the Plan should provide further detail of each of the recovery plans before this question can be adequately answered. Understandably the timeframes for delivery of each of the supporting plans might make inclusion of this further detail in this Plan difficult – but as much detail as possible should be included (including potential budgets, key partners and timeframes for action and delivery).

Question 6: What will ensure decision makers deliver the recovery we want, as soon as we need it, at a cost we can afford?

Partnerships and an integrated approach will be crucial to the success of the recovery. Beacon recommends the development of a taskforce to specifically look at the period of recovery and the ability to leverage public funding to support private delivery of the reconstruction of greater Christchurch. Experience and research from overseas examples of disaster recovery (for instance as highlighted at the recent International Speaker Series in Christchurch) suggest that the timeframe for full recovery and rebuild may exceed 25 years. This timeframe needs to be looked at with close scrutiny as to how to maximize the leverage of public and private funding.

Keeping track of progress

Question 7: What else needs to be assessed when monitoring the Recovery Strategy?

No further comments

Question 8: Are there other circumstances in which a review of the Recovery Strategy may be required?

No further comments

Other comments

Do you have any other comments about the draft Recovery Strategy?

- A fundamental shift in the language used in the Plan is required to deliver more certainty and a sense of purpose to the Plan. For example, throughout the plan where it states ‘The Strategy is to...’ we recommend that this is replaced with ‘This Strategy **will**’. Similarly the Plan talks about ‘identifying’ early wins – whereas it should be focusing much more on action and the implementation of these.
- Related to the above point, the language in the ‘*Section 8 The financial impact and funding*’ should also be strengthened. Importantly Beacon feels that the strategy should **demand** that there are prompt EQC and insurance settlements (as opposed to ‘expecting’ them). In addition on page 38 the Plan states “The ability of households, businesses and local government to continue to secure insurance is critical in determining how recovery occurs.”; but the Plan provides no indication of what CERA plans to do about this. Beacon would

prefer to see some action and policy identified here to make it clear what the Recovery Plan position on this important issue is.

- Beacon also feels that the language in *'Section 9.1 Principles to guide and lead recovery'* needs strengthening – particularly where it states that the principles outlined, whilst not mandatory, **'can'** be used. We would prefer this to state that the principles **will** be used as this will lead to more confidence that appropriate process will be followed in the recovery process.
- It would be useful to have a clear definition of the area covered by the Plan with a map indicating the various areas discussed (such as the CBD, Christchurch City, Greater Christchurch and the wider Canterbury region). This would provide more certainty as to exactly which areas the Recovery Plan refers to.
- In section *2.1 A new approach* there is mention of an important component of the recovery being 'quality housing'. Beacon recommends further expansion of this to define what the Plan means by 'quality' and to back this definition up with components of delivering affordable, durable, buildable, sustainable and resilient homes that cater for the needs of residents now and into the future where we may be faced with the challenges of peak oil, climate change as well as the need for a lower carbon and environmental footprint.
- In *'Section 5 Providing a foundation for growth and enhancement of people's quality of life'* the Plan suggests that the strategy is to use objectives and goals of existing strategies as the foundation for growth etc. Conceptually this is a reasonable approach but Beacon strongly recommends that if this practice is to be followed then the appropriate objectives and goals that are to be adopted should be explicitly stated within this Recovery Plan with clear references to where they came from. Furthermore, if some of these goals and objectives were put in place prior to the earthquakes, they should be carefully reviewed to ensure that they are still relevant under the unique circumstances faced by the Canterbury region.
- Beacon suggests that the built heritage and recovery plan might be better placed within the Built Environment section of the Plan (despite the obvious links to social outcomes)
- Beacon recommends that the Recovery Plan strengthen the section dealing with the natural environment – especially in reference to the summary provided on page 37 of the document. This would benefit from much more detail regarding the incorporation of sustainable and resilient infrastructure as part of the rebuild. For example, a focus on the provision of low impact urban design (LIUDD) guidelines for stormwater, a greater emphasis on local sustainable energy provision and local rainwater harvesting etc. In short Beacon suggests that development of a comprehensive 'sustainable infrastructure strategy' which also considers the integrated nature of solutions - e.g. rainwater collection at neighbourhood level can add to the resilience of the community whilst also reducing the demands on waste water management.

■ **“Bottom-up” engagement is critical to delivering housing solutions which meet Canterbury’s needs**

In order to achieve the Vision outlined in the Recovery Strategy, the framework places Community at the centre of the recovery activity. The success of the rebuild will depend on alignment / integration across the built environment and demonstrating what is possible



- Bottom-up community engagement will be critical to deliver resilient solutions.
- Commitment from the market (building / construction / real estate sector) to deliver homes and neighbourhoods which meet Canterbury’s future needs.

■ **Current market response does not meet Canterbury’s current or future needs**

The conventional housing market is responding to Canterbury’s need for housing in traditional ways – making available large tracts of valuable agricultural / horticultural land available on the western side of the City. Home builders are keen to market their current models (3 / 4 bedrooms, 2 bathrooms, double garage homes) to meet the demand from earthquake recovery. The real estate sector convinces home buyers that this is the model they need to maintain their investment.

What’s on offer doesn’t meet Canterbury’s future housing needs:

- Canterbury has an aging population, which is more likely to need two bedroom homes on low maintenance sections or in higher density developments.
- Development on the periphery of the City may provide lower development costs, but this will be offset by higher transport costs (with rising fuel prices), and higher infrastructure development / maintenance costs.
- Many homeowners in the Red Zone own small houses on relatively small sections. The insurance value of these small homes is significantly less than cost of existing houses in other parts of the City, or a new home to be built in a new suburban development.
- Those in rental accommodation in the Red Zone are likewise faced with great uncertainty over future housing as there are no rental solutions emerging

Priorities for Action:

1. Commence major repair of damaged homes in low risk areas

It is now 13 months from the September 2010 earthquake and the majority of the homes which suffered considerable damage (over \$100k) have had only emergency repairs.

Recognising that the ground is still shaking, and that actioning major repairs is the insurance company’s domain, it is critical that obstacles to repair be overcome as soon as possible and for major repair to commence in less prone areas to the north and west.

When Canterbury is repairing earthquake-damaged homes, there is a unique opportunity to improve the performance of these homes, which are, on average, fifty years old (built before modern insulation, energy efficient space / water heating and lighting) and are likely to be lived in for at least another fifty years. At the same time, water conservation features need to be built

in as this was a critical need post-earthquakes. These interventions not only improve the performance of the home but reduce demand on already damaged centralised electricity and water networks.

Some funding is available through EECA's Warm Up NZ programme which provides financial assistance for ceiling / underfloor insulation and space heating. There is a need to develop alternative funding mechanisms through either a CERA-targeted rate instrument (as previously offered by Environment Canterbury) or discounted finance packages from New Zealand's trading banks.

Repairing damaged homes will bring much needed relief to home occupiers and significant stimulus to a building and construction sector which is at lowest levels of activity for several decades. (Work completed by Beacon for the Jobs Summit in 2008 illustrated that major housing retrofit creates significant employment, quickly – for every 1,000 homes renovated a total of 392 jobs are created across the sector).

2. Demonstrate alternative models which deliver affordable, resilient solutions for Canterbury homeowners

To meet Canterbury's housing needs, we need alternative models of housing / housing delivery designed to meet future needs for affordable, higher performing homes which are flexible and adaptable to changing household size.

Beacon Pathway is already aware of a number of innovative housing ventures which will provide a variety of tenure / ownership and housing types. A selection of innovative housing solutions need to be fast tracked for early development in the Green Zone and in the CBD to provide demonstrations of innovative, affordable housing which will start to meet Canterbury's future housing needs.

Examples include:

■ Christchurch Housing Showcase

Christchurch City Council's draft Central City Plan proposes a Housing Showcase which:

"will be a new inner-city neighbourhood displaying medium density and mixed use homes, based on sustainable design principles, to inspire and shape modern urban living in Christchurch.

*...The showcase will be developed as a collaborative partnership between the Council, private industry and central government agencies. The Council will take a leadership and facilitation role in the delivery of this project."*²

■ NZ Housing Foundation Hornby Development

This development demonstrates a variety of housing types and alternative funding models to deliver homes and home ownership for those who are not catered for by conventional market.

² *Draft Central City Plan, Christchurch City Council, Volume 1, August 2011, Page 82*

The Hornby development is an integrated, sustainable mixed community of 42 homes. The housing type ranges from ensuite studios for isolated older people to four bedroom, two storey, stand-alone family homes located adjacent to a major suburban retail and community services centre.

The development delivers to the specific needs of people whose housing choices are often compromised or not well catered for in mainstream housing supply have been provided for.

The proposal and mix have also recently been re-focused to take account of housing issues arising from recent earthquake events, including the impending abandonment of land in the Red Zones. The development hinges on Christchurch City Council making council owned land available at a cost which makes development viable.

■ **Rehouse Canterbury**

A collaborative initiative which has developed to meet the needs of home owners / occupiers of Red Zone houses in Kaiapoi. Rehouse Canterbury is working with the residents of Kaiapoi and the local churches, it has the support of the Kaiapoi Community Board, Waimakariri District Council, Industry partners and Lincoln University and is working to develop housing solutions which deliver a range of housing types and a variety of ownership models to deliver affordable accessible housing for Kaiapoi residents who wish to remain in Kaiapoi.

3 Proposed action

In addition to the commentary provided above, Beacon recommends that CERA work with the communities, DHBs, local councils, and other government agencies in Canterbury, to:

1. Catalogue alternative housing initiatives across Canterbury, which can be delivered quickly (within next 12 to 18 months).
2. Develop criteria for Canterbury's future housing needs, which are not being met by current market, for example:
 - a. affordability
 - b. current and future demographics / housing need
 - c. resilience against future challenges (climate change, natural disasters, resource scarcity)
 - d. housing performance to deliver warm, dry, healthy homes in Canterbury climate.
3. Fast track a variety of housing initiatives which deliver to the above criteria and demonstrate future housing solutions for Canterbury.
4. Develop a framework to monitor / evaluate the delivery (affordability, variety of housing type / access to housing, housing performance etc.) across these various developments.

4 Beacon would be happy to help

Beacon Pathway has already been involved in a number of housing initiatives in Canterbury post-earthquake and is keen to work with CERA to ensure the rebuild / repair of Canterbury provides housing which is affordable, healthy and meets future needs. Beacon's work includes:

- **Build Back Smarter Guidelines** – housing repair and rebuild guides developed for Christchurch City Council to assist homeowners.³
- **Build Back Smarter** – a demonstration project to renovate 10 earthquake-damaged homes in Canterbury, while earthquake / insurance funded repairs are being carried out.
- **Christchurch Housing Showcase** - a combined Christchurch City Council / DBH / Beacon project which seeks to demonstrate quality, medium density, mixed use development in the Christchurch CBD. Project commences early 2012 with an open design competition, followed detailed design of the three best designs, ultimately leading to design / build solution.
- **Rehouse Canterbury** – a collaborative initiative across community, council and industry to develop alternative housing solutions to re-house Kaiapoi residents in Kaiapoi.

Core capabilities of the Beacon team include

- Sustainable home design/ specification for improved performance and lower running costs.
- Assessing the sustainability of neighbourhoods with proven tools which integrate the built environment with environmental, social, behavioural and economic elements.
- Assessing what needs to happen to existing houses and to prioritise where the best outcomes are for homeowners /occupants.

³*Refer: www.ccc.govt.nz/homeliving/buildingplanning/designguides/index.aspx*

Appendix 1 – Beacon’s Neighbourhood Sustainability Framework

Beacon’s Neighbourhood Sustainability Framework, based on New Zealand-specific research, indicates that the neighbourhood scale presents opportunities for:

- House retrofit
- New design and construction awareness/desirability
- Distributed reticulation systems – electricity and water
- Improved stormwater management
- Improved connectivity and mixed use

And, further, that sustainable neighbourhoods are critical to:

- Achieving higher densities
- Sustainable settlements and regions

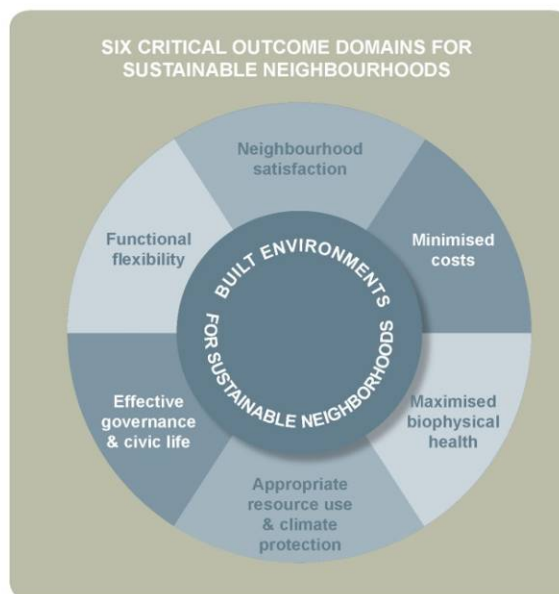
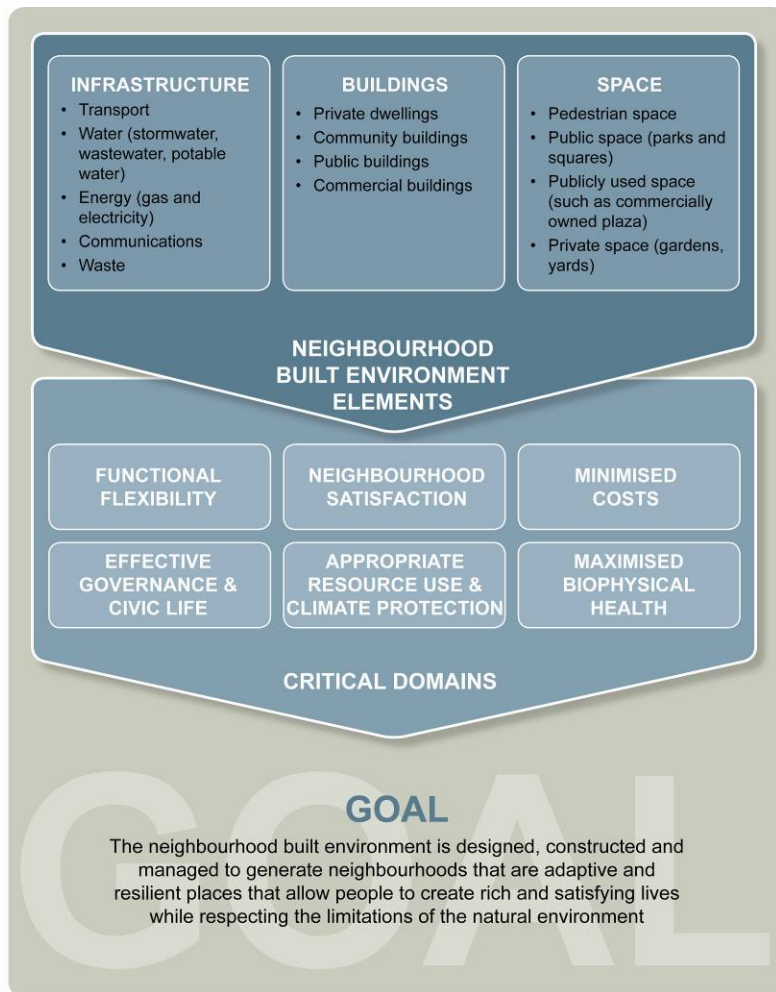
A neighbourhood analysis needs to include how both buildings and the spaces around them work together and their impact on the activities that take place within them. It must consider the state of the infrastructure systems and services available, such as public transport. The design, quality and aesthetics of the buildings and spaces all work together to shape the neighbourhood and influence how people behave and get together as a community. In turn, this develops local social and cultural identity.

By understanding the nature of sustainable neighbourhoods, Beacon wants to assist stakeholders in the building and construction industry to better understand and develop the designs and construction (techniques, products, materials) to build neighbourhoods that last.

Beacon has designed the neighbourhood sustainability framework to be ‘outcomes oriented’ and to help facilitate a built environment that is designed, constructed and managed to generate neighbourhoods to:

- Be adaptive
- Be resilient
- Allow people to create rich and satisfying lives
- Respect the limitations of the environment

Beacon is currently working on ways of utilising the framework as a community engagement tool. Beacon would be willing to assist CERA in making use of the tool to assist with the transition toward greater neighbourhood and household sustainability required by the Recovery Plan.





Canterbury

**COMMUNITIES'
EARTHQUAKE RECOVERY NETWORK**

Village Values ◻ ◻ Community Heart ◻ ◻ Local Voices

SUBMISSION ON THE DRAFT RECOVERY STRATEGY

To: Canterbury Earthquake Recovery Authority

Submitter: **Canterbury Communities' Earthquake Recovery Network (CanCERN)**

1102 Avonside Drive
Avondale 8061
Christchurch

<i>ACTIS (Aranui)</i>	<i>Mt Pleasant Memorial Community Centre & Res Assoc</i>
<i>Addington Action</i>	<i>Neighbourhood Trust (Mairehau)</i>
<i>Avon Loop Planning Assoc</i>	<i>New Brighton Project</i>
<i>Avondale Resident Assoc</i>	<i>Parklands Res Assoc</i>
<i>Avonside Com Gp</i>	<i>Pines Karaki Beach Association</i>
<i>Travis County Res Gp</i>	<i>Project Lyttelton</i>
<i>Beckenham & Sydenham B' & C' Assoc</i>	<i>Rapaki Rd Neighbourhood</i>
<i>Beckenham Neighbourhood Assoc</i>	<i>Redcliffs Group</i>
<i>Bexley Res Assoc</i>	<i>Richmond North West Com Gp</i>
<i>Brooklands Res Assoc</i>	<i>Richmond Riverside Com Gp</i>
<i>Canterbury Business Recovery Network</i>	<i>Roimata Community Inc</i>
<i>Cowlshaw-Patten Community Gp</i>	<i>SHAG (Southshore)</i>
<i>Dallington Res Assoc</i>	<i>St Albans Res Assoc</i>
<i>Halswell/Tai Tapu Recovery Network</i>	<i>Sumner Community Group</i>
<i>Heathcote Valley Res Assoc</i>	<i>Te Puna Oraka (Shirley)</i>
<i>Horseshoe Lake Res Assoc</i>	<i>Te Whare Roimata (Linwood)</i>
<i>IKON Central Residents</i>	<i>Wainoni/Avonside Community Services Trust</i>
<i>Kaipoi Res Assoc</i>	

SUBMISSION ON THE DRAFT RECOVERY STRATEGY

INTRODUCTION

- 1 CanCERN strongly believes that there are a number of areas where significant additions and improvements are necessary to the draft Recovery Strategy. However we support the spirit of the document and acknowledge the work already undertaken.
- 2 CanCERN considers that full effective community engagement should underpin all elements of the recovery. That is, that recovery should be led by the community, who are given adequate resources and time to fulfil the leadership role. The focus of recovery needs to be as much on people and communities – especially those least advantaged - as buildings and commerce.
- 3 This submission is aimed at ensuring that the community is at the heart of and leading recovery. This is done by providing some background to CanCERN including identifying the primary principles that CanCERN considers should guide recovery. The draft Recovery Strategy is then evaluated with reference to these principles. The submission then makes some suggestions for improvements that could be made to the draft Recovery Strategy.

CANCERN

- 4 Canterbury Communities' Earthquake Recovery Network (CanCERN) is a network of Residents Association and Community Group representatives from the earthquake-affected neighbourhoods of Canterbury. We aim for full community engagement in recovery processes and to work in partnership with recovery agencies. We advocate for:
 - strong strategic leadership;
 - effective two way communication and information flow;
 - healed and healthy communities;
 - revitalised small and medium business; and
 - a legacy we can be proud of.
- 5 CanCERN has eight objectives. A key objective is to share accurate information regarding the earthquake recovery process with communities and affiliated supporters via a regional network. Other objectives identify and advocate for community based solutions and future vision:
 - establish engagement partnerships with key decision-makers in the earthquake recovery process;
 - promote communication and engagement processes that are inclusive rather than

divisive.

6 The full list of CanCERN's objectives are set out in Appendix A

CANCERN'S PRIMARY PRINCIPLES

7 There are a number of principles on which CanCERN operates. These are discussed below.

Community Engagement: "Local Voices"

8 **Community Engagement** must be community-driven (bottom-up, grass-roots), fully funded (without strings), genuine (have influence), and permeate all plans and programmes throughout all steps along the recovery timeline. Networks such as CanCERN and One Voice Te Reo Kotahi must be allowed to play a central role as communication conduits/facilitators in these processes.

9 This requires recognition of the "Third Sector" and its importance in the recovery: i.e. non-government and non-commerce formed organisations (i.e. neither public nor private sector, but community sector). "*The wisdom of the community exceeds the knowledge of the experts*". From the community, by the community, for the community. It must give priority to "*Local Voices*".

Community Resilience and Development: "Village Values"

10 **Community Resilience and Development** is defined and led by the community and enables local communities to shape recovery. This is much more than the ability to survive and respond to a civil emergency: it is about community development and sustainability, cultural diversity and strong healthy communities (including small businesses), community connectedness (neighbours who know each other) and community well-being at any time and all times. It needs to recognise the importance of and give priority to the development of self-sufficient local neighbourhoods (village hubs), strong community identity and the strengthening of "*Village Values*".

Social Justice: "Community Heart"

11 Social Justice is a critical, central Principle of Recovery. It must be prioritised as a measure of recovery: that no-one, or section of society, is worse off than before the earthquakes. There must not be an acceptance of the "winners and losers" dogma in the recovery process – all must win, no one must lose. We need to use the recovery as an opportunity to reduce poverty and build a more just and equitable society. To do this priority needs to be given to those least advantaged. All aspects of recovery, including the Recovery Strategy, must exhibit "*Community Heart*".

Priorities and opportunities for early wins

12 CanCERN considers that priorities should be directed to removing the impediments to recovery, particularly where intervention could result in significant advances being made.

The identification of these priorities should be driven by community engagement and development. Opportunities for early wins include:

- **Insurance** – The ability to settle claims and ability to insure new buildings is where a significant log jam is at present.
- **Efficient CCC building consent processes** – This is another key to a quick win. There is a need for CERA/Government to intervene to “Jump-Start” the recovery.
- **Information and clarity about land decisions** - This is required so that communities can move forward with their recovery. This includes: decisions yet to be made in orange and white zones, the basis and logic behind the land decisions, any processes for review of these decisions, and clarity about the future use of vacated lands.
- **Availability of affordable and suitable re-housing options** – The ability to purchase or rent a new home whether existing or newly built that meets the needs and finances of re-locating households is a very significant impediment to rapid recovery at the present time.

An overarching holistic regional plan

- 13 There is a need for an overarching holistic *community-driven* vision that integrates the Central City and local Neighbourhood and Town plans and programmes into a coherent sustainable whole. A plan that is informed by, but develops and supersedes, the Greater Christchurch Urban Development Strategy. A plan that embraces the principles of the Integrated Recovery Planning Guide.
- 14 This impacts all aspects of the development of the region including Transport, Business, Recreation, Education, Natural Environment, *and the connections between Communities*. The region is naturally connected and defined by a number of river systems, the coast and the port hills: a holistic plan needs to recognise these features and develop and enhance them (eg Avon Otakaro River Park) while recognising their seismic and other vulnerabilities.

HOW WELL DOES THE RECOVERY STRATEGY MEET THESE PRINCIPLES?

- 15 CanCERN considers that the draft Recovery Strategy does not fully address these goals. A discussion of the key points, including areas for improvement are below.

The Principles

- 16 CanCERN endorses the principles for recovery but has identified the lack of emphasis given to community engagement, resilience and development and the absence of the cornerstone principle of social justice.
- 17 As noted earlier, CanCERN considers that the community should be at the heart of

recovery. Recovery should be led by the community, from the grass roots up. The role of government authorities is to facilitate the outcomes that the community seeks.

- 18 This requires that the community is properly resourced so that community views inform all strategies, plans and programmes. This will ensure that CanCERN's key principles such as community engagement, community development, and social justice are met.
- 19 An additional concern is that these principles are not mandatory and that there will be no way of determining the extent to which the principles are given effect by government agencies involved in recovery.

Community resilience and development

- 20 The draft Recovery Strategy defines community resilience with reference to the ability of the community to prepare for future civil emergencies. As noted above, community resilience is much more than this. It includes notions of sustainability, cultural diversity, community connectedness, identity and self-determination, and community wellbeing.
- 21 One of the key challenges facing many communities is the speed and extent of transition. Large numbers of people must move from their own communities and relocate into new communities. This causes stress on both the community being left and the new community. Those leaving often have ties with their old community which they do not voluntarily wish to break. This includes ties to things such as schools, doctors and businesses. The new communities are often not necessarily that well prepared for the people arriving. Schools may not be able to cope with the increase in students. Communities may be subject to rapid growth and a sense of 'invasion' and threat to their own established identity.
- 22 Private tenants are often an invisible sector in these transitioning communities. For example, marginalised communities such as the Inner City East will see low income residents forcibly moved out as pressures to redevelop will result in housing aimed at higher income earners.
- 23 A key element of community resilience is ensuring that this transition is done as smoothly as possible with the least negative impacts on both the community being left behind and the new community. Community-led community development programmes are required on an unprecedented scale and must be resourced appropriately.

Social Justice

- 24 CanCERN considers that the Recovery Strategy should give as much prominence to people and community as to buildings and business. It needs to recognise that this cannot be left to market forces alone and that there will be times when there will be a need for strategic interventions "in the public interest" by CERA/Government. This includes initiatives that facilitate land purchase, affordable social housing, rental and shared ownership, housing cooperatives and trusts, and new local training and employment.

- 25 The primary focus of the draft Recovery Strategy appears to be on buildings and business. While some focus is placed on people and communities, we believe this must be promoted above all else. Priority must be given to enhancing the quality of life and dignity of all people in the community – particularly the most vulnerable and least advantaged.
- 26 The principle by which no-one or a section of the community should be worse off as a result of the earthquakes is notably absent from the Principles of Recovery. We view this to be a critical omission. The Strategy assumes that all parties have common interests and the same capacity to influence and to access resources. It overlooks that the most vulnerable, whether individuals or communities, are locked into positions of economic, social and political disadvantage and are powerless to voice their concerns. These voices and interests may be very different from those of the powerful.

Priorities and opportunities for early wins

- 27 CanCERN has identified insurance, efficient consent processes, land decisions, and availability of re-housing options as priorities for early wins. The priorities identified in section 6 refer to accelerating land use planning. However, insurance and efficient consent processes have not been identified as priorities.

A holistic strategy

- 28 We acknowledge the need and provision for the Leadership and Integration Recovery Plans. However, these are primarily focused on investment and interdepartmental coordination. We believe there is a further plan required here: an overarching holistic *community-driven* vision that integrates the Central City and local Neighbourhood and Town plans and programmes into a coherent and sustainable whole.

CHANGES SOUGHT

- 29 CanCERN seeks a number of changes to the draft Recovery Strategy. The changes sought are set out below. These changes are in the nature of improvements, additions and refinements. CanCERN is not seeking wholesale changes to the draft Recovery Strategy.

The Principles

- 30 CanCERN seeks four changes related to the principles:
- (a) The principles are amended to ensure that community engagement and development are key principles, and that community engagement is not seen as an end in itself but the first stage in the process of community development;
 - (b) The key principle of Social Justice is included: i.e., that no-one or section of the community is differentially worse off as a result of the earthquakes and recovery, that people's fundamental rights are protected and that priority is given to the least advantaged in the interests of the common good;

- (c) CanCERN considers that the Principles, including section 9.2 and 9.3 relating to collaboration and community engagement, are of critical importance and should be given much greater prominence. CanCERN considers these should be included in Chapter 3, after the vision but before the goals; and
- (d) Monitoring of the extent to which the principles are met is added to the monitoring requirements. This is to address the non-mandatory nature of the principles, which leads to the risk that they will not be given adequate attention. This can be partly overcome by ensuring that monitoring is undertaken to determine how the principles are being met in practice. This is fully discussed in monitoring below.

A new community transition plan

31 CanCERN seeks that a new plan be developed to assist communities with transition. This is to ensure that as much assistance as possible is given to all communities in transition. The plan will be characterised by:

- Being applicable to all the diverse communities of Greater Christchurch: those with a declining population, those with a population influx, and those newly established, with particular recognition of vulnerable older inner city communities;
- Community-led, community-defined development and integration initiatives that promote community identity, leadership, self-determination, connectedness, and wellbeing;
- Consideration being given to all community support services, including but not limited to: education, recreation, health and disability, social, cultural, voluntary, transport, employment, retail, and small business services;
- Being enabled by CERA (including the facilitation of funding and resources), local authority Community Development teams, and community organisations such as CanCERN, One Voice Te Reo Kotahi, community groups and residents associations.

Priorities and opportunities for early wins

32 That additional priorities relating to insurance, efficient consent processes, land information, and the availability of re-housing options be included in section 6.

Amendments to ensure integration of plans, programmes and initiatives

33 The draft Recovery Strategy includes a wide range of initiatives, some of which impact on each other.

34 The integration of these plans, programmes and initiatives is not adequately addressed in the draft Recovery Strategy. The draft Recovery Strategy states that CERA has responsibility for ensuring that the recovery plans are integrated. However, no guidance on how this will be achieved in practise. CanCERN seeks that:

- a new chapter or section be added identifying what steps CERA will take to ensure that the various plans, programmes and initiatives are properly integrated into an overarching holistic vision;
- a plan be developed to give effect to the requirement that the plans, programmes and initiatives be integrated, sustainable, and coherent, while taking account of the dynamic nature of the development processes. This plan would require an ongoing evaluation of how the various plans, programmes and initiatives impact on each other and ensuring that they plans were integrated as best they can.

Local neighbourhood plans and initiatives

35 Local neighbourhood plans and initiatives have been identified as part of the Built Recovery Plans, programmes and initiatives. In order to be successful these plans need to be defined by the local community. The draft Recovery Strategy gives no security that the local community will be given the supports and time to lead the plans and initiatives for their local neighbourhoods.

36 CanCERN seeks that the description of local neighbourhood plans and initiatives¹ be amended to make it clear that the local neighbourhood plans will be led by the local communities and that these are given adequate opportunities and resources to lead the development of these plans, programmes and initiatives. Resourcing in this context may include venue hire, provision of an independent trained facilitator, consultant expertise, materials, equipment and administrative support.

Monitoring

37 CanCERN seeks that the monitoring be extended to include monitoring of how the principles are being implemented. This includes monitoring of the principles of recovery, collaboration, and community engagement and how the Strategy impacts the least advantaged communities.² This will ensure, as far as possible, that those responsible for implementing the Recovery Strategy comply with these principles.

CONCLUSION

38 CanCERN considers that the draft Recovery Strategy would benefit from a number of changes. The improvements, additions and refinements sought are primarily aimed at ensuring that the communities affected by the earthquake are leading the recovery and are given the resources they need to do so.

39 CanCERN wishes to appear and be heard at the public hearings in support of this submission.

¹ On page 58

² Sections 9.2 and 9.3 of the draft Recovery Strategy

X

Software required, please download

Signed: from <http://www.arx.com>

Date: 30 October 2011

Address for service:
1102 Avonside Drive
Avondale 8061
Christchurch

Appendix A - CanCERN's objectives

CanCERN's objectives are to:

- share accurate information regarding the earthquake recovery process with communities and affiliated supporters via a regional network;
- identify and advocate for community based solutions and future vision;
- establish engagement partnerships with key decision-makers in the earthquake recovery process;
- advocate for full access to accurate and timely information that affects communities;
- promote communication and engagement processes that are inclusive rather than divisive;
- work with agencies to ensure satisfactory permanent solutions are applied in our communities that provide legacies we can be proud of;
- identify established support systems for our communities and advocate for further support where there are identified areas of need;
- aim to support communities with their immediate needs but also focus on the longer term strategic direction of community rebuilding;

Our Ref NZ40311144:PHL

Contact Paul Lowe

26 September 2011

Recovery Strategy
Christchurch Earthquake Recovery Authority
Private Bag 4999
Christchurch 8140

Cardno Ltd

125A Waterloo Road
PO Box 16 429
Hornby
Christchurch 8441
New Zealand

Dear Sir or Madam

COMMENTS ON THE DRAFT RECOVERY STRATEGY FOR GREATER CHRISTCHURCH

Telephone: 03 366 5428
Facsimile: 03 379 5227
International: +64 3 366 5428

Email: chch@cardno.co.nz
Web: www.cardno.co.nz

This letter provides comments on the Draft Recovery Strategy for Greater Christchurch on behalf of Cardno (NZ) Ltd from a land and building development perspective. Cardno is a multidisciplinary physical and social infrastructure consultancy with more than 3,360 staff worldwide. Our New Zealand offices provide land and building development consulting services in the fields of planning, surveying, civil and structural engineering and landscape design.

New Zealand Offices

Wellington
Hawkes Bay
Taupo
Christchurch

The draft recovery strategy sets a framework to manage the earthquake recovery. While the key regulatory and non-regulatory methods to implement the recovery strategy will be contained in future recovery plans and programs, we make the following comments:

- The range of issues dealt with in the recovery plans and programs are comprehensive from a land and building development perspective. T

- There will need to be taken to ensure that the recovery plans and programs are completed in a timely manner so as to not hinder the recovery while also providing for appropriate levels of community engagement. C

- We expect that the recovery plans will require amendments to the building code and provisions in District and City Plans to ensure that development land is fit for purpose and that proposed buildings and works are designed to mitigate the earthquake hazard. W

This matter is likely to be clarified upon completion of geotechnical and building investigations such as those being carried out by Tonkin and Taylor and the Royal Commission on Earthquake Building Failures.

- Consideration should be given to introducing an incentives program to reward property owners who upgrade their existing or proposed buildings to better withstand the earthquake hazard. C

- Difficulties in obtaining insurance for redevelopment threatens the feasibility of a full and timely economic, social and physical recovery from the D



earthquake and also reflects the increased risk to people and property from the earthquake hazard. This is reflected in the draft recovery strategy. Innovative solutions will be required to overcome these problems and the development industry and key regulatory bodies as a whole must be prepared to adapt where necessary.

We therefore request that the CERA consider the above comments before making a decision on the draft recovery strategy. If you have any further queries please do not hesitate to contact the undersigned.

Yours faithfully



Paul Lowe
Resource Management Planner
for **Cardno**

**COMMENT FORM:
DRAFT CANTERBURY EARTHQUAKE RECOVERY STRATEGY**

To: Recovery Strategy
CERA
Private Bag 4999
Christchurch 8140

E info@cera.govt.nz

Name: Castle Rock Ltd
Postal Address: c/- Fiona Aston Consultancy Ltd
PO Box 1435
Christchurch 8140
Telephone: 03 3322618
Fax: 03 3322619
Email: fiona.aston@xtra.co.nz

Background

Castle Rock Ltd own a 5.9 ha block at 195 Port Hills Road, Heathcote (as shown on the location plan attached as Appendix A).

The site is zoned Rural (Port Hills) Zone. It is outside but adjoining the Urban Limit ('UL') under now operative Change 1 to the Canterbury Regional Policy Statement.

The director of Castle Rock Ltd, Victoria Foxton, appealed the ECAN decision on C1, which retained the site as outside the UL. The appeal relief sought that the site be included within the UL for business or residential purposes, or a mix of the same.

Castle Rock own also own a 7.7 ha block at Scruttons Road, Ferrymead which is within the UL but currently with an interim Special Purpose (Ferrymead) zoning, and underlying Rural zoning (as shown on location plan attached as Appendix A). Castle Rock propose to develop the site for approximately 80 mixed density residential sections and have been negotiating with Christchurch City Council for inclusion of the land for this purpose as part of proposed PC17 (Ferrymead). Progress with PC17 has been extremely slow, and no agreement reached to date regarding the appropriate density and extent of residential zoning for the site.

CR responded on 31 May 2011 to CERA's request for information from landowners/developers regarding their intentions for residential development, confirming that their intention to develop the two sites for GF residential or business development and requesting that CERA remove planning 'obstacles' such as C1 which are preventing development from proceeding.

'Other Comments'

Review of Urban Limits

The Urban Limits in the now operative Change 1 to the Canterbury Regional Policy Statement (which implements the Greater Christchurch Urban Development Strategy) are to be reviewed as part of LBI RP¹.

The Minister has made Change 1 operative, with the only significant changes to the UL compared with the ECAN decision version being the addition of Prestons Road (CNE1) for 2700 households; addition of approximately 13 ha at West Lincoln as GF Residential for 115 households; and additional land at west Kaiapoi under the 50 dBA noise contour (for 150 households). In addition, some additional GF business land has been provided for in the North West Area. GF business areas have been reduced/removed from Rolleston and the Cranford Basin and GF residential land removed from Cranford Basin.

All outstanding appeal rights in relation to C1 have been extinguished, including the appeal by Victoria Foxton, as detailed above (under 'Background').

Castle Rock supports the review of ULs as part of the LB&I RP, particularly with respect to those parties whose appeals to C1 on this matter have been extinguished by virtue of C1 being made operative under CERA. For these parties, clearly significant funds have already been expended to reach the 'appeal process' and such funds would not have been committed if the relief sought was not considered to be meritorious under the RMA.

Those merits have not been tested and the LB&I Plan is now the only remaining 'vehicle' for testing. From a natural justice perspective alone, it is essential that the opportunity is given for Castle Rock to present its case for 195 Port Hills Road to be included within the UL.

Land Building & Infrastructure Plan 'LB&I Plan'

The LB&I RP is to achieve an urban form which provides sufficient land for....'short to medium term population growth" and direction on "sequencing of land areas for rebuilding and development of greater Christchurch.." and is to include "an initial spatial plan identifying where redevelopment and new development may occur" and a "process for creating a series of bold spatial plans for..achieving long term recovery and growth aspirations".

It is essential that the LB&I P is developed in collaboration with affected parties, including landowners with land they consider appropriate for urban development, including Castle Rock.

The LB&IP should not simply rely on the now operative C1. Whilst most of the larger appellants to C1 now support its final form because they have achieved development 'rights' under the final version of C1, it is generally the smaller appellants who have 'missed out' and not achieved urban status. This is the case for Castle Rock with respect to both of its sites. Whilst the Scruttons Road site is within the UL, it is not clear

¹ CERA website Media Release 'Changes to speed up urban planning in Christchurch' October 14 2011', quoting Minister for Earthquake Recovery.

whether or not it is included within the calculation of 'existing zoned' land under Table 1 of Policy 6. It is not allocated land as a GFA in Table 2.

A limitation of C1 was that it that the GFAs are almost exclusively within large new growth areas, for example, within Christchurch City, the north and south west growth corridors with the exception of Prestons and Mills/Hills block. Smaller amendments to the UL to reflect local circumstances/the practicalities of a sensible urban/rural boundary which reflects the reality/practicalities of most efficient and effective land use 'on the ground' were not considered in this supposedly higher level strategic document. However, because the UL is defined to the level of cadastral boundaries, and is of at least 35 year duration, smaller sensible amendments to the UL which are not of strategic significance are not provided for.

The LB&I RP is to achieve an urban form which provides sufficient land for....'*short to medium term population growth*' and direction on "*sequencing of land areas for rebuilding and development of greater Christchurch..*" and is to include "*an initial spatial plan identifying where redevelopment and new development may occur*" and a "*process for creating a series of bold spatial plans for..achieving long term recovery and growth aspirations*".

We wish to be heard in support of our comment.

Signature of person making the response or person authorized to sign on behalf of person making the response:

Signed

Date: 28th October 2011

SUBMISSION TO CERA BY CANTERBURY BUSINESS LEADERS' GROUP (CBLG) ON THE DRAFT RECOVERY STRATEGY FOR GREATER CHRISTCHURCH

The Canterbury Business Leaders' Group

The CBLG is a forum of business leaders representing substantial investment and commercial interests in the Canterbury Region. The breadth and depth of businesses within the CBLG membership touches almost all aspects of the economy. With over 50,000 employees, revenues in excess of \$10 billion, and a combined asset value approaching \$18 billion, CBLG will be the growth engine behind any Canterbury-wide rebuild and economic recovery.

Members of the CBLG are keenly interested in the CERA Recovery Strategy because of a commitment to the well being of the region, their businesses within it, and their employees. Most members have been affected directly and indirectly by the earthquakes and are currently appraising their current and future investment options in greater Christchurch. In this context, CBLG is extremely motivated to partner with CERA to formulate, develop and implement the Recovery Strategy.

The intention of CBLG's submission is to ensure that the private investment needed to realise the Recovery Strategy is realised; that the public investment is fiscally responsible; and that the overall result is an economically sustainable greater Christchurch and Canterbury region.

The case for a wider Canterbury economic rebuild

CBLG is pleased to see a number of goals and statements in the Recovery Strategy that clearly reflect greater Christchurch in the economic rebuild. In particular the overriding vision and the specific goal around revitalising the region's economy:

- CERA's vision that *"Greater Christchurch recovers and progresses as a place to be proud of – an attractive and vibrant place to live, work and invest – mo tatou, a, mo ka uri a muri ake nei for us and our children after us."*
- Goal 3.3.1...*"revitalise greater Christchurch as the heart of a prosperous region for work and education and increased investment in new activities, with a functioning Christchurch city, thriving suburban centres, flourishing rural towns, and a productive rural sector..."*

An important document to be considered in the recovery process is the Christchurch Economic Development Strategy (CEDS), formulated by the Canterbury Development Corporation prior to the earthquakes. This document identified Christchurch city as the hub

of Canterbury wide economic development and prosperity, and clearly identified that jobs and employment create an economy, that in turn creates and sustains a society.

CBLG fundamentally agrees with that assessment and sees the future of greater Christchurch and the wider region as:

- being predicated on a common vision of long term, intergenerational prosperity for the city and region.
- an integrated approach to the development of the city as a great place to work, live and invest.
- requiring recognition that Christchurch is a critical but nonetheless an incomplete part of the wider Canterbury economy (ports, land, water, agriculture).
- needing to be sustainably economically based.

The extent and scope of the Economic Recovery Plan

Due to circumstances and timing, CBLG believes the Canterbury region is in a unique position to formulate an overarching economic strategy that is bold and has substantial growth targets. In short, we need to be aiming for a much greater level of economic activity than what was seen pre earthquake.

While it is noted that CERA's responsibility is limited to greater Christchurch and a five-year timeframe, consideration of the long term (20 year) goals across Canterbury will provide the context for CERA's more immediate recovery. Responsibility for the actual delivery post CERA is likely to be a partnership body made up of a range of interested groups and organisations.

Engagement with the business community

CBLG is very pleased to see many references in the Recovery Strategy to jointly working with business organisations to develop and deliver a comprehensive economic plan. In this context CBLG is well placed to assist, and can commit time and resources to develop the Economic Recovery Plan in partnership with CERA and other organisations.

This process has already started with CBLG's membership of the Partnership for Economic Prosperity and Recovery (PEPR) Working Group together with Councils, the Chamber of Commerce and central Government agencies including Treasury and the Ministry of Economic Development. CBLG's membership base means it can make an important and informed contribution to the Economic Recovery Plan, the objective of which is stated as *"To provide a framework for recovery to ensure the future economic prosperity of the region by identifying and maximising the benefits of growth enhancing activities."* Furthermore, CBLG is well placed to help determine the detail around the objective, including the programmes, activities and timelines for delivery.

While CBLG's main interest is in the Economic Recovery Plan, we also note the strong interdependency on other plans within the overall Recovery Strategy. In particular, CBLG can make important contributions to the *Land, Building and Infrastructure Recovery Plan*, the *Finance and Funding Recovery Plan* and the *Educational Renewal Recovery Plan*. CBLG would seek involvement with these Recovery Plans in a similar capacity to that of the PEPR group if

applicable. We note the importance of the need for close coordination of each Recovery Plan, particularly as many will have overlapping objectives and activities.

Next steps

Using the PEPR group as the think tank, CBLG will proactively assist in the Economic Recovery Plan and associated Recovery Plans as noted above. In particular, CBLG will help further scope the objectives and subsequent work streams required for the first milestone delivery in December 2011.

CBLG will then look forward to further development and specific implementation over 2012 and beyond.

Andrew Priest
Canterbury Business Leaders' Group
October 2011

28 October 2011

Christchurch City Council comment on draft Recovery Strategy

INTRODUCTION

1. The Christchurch City Council is pleased to have the opportunity to comment on the Canterbury Earthquake Recovery Authority's (CERA) draft Recovery Strategy. We acknowledge that the draft Strategy is a high-level document, prepared under some time pressure, with further detail to be provided through proposed Recovery Plans and programmes.
2. The Council is supportive of the general direction and approach set out in the draft Recovery Strategy. We agree that recovery will need to be undertaken at a steady pace and should build on existing strategic directions, including that set out in the Greater Christchurch Urban Development Strategy. We are concerned, however, that the vision, goals and some of the planned activities appear to extend well beyond what is required to assist greater Christchurch to recover from the earthquakes.
3. The key issues for the Council are:
 - Obtaining greater clarity around governance arrangements for recovery and the roles and responsibilities of the different agencies involved
 - Ensuring that the Recovery Plans and programmes are prepared with the involvement of the Council and do not cut across the Council's obligations to prepare its Long Term Plan and make funding decisions in consultation with the community
 - Ensuring that a coherent approach is taken to district planning and that decisions are made at the appropriate level of government
 - Putting in place mechanisms for coordination and collaboration in the development and implementation of Recovery Plans and programmes
 - Resolving issues relating to insurance so that recovery efforts can proceed without undue delay.
4. The Council's comments are structured as follows:
 - (a) Further explanation of the five key issues identified above
 - (b) High-level comments on the key components of the draft Strategy
 - (c) More detailed comments on specific sections of the Strategy.

KEY ISSUES

Governance arrangements

5. The Council is concerned that appropriate governance arrangements have yet to be established to ensure that recovery activities are integrated and well coordinated, and that decisions are made with the right level of input from others. If the Strategy is to succeed, it is vital that the roles and responsibilities of the various agencies are clarified.
6. The Council understands that CERA will play the lead role in ensuring that Recovery Plans and other programmes are developed as planned, and in collaboration with other agencies, and will be responsible for ensuring that plans meet the needs of the Minister for Earthquake Recovery. However, councils also need to play an active role in the development of Recovery Plans and programmes. In many instances local government resources will be required to implement the plans. There is a need for a mechanism (for example, memoranda of agreement) that formally identifies participating parties, their roles and responsibilities, and the expected outcomes for each area of work. In addition, there is a need to clarify governance arrangements for the broader recovery effort (over and above individual Recovery Plans and programmes).

7. The Council suggests that consideration be given to developing governance arrangements along the lines of the Santa Cruz model, with central government and local government working in partnership alongside representatives of the business community and other community and environmental representatives. This would help to ensure joint ownership of the recovery process and a shared understanding of what is required to achieve the Strategy vision and goals for recovery. It would also be consistent with the principles set out in the draft Strategy, particularly those relating to collaboration and engagement, and the lessons learnt since the earthquakes. The importance of collaboration between agencies suggests a more 'network' based systemic approach rather than a overtly hierarchical one.
8. In developing governance arrangements, the Council would like to emphasise the need to ensure that both elected members and staff are involved, and that their level of involvement appropriately reflects their role. Likewise, relationships between agencies should be formed at the appropriate level – for example, staff liaising with staff and elected members liaising with elected members.
9. The Council understands that CERA is seeking the involvement of 'statutory partners' in considering written comments on and appropriate changes to the draft Recovery Strategy. The Council considers that this is inappropriate given it has not had a governance role in the preparation of the draft Strategy to date. Such an approach would have required Council involvement, at the governance level, from the beginning of the process.
10. The Council has particular concerns that recovery planning could cut across: (a) its Local Government Act 2002 obligations to prepare its Long Term Plan and make funding decisions in consultation with the community; and (b) its planning functions under the Resource Management Act 1991. These issues are discussed below.
11. The question of appropriate governance structures beyond 2016 will also need to be addressed at some stage. This should be part of the transition planning referred to in section 10 of the draft Strategy.

Interface with the Council's Long Term Plan

12. The Council notes that the draft Recovery Strategy makes provision for a Finance and Funding Recovery Plan to, among other things, coordinate central and local government recovery expenditure. It is proposed that a draft plan be prepared by April 2012. CERA is identified as the lead agency for this plan. It is unclear how local authorities will be involved in this process and how this work will 'fit' with local government funding processes.
13. The Council is of the view that Recovery Plans, including the Finance and Funding Recovery Plan, should not commit councils to any expenditure without the agreement of the relevant council. The Local Government Act 2002 requires consultation with communities on council funding decisions and communities will expect to have a say on which, and how, recovery activities are funded. The Council strongly believes that rate payers should have the opportunity to comment on proposals for the expenditure funded by rates before it is committed. Ideally, local government funding identified in Recovery Plans should be contingent on Long Term Plan decisions but the Council acknowledges that a process may need to be established to enable it to approve Council expenditure outside of this process.
14. An Order in Council is being prepared that once approved will enable the Council to defer the preparation of its next Long Term Plan until 30 June 2013. In practice, however, the first raw draft of the plan will need to be prepared by December 2012 to allow for consultation with the community to take place. Preparations for the Long Term Plan will need to start even earlier, by April 2012, to allow sufficient time to integrate multiple factors including the Central City Plan, infrastructure plans, facilities plans, asset

management plans, business as usual, and Council's financial strategy, many of which will be in tension in terms of timing, priority and funding.

15. The process of preparing the Long Term Plan will be complex. It is critical that the Council is involved (at both an officer and governance level) in the development of Recovery Plans so it has a good understanding of possible implications for the Council and can take these into account in preparing the Long Term Plan. Moreover, decisions on Recovery Plans need to be made in good time. If the milestones for key Recovery Plans were to extend beyond the planned deadline of April 2012, this could result in significant rework in preparing the Long Term Plan and potentially affect decision-making.

District planning

16. The Council notes that Recovery Plans have the potential to effect changes to the Christchurch City Plan and the Banks Peninsula District Plan, as demonstrated recently by the Minister's decision to make Proposed Plan Change 1 to the Regional Policy Statement operative. The Land, Building and Infrastructure Recovery Plan is also a particularly significant piece of work that has the potential to shape the future development of greater Christchurch. The Council is satisfied that this work will be guided by the Greater Christchurch Urban Development Strategy. However individual councils will need to continue to give effect to these directions through district planning and infrastructure delivery. Both the Recovery Strategy and Recovery Plans need to have regard to the role of individual councils in delivering on these outcomes.
17. The Council notes that in the circumstances it may be appropriate for some key strategic planning decisions to be made through Recovery Plans or by the Minister using his powers under the Canterbury Earthquake Recovery Act 2011. Such changes should be considered in consultation with the relevant councils. The Council also considers that the processes to give effect to any subsequent District Plan changes and implementation plans should follow normal processes under the auspices of the Resource Management Act 1991 and the Local Government Act 2002.
18. There is a need for a coherent approach to city planning with consistent policy objectives and rules. There is a risk that this will not happen if CERA takes responsibility for some planning decisions and the Council takes responsibility for others. In our view, the Council has the expertise in this area and should be responsible for reviewing changes required to its City Plan and District Plan.

Coordination and collaboration required in development and implementation of the Recovery Plans

19. To ensure that the recovery is efficient and effective, there needs to be constant coordination and ongoing dialogue between CERA, local government and other partners. This will require a lot of resource and effort from all agencies. CERA will have a key role in leading and directing this work to ensure that the right agencies are involved and that key milestones remain on track. As already discussed, the Council considers that, at a minimum, the four affected local authorities should be involved in the development of each Recovery Plan given the statutory effect of these plans and the likelihood that local government resources will be required to implement many aspects of the plans. Council involvement is required at both the governance and officer levels.
20. The Council considers that the Strategy should provide greater clarity about how recovery work and decisions will be co-ordinated. The various Recovery Plans and programmes do not stand alone and will need to be carefully aligned in terms of both content and timing. There is also a need for some commonality of process in the development of the Recovery Plans, and possibly programmes. For example, there would be value in coordinated processes for information sharing and community engagement. Common planning, monitoring and reporting templates could also be useful.

Resolution of insurance issues

21. A fundamental key to Christchurch's recovery is a solution to the current insurance impasse. The economic and social recovery is heavily dependent on insurance and re-insurance. Premiums are expected to rise dramatically, increasing cost structures and reducing affordability. There is also a question around whether some building owners, households and businesses will be able to obtain earthquake-related insurance at all. This will have a major impact on economic growth and housing. However, there is little mention of insurance issues in the draft Recovery Strategy beyond a brief mention in section 8.
22. While we acknowledge that there are limits to the extent to which government can resolve these issues, we consider that the importance of these issues, and the work that the government is doing with the insurance industry, should be reflected in the Recovery Strategy.

COMMENTS ON DRAFT STRATEGY

Vision and goals for recovery

23. The Council is generally supportive of the vision and goals outlined in the draft Strategy. However, we note that these are worded in very general terms and appear to extend well beyond what is required for recovery. While we support taking opportunities to enhance the economic, social, built and natural environments of greater Christchurch, we consider that the Strategy goals could be tighter and more oriented towards recovery.
24. More detailed comments on specific aspects of the vision and goals are set out below.

Phasing and pace of recovery

25. The Council supports undertaking recovery at a steady pace with set timelines and milestones. The Strategy appropriately acknowledges the balance that needs to be achieved between short term priorities and long term goals, taking into account the competing demands on resources and the capacity of greater Christchurch to respond to the situation it faces.

Foundation for growth and enhancement of people's quality of life

26. The Council supports using, and reviewing, existing strategic directions as the foundation for recovery. In particular, we strongly support building on the direction set out in the Greater Christchurch Urban Development Strategy.

Priorities

27. The Council supports the priorities identified in the draft Strategy. However, we consider that there are some additional priority areas that should be reflected in the document.

Housing

28. Housing is a structural feature of society where access and affordability challenges risk being exacerbated by the earthquakes. Equity issues associated with housing flow through to many other areas of personal and community wellbeing. Minimising the impact of housing shortages, especially affordable housing (both owners and renters), for both the temporary housing and the permanent relocation and rebuilding phases, is a top priority.
29. Following Hurricane Katrina home buying in New Orleans among low income groups declined. It is unclear how the Recovery Strategy will attempt to prevent such an outcome occurring in Christchurch. Although there is the Land, Building and

Infrastructure Recovery Plan, the Recovery Strategy needs to be more explicit in acknowledging and determining how to tackle housing issues generally and affordable housing issues in particular. There is a substantial level of housing displacement and dislocation that either is being or will be experienced, especially in east Christchurch, meaning its impact will be felt unevenly across the area. Christchurch City Council modelling suggests that as many as 39,000 households could potentially be displaced during the rebuild and repair process, of which about half will be for an extensive period.

30. A specific Housing Recovery Plan or coordinated programme is required for at least Christchurch, if not the greater Christchurch area, to think in a more strategic and co-ordinated way on housing. This could then lead to more focussed directions or programmes, e.g. identifying opportunities for affordable housing projects. Other directions could be around preventative displacement such as investing early in affordable and social housing to prevent the marginalising of those in vulnerable positions. A more dedicated planning focus on housing could also help prevent population loss in the greater Christchurch area.

Community wellbeing

31. The Council suggests that the mental, emotional and spiritual wellbeing of the community is also a priority. The earthquakes have had a marked effect on how people think, feel and act yet community wellbeing receives little mention in the draft Strategy. There will be series of long term social, psychological, and health impacts throughout the community that need to be monitored and addressed.

Suburban centres and the central city

32. Section 6 of the draft Recovery Strategy recognises the need to re-establish and support suburban areas so that they continue to provide opportunity for the local economy to relocate, maintain reliance and grow. This underpins the work the Council has initiated through the Suburban Centres Programme, and should be supported. However it does not flow across to other parts of the Strategy.
33. There is a need to recognise the importance of suburban commercial centres for both the social and economic well being they provide to the communities they support. They provide places of employment, local services and facilities, and are nodes for transport infrastructure. Many of these centres have suffered damage to buildings (including heritage items) and infrastructure. This cuts across a range of the Recovery Strategy's activity areas. However, at present there is little direct reference to the role of these centres and the need for them to be addressed as part of the wider recovery programme. Some specific suggestions are included in the detailed comments below.
34. At the same time, however, it is important that work on suburban centres does not cut across the need to rebuild and redevelop the central city. As a general comment, we note that the importance of the central city and the Central City Recovery Plan is not adequately reflected in the draft Strategy. The community has contributed significant energy to the Central City Plan through Share an Idea, submissions and hearings. The Central City Plan has a high level of media coverage and public interest. It has also provided the most momentum towards looking forward to the recovery and a positive future of Christchurch. For these reasons the Council believes that the Recovery Strategy should emphasise the Central City Plan more strongly and that the Strategy has the potential to leverage off it.

Importance of natural environment

35. Although it is a priority to get people's housing, jobs and lives back into some reasonable state, the strategy gives very little recognition to the natural environment. It is largely limited to restoration of the natural environment. However decisions about urban expansion and redevelopment can also have negative effects on the natural environment and those potential negative effects should be taken into account when making such

decisions. Specific suggestions for placing a stronger emphasis on the natural environment are included in the detailed comments.

Rock fall

36. The draft Recovery Strategy identifies rock fall as a challenge and notes that additional research is required on the subject as part of the Seismic and Geotechnical Research Investigation. However it is unclear through which mechanism the impact and threat of rock fall on existing properties is to be addressed. The Council believes this is a serious issue that must be resolved as soon as possible to enable significant numbers of property owners to get on with their lives. The Council believes that CERA has an important role to play (beyond research) in helping address rock fall issues. The Council does not accept that this is an issue that is its responsibility alone.

Opportunities for early wins

37. The Council considers that early wins should reflect the priorities of the Strategy. Some additional suggestions are:

- early relocation of government agencies in the central city (as a stimulus for other business return)
- temporary premises for social services/Non-Government Organisations to return to the central city
- the redevelopment of Christchurch Hospital
- the proposed Enterprise Precinct and Innovation Campus (EPIC) within the central city
- establishment of temporary and permanent open/green spaces where buildings have been demolished
- the Re-Start initiative
- some of the transitional city projects identified in the draft Central City Plan.

Recovery activities

38. The Council notes that the timeframes are very tight for the preparation of Recovery Plans. However, as discussed earlier, it is important that significant decisions are made by April 2012 in order to inform the Council's Long Term Plan.

39. Key comments are identified here. Detailed comments on specific areas of work are set out below.

Recovery information programme

40. The ability of Greater Christchurch to recover well depends on good and well-coordinated information. At present, information collection and sharing is fragmented, with agencies doing their own thing and there is a potential for duplication. We consider that there is a need for CERA to provide leadership and coordination of information across agencies. This should be a separate programme of work within the Leadership and Integration work stream.

Built Heritage Recovery Plan

41. We consider that there is a need for a wider programme of work related to built heritage, in addition to the Built Heritage Recovery Plan. This should include work that is being carried out by various agencies and organisations around heritage that will complement work carried out under the Recovery Plan. This will help to provide greater recognition of the significance of heritage to the greater Christchurch community and reassure the community that there will be ongoing work around heritage. In particular, the programme, plans, activities and initiatives need to be recognised within a framework which provides a sense of continuity and connection over time for both tangible and intangible community values.

Transport

42. Christchurch City has a draft Christchurch Transport Plan. The earthquake affected the completion of this document but enough planning was undertaken to provide a clear vision, direction and network priorities to input into CERA recovery planning in transport. Work on the Plan has resumed and the timeframes for completion are in parallel with the development of the Land, Building and Infrastructure Plan. The Council suggests that the transport component of the Land, Building and Infrastructure Plan should be led/influenced by the Christchurch Transport Plan, at least with respect to Christchurch City.

Housing

43. As discussed above, the Council considers that there is a need for a specific Housing Recovery Plan or coordinated programme. Housing issues are wider than ensuring that there is sufficient new housing available to accommodate those from residential red zones. Significant coordination is required between different agencies and this is a complex area with a range of issues involved. For these reasons we suggest that a Recovery Plan or alternatively a recovery programme that is well coordinated is required.

Natural environment

44. As discussed above, there is a need for a stronger emphasis on the natural environment and greater clarity about the recovery activities to be undertaken in this area.

Funding

45. As noted above, the importance of resolving insurance issues cannot be overemphasised and the Council considers that this should be acknowledged in the Strategy. The public needs some reassurance that the issues are being taken seriously by government and that steps are being taken to address these issues.
46. It is critical that the Council is involved in the preparation of Recovery Plans, including the Finance and Funding Recovery Plan, and that this work is completed in good time to feed into the development of the Council's Long Term Plan. As already discussed, the Council considers that Recovery Plans should not commit the Council to any expenditure without its agreement.
47. The community, through Local Government Act 2002 processes, is used to having a say on what services and capital projects the Council delivers, and how these are funded. Consideration needs to be given to how this will occur if funding decisions on recovery-related activities are largely taken through the development of the Finance and Funding or other Recovery Plans. Residents are unlikely to simply accept these decisions if they mean a significant increase in rates or the deferral of other priority projects (for example, wastewater infrastructure in a remote area) in order to fund recovery activities.
48. As noted, the Council's Long Term Plan preparations need to commence by April 2012 if the Council is able to prepare a good draft for consultation. We note that any delay in meeting the Recovery Plan milestones could undermine the quality of information available to prepare the Long Term Plan, resulting in significant rework in late 2012 and potentially affecting decision making.

Principles

49. The Council supports the principles identified in the draft Strategy. We suggest that the following be added to the list of principles:
- Transparency – it is critical that relationships between affected parties is undertaken in an open and fair environment.

- Acknowledge the past – there is a need to respect the heritage of greater Christchurch and its part in the community’s psyche and identity.
 - Democracy – normal democratic processes and representation is the basis of the recovery process, except where there is a pressing and urgent need to diverge from them.
50. The Council considers that there would be value placing this section earlier in the document, alongside the vision and the goals. The principles provide a sense of values underpinning the development of the Strategy, as well as a guide to factors that should be taken into account in preparing Recovery Plans and making decisions on specific activities and initiatives.
51. The Council strongly supports community engagement and collaborative approaches to recovery. We note that CERA has a key leadership and coordination role here.

Monitoring, reporting and review

52. The Council supports the proposed approach to monitoring, reporting and review. We suggest that, as much as possible, the monitoring programme be aligned with existing monitoring frameworks within the Council and other organisations to avoid duplication.
53. Given the importance of the transition plan, we suggest that this be identified as a specific area of work within the Leadership and Integration work stream.

Other Comments

Key messages from International Speakers Series

54. The following key messages were gleaned from participants in the International Speakers’ Series, held as part of the Draft Central City Plan process. While these relate to the Central City, they can also be applied to the wider city and greater Christchurch.
- There is need for clarity around leadership and overall responsibility for recovery.
 - A collaborative model works best that brings together central government, local government, business and the wider community.
 - Symbolic acts are important to show positive direction for recovery.
 - There is a high proportion of demolition here in Christchurch compared to events in other countries.
 - There is an opportunity to achieve higher levels of heritage and character building retention through facilitating a broader range of make safe and retention strategies
 - It does not cost much more to build above code and so protect assets beyond safety.
 - Recovery is influenced by spirals of collectively influenced but individual decision-making (negative or virtuous).
 - There is a need to address and have strategies for minimising population flight as soon as possible.
 - Insurance payouts make capital more mobile and so there are risks of reinvestment elsewhere if no opportunities exist locally.
 - Recovery should be seen within a longer term vision of city building and place making.
 - The quicker the CBD can open, and the cordon reduce, the better; activity brings commercial opportunities.
 - Land amalgamation is critical in areas with multiple ownership and fragmented sites.
 - Commit capital now, actual delivery and development on the ground may take longer.
 - The longer the decay curve the more likely investment will not return.
 - Early projects that show the right trajectory are critical, including appropriate temporary use.

- The visual effect of the city has a large psychological impact on residents so seeing it before all demolition has been finished softens the blow.
 - Equity investment by public funds is preferable to gap funding.
55. The Council supports these messages and would encourage CERA to give further consideration to them in finalising the Recovery Strategy and developing Recovery Plans and programmes.

DETAILED COMMENTS ON SPECIFIC SECTIONS OF THE STRATEGY

Executive Summary

- The diagram on page 5 links each of the Recovery Plans/programmes to a single environment. However, these are not a neat fit and most areas of work contribute to more than one of the four environments. For example, the Central City Plan is not just about the built environment, and the Built Heritage Recovery Plan aligns to both the social and built environments. It should be possible to represent this better.

Section 1: How the earthquakes changed our lives

1.1 When the worst happens

- We suggest adding details about how many heritage buildings/structures have been demolished. This helps to set up support for a Recovery Plan in line with the other statistics in this section.

1.2 What we did and what we've achieved

- The priority of activities undertaken during the response period is debatable. We suggest simply removing the words 'in order of priority' at the end of the first paragraph.
- We note that the Police, Army and Navy contribution was significant during this period but does not appear to be recognised here.

1.3 What we've learnt

- It would be helpful to indicate how the lessons learned will be applied in the future. For example, how is decision-making going to be 'at the local level where possible'? What are the 'strengths of the region' that we're going to build on?
- We suggest adding an additional bullet point stating that "restoring, making safe and the recovery of important elements of built heritage assists in restoring Cantabrians' sense of place, identity and economic wellbeing by attracting visitors back to the City".
- It would be helpful to provide a brief explanation of the four environments for those unfamiliar with this framework.

1.4 The issues and challenges ahead

- The challenges listed are worded more as goals or priorities than as key issues to be addressed.
- Some of the challenges are worded in very general terms and would benefit from more specific language.
- We note that a number of the identified challenges, particularly in the social area, are issues for greater Christchurch irrespective of the earthquakes.

- We suggest some additional challenges are:
 - Providing clear direction and leadership, establishing clarity around the roles and responsibilities of different agencies, and coordinating the different activities, timeframes and priorities of these agencies through whole-of-government approaches (Leadership and Integration)
 - Resolving insurance issues (Economic, Social and Built)
 - Coordinating the rebuild and repopulation of the Central City (Economic and Built)
 - Re-establishing suburban centres (Built)
 - Understanding the effects of the earthquake on the natural environment and funding for remediation (particularly given other priorities) (Natural).

Section 2: Strategy for recovery

- At present, there is little emphasis on the natural environment. The Strategy should seek to maximise the economic, social and environmental benefits for Christchurch. We suggest the third stated aim of the Strategy be amended to read “maximise ... and enhancement **of the economic, social, cultural and environmental wellbeing** of greater Christchurch.
- This section notes that the Strategy will, among other things, provide a foundation for growth through certainty in the long-term function and urban form of greater Christchurch. It is not clear that the Strategy does do this – rather, it commits to building on existing strategic directions, including the Greater Christchurch Urban Development Strategy.
- The statement ‘an important component of the recovery is quality housing’, while important, appears out of place in this particular section.
- The paragraph on responsibility for delivering recovery should mention the role of Central Government, and CERA in particular, in playing a leading role.

Section 3: Vision and goals for the recovery

3.1 Why invest in greater Christchurch

- We question whether this is the right placement for this sub-section. It might fit better in section 2, which highlights the importance and relevance of the Strategy, rather than with the vision and goals for recovery.
- The Strategy as a whole needs to ‘speak’ to private developers/investors – there is not a clear message for them as to where/how their investment can make a vital difference and so there is a risk that the Strategy will not excite or challenge them to be part of the recovery. More explicit timeframes for recovery would assist.

Vision

- The vision is a bit bland as currently drafted and could arguably apply to any town, city or region. It is also missing the idea that the Recovery Strategy is about getting greater Christchurch back on track to achieve long term goals for the area. We note that it is difficult to make a clear distinction between recovery goals and the long-term development of greater Christchurch – this could be explicitly acknowledged in the document.
- The words ‘...and progresses...’ are unnecessary.

General comment on goals

- The goals could be tighter and more oriented towards recovery – for example, something like “*to rebuild the capacity of greater Christchurch to re-establish and improve its former role in the regional and national economy; to re-establish community infrastructure and people’s livelihoods; and restore and enhance those aspects of the natural environment that have been destroyed or damaged.*”
- The status of the bullet points under each goal is not clear. Are these more specific goals/objectives or are they strategies for achieving the high-level goals?
- The bullet points are also wordy and would benefit from being phrased in more precise terms. They could also be re-ordered so that similar concepts are placed together. For example, for goal 3.3.1, the point about opportunities for investment relate to an earlier point about retaining and increasing capital investment. There also appears to be some repetition – for example ‘private interests and local, regional and Central Government working in partnership for economic recovery and growth’ and ‘developing and implementing solutions to obstacles to economic recovery through collaboration between local and central government and the business sector.’
- Some of these bullet points are more recovery-focused than others. For example, ‘acknowledging and celebrating the rich and diverse Ngai Tahu, colonial and other heritages and connections to the area’ is important for greater Christchurch but is not really about recovery from the earthquakes. Another example is ‘delivering community, health, education and social services that are collaborative, accessible, innovative and flexible’.
- We note that there may be conflict between some of these bullet points. For example, ‘developing and implementing solutions to obstacles to economic recovery’ versus ‘using green and ecologically sustainable urban design’ and ‘Accelerate the land-use planning and consenting provision’ versus ‘re-establishing a functioning CBD’. Re-establishing a functioning CBD may require controlling greenfield development.

Goal 3.3.1

- The reference to ‘a functioning city, thriving suburban centres’ could be interpreted as suggesting suburban centres are more important than the city centre. The central city should be mentioned here.
- The fifth bullet point should read ‘ensuring there is an appropriate mix and supply of skills and expertise in the workforce **for recovery.**’
- See general point above about repetition and order of the bullet points.

Goal 3.3.2

- The provision of housing is mentioned but not affordability of housing – this is also a key issue.
- We suggest an additional bullet point under this goal that makes reference to built heritage – for example ‘making long-term and well-informed decisions around the City’s remaining built heritage items and what they mean to the City’s ongoing sense of identity and quality of life.’
- We suggest simplifying the first bullet point to ‘ensuring ongoing and robust job opportunities’ (or use ‘employment’).
- We suggest simplifying the second bullet point to say ‘ensuring people and communities feel safe’.

Goal 3.3.3

- The Council welcomes the recognition of the need for 'resilient, affordable, energy efficient infrastructure', for increased 'investment in resilient strategic infrastructure (such as the port, airport and rail)', and the need to develop an 'environmentally sustainable integrated transport system' as this corresponds with the aims of the draft Christchurch Transport Plan and with specific projects as detailed in the draft Central City Plan. However, as with the bullet points, we note that these extend beyond what is required for recovery.
- The sixth bullet point refers to 'ensuring new housing areas are well planned ... and well informed by ... and affordability'. This suggests that new housing areas will be selected on the basis of the price of sections/housing, which is not the case. The most that might be achieved by CERA is to influence the cost of some sections in some new housing areas. We are concerned that this point could be used to either require councils to reduce/remove development contribution requirements, or encourage the market to be flooded with new subdivisions in an effort to keep prices down.
- The last two bullet points relating to heritage buildings and tourism accommodation do not fit well here and might be shifted to the goals 3.3.2 and 3.3.1 respectively.

Goal 3.3.4

- We note that the first bullet point is worded in business as usual terms rather than oriented to recovery. Likewise, the third bullet point should be about restoring the quality and function of waterways to pre-earthquake levels.
- In the second bullet point ensuring healthy and functioning ecosystems is not for the purpose of supporting economic needs and aspirations, although this may be an incidental benefit. We suggest that the second half of the second bullet point be deleted.
- The fourth bullet point could be reworded to place the emphasis on reducing risk and making these environments safe enough for people to use.
- The final bullet point could be simplified to 'providing heating that is energy efficient'. Transport-related air quality aims, while important, are not really about recovery.

Delivering on goals

- It is not clear who is going to deliver on each of the detailed points under the goals. There needs to be clearer links to the recovery activities set out in section 7.

Section 4: Phasing and pace of recovery

- As a general point, we note that some of these statements are extremely general. The milestones would benefit from greater specificity, and could focus on key areas (for example, housing) with immediate, short-term and medium to long term milestones consistently included for each area.
- The speed of recovery will also be affected by the ability to borrow money. For both commercial and residential rebuilds access to loans will almost certainly be contingent in many instances on the ability to acquire insurance cover. The immediate recovery phase should include an immediate action about resolving investor funding security. If earthquake insurance is not available, there needs to be alternative options to establish investor confidence for financing recovery efforts.

- The short-term phase might better be described as “**begin to** rebuild, replace and reconstruct.”
- We suggest adding the following bullet points to Figure 2: Phases of Recovery:
 - Short-term – Ensure that heritage buildings and structures are stabilised and made safe for later consideration of options
 - Medium-term – Provide for a longer period of consideration for the future of heritage buildings and structures where there are clearly a range of options
- We note that there is no mention of open space. Parks were in high demand for emergency services and continue to be used for recovery purposes (both temporary and permanent). Access to open space is a basic need, with many people visiting parks for recreation and relaxation. In the immediate term, health and safety in parks and waterways was a priority. Safety on the Port Hills continues to be a concern with people visiting them despite closures. Reopening some areas soon is a very high priority. In the medium term, open space will be required for some facility rebuilds. Long term, there is likely to be some significant new opportunities for open space in areas where land is not remediated.

Section 5: Providing a foundation for growth and enhancement of people’s quality of life

- We support using, and reviewing, existing strategic directions as the foundation for recovery. We suggest that it is important to understand the outcomes existing strategies were trying to achieve, assess whether these are still relevant or require a change in focus in light of the earthquakes (which requires an understanding of how we were doing before the earthquakes) and then identify how any change in desired outcomes will flow through to the activities undertaken by agencies.
- Christchurch City has a draft Christchurch Transport Plan. The earthquake affected the completion of this document but enough planning was undertaken to provide a clear vision, direction and network priorities to input into CERA recovery planning in transport. Work on the Plan has resumed and the timeframes for completion are in parallel with the development of the Land, Building and Infrastructure recovery plan. The Council notes the need to ensure collaboration in preparing these two planning documents.
- There is a strong focus in the draft Recovery Strategy on economic development and economic strategies. Other strategies and plans, such as the Canterbury Water Management Strategy (CWMS) and the Canterbury Natural Resources Regional Plan (NRRP) should be part of the process, to ensure that economic growth is not achieved at the expense of social, cultural and environmental health and well-being. The CWMS and NRRP (among others) are listed in figure 3 (page 23) but are not reflected in the text on page 22.
- Figure 3 should include Banks Peninsula District Plan, as it will still be in place at the time that the Recovery Strategy is signed off by the Canterbury Earthquake Recovery Minister.
- It is not clear whether other non-statutory strategies will also require review in light of the Recovery Strategy and Recovery Plans. Is it envisaged that this will happen, or is this a matter for each council to determine for itself?

Section 6: Priorities and opportunities for early wins

Priorities

- Other priorities are:
 - resolving insurance issues
 - undertaking geo-technical studies to underpin land use decisions
 - slowing down the demolition of key heritage buildings to allow for good decision-making on the future of these buildings
 - developing a broader and coordinated strategy to address the range of housing issues that exist following the earthquakes
 - restoring affected ecosystems - the natural environment has been adversely affected by the earthquakes (through liquefaction, stormwater discharges etc), which in turn has adversely affected social and cultural wellbeing.
- 'Safety' and 'wellbeing' are considered together in the Strategy but might better be considered separately. Safety is largely a short-term issue but issues relating to the wellbeing of people will need to be addressed over the medium term.

Early wins

- The 'early wins' should reflect the priorities.
- Some of the 'early wins' are not short term projects. For example; a multi-purpose sports facility is a major medium term project.
- Other early wins might include:
 - early relocation of government agencies in the central city (as a stimulus for other business return)
 - temporary premises for social services/Non-Government Organisations to return to the central city
 - the redevelopment of Christchurch Hospital
 - the proposed Enterprise Precinct and Innovation Campus (EPIC) within the central city
 - establishment of temporary and permanent open/green spaces where buildings have been demolished
 - the Re-Start initiative
 - some of the transitional city projects identified in the draft Central City Plan.

Section 7: Setting the agenda for recovery activities

Appendix 2: Recovery Plans, programmes and activities

7.1 Methods to achieve the vision and goals

- This section refers to the application of 'decision-making factors outlined in section 4 of the strategy' – but there are no decision-making factors in section 4. Presumably this reference is to the principles set out in section 9.
- The distinction between Recovery Plans and other recovery programmes and activities is not well explained. Explaining the statutory nature of Recovery Plans first, and making clear what effect they have, would help.
- This section does not clearly articulate the nature of the relationship between various Recovery Plans and programmes. This would help to ensure the integration and linkages are made between Plans and programmes. For example, there are relationships between the Land, Building and Infrastructure Recovery Plan, the Iwi Maori Recovery Programme, the Finance and Funding Recovery Plan, the Christchurch Demolition Programme and the Built Heritage Recovery Plan.

7.2 The Recovery Plans and programmes

- The summary information provided here does not provide a clear sense of the scope of each area of work. Providing a clear sense of what CERA and other agencies are going to do, and by when, is vital. We suggest replacing this section with the more detailed description of plans and programmes provided in Appendix 2. This will need to be updated to reflect the significant development work that is planned to be completed by the time the Recovery Strategy is finalised.
- Specific comments on the various areas of work are set out below.

7.3 Key timelines and milestones for Recovery Plans, programmes and activities

- This section does not completely align with section 7.2. For example:
 - It includes some additional items that are not included in 7.2 (for example, Support for Community Programmes – Community Wellbeing Planning Group and Environmental Management Programmes) and some items from 7.2 are not included (for example, the Building Community Resilience Programme).
 - The arrow for the development of a Funding and Finance Management Plan on the Leadership and Integration chart (page 32) extends to the end of October 2011, yet the text says that the draft plan is to be completed in April 2012.
 - There is a bullet point for a ‘global finance reference group’ on Leadership and Integration chart, but this group is not named elsewhere in the document. There is an ‘external finance advisory group’ mentioned in Appendix 2 (page 50), which may or may not be the reference group shown in the chart.
 - The Land, Building and Infrastructure Recovery Plan chart (page 35) shows only CERA. Yet the text identifies a number of supporting organisations including councils. Other charts in which CERA is supported by councils and other organisations list those supporting agencies.
- In its current form, this section adds little value in identifying clear milestones beyond December 2011. Further information may be available for the final Strategy. If the information from Appendix 2 is shifted into the main document as suggested, the tables in section 7.3 could be shifted to an appendix.

Building Community Resilience Programme

- It is not clear who the lead agency is for this programme of work.

Built Heritage Recovery Plan

- The development of a Built Heritage Recovery Plan lacks any reference to wider heritage outcomes for recovery other than through ‘adaptive re-use’ and ‘restoration’ of heritage buildings.
- There is a need for a wider programme of work related to built heritage, in addition to the Built Heritage Recovery Plan. The programme should include work that is being carried out by various agencies and organisations around heritage that will complement work carried out under the Recovery Plan. For example, the Christchurch City Council is planning a District Plan Review within the next few years and, as part of that programme, will review its heritage schedules, objectives policies and rules relating to heritage.
- In Appendix 2, the description should refer to a cultural assessment being undertaken for each building such as the Christchurch City Plan does for its listed heritage buildings.

Central City Plan

- The milestones table in 7.3 should be updated to reflect that the transitional city component of the plan is already underway.
- The description of the outcomes in Appendix 2 is not quite correct. The Council will not 'create well designed, sustainable buildings that are strong and resilient.' It will create a framework for this and lead by example, but the private sector will create most of the buildings. The wording of timing might also require tweaking as it could imply that the Minister will approve the plan in January 2012.

Christchurch Demolition Programme

- We suggest that the Christchurch Demolition Programme should be a formal recovery plan that clarifies the policies and requirements for commercial/non-residential building demolitions. The scope should not be limited to the completion of Central Business District demolitions and the removal of the central city cordon.
- A policy on residential demolition is needed, and should be included in a demolition recovery plan, to provide general guidance on residential demolitions. The volume of demolition waste that could come from residential demolitions is not insignificant.

Economic Recovery Plan

- We believe the description of the Economic Recovery Plan should specifically note the Christchurch Economic Development Strategy (CEDS) as a foundation for this work, which requires further consideration in the light of the earthquakes.
- We note that a specific focus on tourism will be required as part of this work. It will be important to revitalise Christchurch as a key tourism destination for national and international visitors. This may include providing capital to promote the region as the rebuild progresses.

Education Renewal Recovery Plan

- It is not clear why this area of work is a Recovery Plan. Given the statutory effect of Recovery Plans, it may be appropriate for councils to have some level of involvement in this work to understand any possible implications for them.

Effective Central Government Services Programme

- It is not clear why this is identified as a distinct area of work in the Recovery Strategy. Improving the effectiveness and efficiency of service delivery is essentially a business as usual activity. All organisations will be required to assess how they provide services to the community in light of the earthquakes.

Finance and Funding Plan

- There needs to be greater recognition and weight placed on working with the insurance industry to sort out insurance for the financial investment required for recovery.
- The draft of this recovery plan is not due to be completed until April 2012. However, resolution of constraints on the high priority housing areas is likely to need to be completed this month, including resolution of fast tracking infrastructure. A mechanism needs to be established with CERA to resolve the funding of such infrastructure in the interim.
- As noted earlier, it is vital that this work be completed in good time to inform the preparation of the Council's Long Term Plan.

Iwi Maori Recovery Programme

- It is not clear how this programme of work will link to other recovery activities. The thinking developed in this programme could usefully inform a number of other programmes of work and Recovery Plans.
- This programme makes reference to rivers and significant natural features. The four councils, as the managers of these areas, will have a strong interest in this work.

Land, Building and Infrastructure Recovery Plan

- The Council is aware that subsequent to the draft Recovery Strategy being published that a Greater Christchurch Land-Use and Infrastructure Strategic Plan is proposed. This evolution of CERA's thinking should be clearly reflected in the final version of the Recovery Strategy by specific reference to the proposed Greater Christchurch Land-Use and Infrastructure Strategic Plan and the proposed strategic statements that may set out where, when and how rebuilding can occur.
- The proposed strategic statements that may indicate the priority areas for housing, sequencing of development and programming of infrastructure should be in a statutory document to ensure these statements are effective and can be applied consistently across the region. It would therefore be appropriate for the strategic statements, identification of priority areas for housing, sequencing and programmed delivery of infrastructure to be within the Land, Building and Infrastructure Recovery Plan.
- Land Information New Zealand (LINZ) needs to be engaged with the Land, Building and Infrastructure Recovery Plan in respect to the recovery of its network of marks that support the land title and land transfer system. The land deformation as a result of the earthquakes has compromised the existing network to the extent that physically defining property boundaries is significantly more complex than previously. Further the infrastructure rebuild will almost certainly result in most of the survey marks that exist within legal road corridors being destroyed forever. The recovery of LINZ network is key to allowing the central city and residential rebuild to occur swiftly. It is also important that LINZ considers the issue of resilience in terms of future seismic events in the reinstatement of both their horizontal and vertical networks.
- There is no indication that activities to meet building and human needs may need to be moderated in some cases by the potentially adverse impacts on the natural environment. For the Appendix 2 description, we suggest adding a fourth bullet point under the first outcome along the lines of a 4th bullet point under (1) something along the lines of "takes into account the impact on the natural environment in meeting the above needs."
- The description of this plan makes reference to decisions about whether land can be remediated. Decisions will then need to be made on what happens when the land cannot be feasibly remediated. An additional area of work is needed for such land and is likely to involve significant amounts of open space. Community aspirations for the Red Zone land should be noted.
- The draft Strategy notes that horizontal infrastructure (roads) will be considered as part of the Land, Building and Infrastructure Recovery Plan. However, the description of the plan only refers to strategic infrastructure (which is described in another part of the document as being the airport, port, rail and, presumably, State Highways). The plan should consider all levels of horizontal infrastructure and all modes, not just strategic infrastructure. The plan should also consider transport as a whole system and not just a line of infrastructure. Considering only the need for roads will not move towards the Strategy goals of sustainable transport networks with choice.

- The transport component of this Plan should be led/influenced by the Christchurch Transport Plan. This draft Plan sets the 30-year vision for an integrated, sustainable transport system for the wider Christchurch network with the overall aim to increase resilience, affordability, health and wellbeing through choice.

Local neighbourhood plans and initiatives

- There is a need for clarity about what is meant by local neighbourhood plans and what we can expect from them. The Council's Suburban Centres' programme and community capacity building programme are two examples that could be included. We note the potential for Council-initiated Master Plans to signal changes to the District Plan, some of which may require support from CERA or through Recovery Plans to facilitate their early achievement.
- There is a mismatch between the diagram on page 5 which shows the local neighbourhood plans and initiatives in the built environment, and the table on page 49 which shows them within the social environment area. On page 58 they are included under the Built Recovery Plans, programmes and activities. The Built section in the table on page 49 should be amended to indicate that 'where to find answers' to the issue of damaged suburban shops and offices includes local neighbourhood plans.

Sports, Recreation, Arts and Culture programmes

- The description of these recovery programmes overlook the role of parks and waterways as a major providers of sport, recreation, arts and cultural opportunities. The interconnectedness with natural, built, and social environments should also be emphasised. Events and festivals should also be mentioned here.
- We note that the timeframe for the draft programmes is optimistic given the uncertainty of future land use in many areas of the city. Parts of the programme will not be able to be planned until we know how land is to be zoned and what will happen to land that can not be remediated. This may be a challenge for the Council in preparing its next Long Term Plan.

Community facilities

- The Strategy is unclear as to what and how community facilities are to be planned, particularly those for sports, recreation, arts and culture. Community facilities generally are identified as being included in the Land, Building and Infrastructure Recovery Plan (LBIRP). However the provision of facilities, particularly for those activities just specified, are also included in the Sports, Recreation, Arts and Culture Programmes (SRACP). Other than the 'early wins' projects for the SRACP (which are to be identified by March 2012), the draft SRACP does not need to be finished until December 2012. However the draft LBIRP, which needs to incorporate capital projects, is required earlier (by April 2012). It may be intended that the draft LBIRP will only include the 'early win' community facilities by April 2012, and that LBIRP will be reviewed after the December 2012 deadline for SRACP, but that is not clear.

Natural Recovery plans, programmes and activities

- This area of work is referred to as 'environmental management programmes' on page 37 and not mentioned in section 7.2. There is a need for consistency here.

- The Natural Recovery programmes need to examine how the earthquakes have affected the biodiversity values of our natural and semi-natural ecosystems in the city. These are water and land-based ecosystems. We need to know how ecosystem functioning has changed, and what will be the impacts on the living biodiversity components. Then we have to evaluate whether those changes are acceptable. Some of the changes will have the potential to improve biodiversity, such as where increased flooding of some areas of land will allow greater development of wetlands. Once that evaluation has been done, we need to develop a programme of improvement of biodiversity in areas where that has suffered. In some cases that will involve adjusting what we do to fit in with the new environmental parameters, in others it may involve trying to reverse what has happened. In extreme cases it may involve looking at alternatives, such as for displaced species.
- Work in this area should include:
 - Remediation of river corridors (beyond flood protection zone)
 - Addressing environmental issues concerning land-use change in red zone residential areas, for example removal of houses and infrastructure to temporary public open space
 - Remediation of contaminated sites, both land and waterways
 - Managing flood prone areas where there has been significant subsidence. These are areas away from rivers, where simply restoring stop banks along waterways will not afford adequate protection
 - Management plans for debris disposal and recycling
 - Planning for future resilience of communities in low lying (subsided) areas with increased risk of inundation from sea level rise.

Housing

- As already noted, a separate Recovery Plan is required to address complex housing issues.

Transition plan

- Section 10.3 refers to a transition plan. Given the importance of transition to Christchurch's recovery post-CERA, we suggest it be included in the discussion of plans, programmes and activities in section 7.

Section 8: The financial impact and funding

- We suggest adding a section on international fundraising. The Heritage Recovery Plan led by the Ministry for Culture and Heritage could call on the international heritage community to assist in the rebuilding of iconic Christchurch significant heritage buildings.
- The Strategy states that proposals for Canterbury Earthquake Recovery Fund funding will be assessed against the National Infrastructure Unit's Better Business Case Guidelines. While it is important that Crown funds are spent wisely, we note that lengthy process requirements could mitigate against the achievement of some quick wins.

Section 9: Principles, collaboration and engagement

- There would be value placing this section earlier in the document, alongside the vision and the goals. The principles provide a sense of values underpinning the development of the Strategy, as well as a guide to factors that should be taken into account in preparing Recovery Plans and making decisions on specific activities and initiatives.

Principles

- The following should be added to the list of principles:
 - Transparency – it is critical that relationships between affected parties is undertaken in an open and fair environment.
 - Acknowledge the past – there is a need to respect the heritage of greater Christchurch and its part in the community's psyche and identity.
 - Democracy – normal democratic processes and representation is the basis of the recovery process, except where there is a pressing and urgent need to diverge from them.
- The keep it simple principle should be applied with caution – there is a risk that people will feel that information is being withheld or that the 'simple' information is inadequate for people to understand the issue.
- We note that it is not clear how the principles will be implemented. For example, will CERA be actively seeking to promote these principles as agencies develop Recovery Plans and programmes, or will agencies be left to make their own assessment about whether, and how, to apply the principles?

Collaboration

- The Council strongly supports collaborative approaches to recovery. It would be worth noting that CERA has a key leadership role in ensuring that this happens.

Engagement

- There would be value in coordinating community engagement as the various Recovery Plans and programmes are developed and implemented. This would ensure that the community is not 'over-consulted' or asked to provide similar information to multiple overlapping processes. CERA is well placed to play this coordinating role.
- We note that it is not yet clear what the role and functions of the Community Forum is. There is potential for the forum to be an avenue for public input to CERA - "these are the people who represent you and can listen and pass on your concerns and views" etc.
- Transparency is critical to effective community engagement so that the public feel that they are being treated openly and honestly.

Section 10: Monitoring, reporting and review

- CERA's monitoring programme should be aligned with that of CCC and other authorities and should, as much as possible, aim to draw on monitoring frameworks that are already planned or in place. It would be helpful to have conversations with councils about the monitoring framework as soon as possible given that the monitoring plan is to be prepared by February 2012.
- It is assumed that the monitoring, reviewing and reporting would be led, if not undertaken by, CERA, but this is not explicit in the draft Strategy. It would be helpful to clarify the role of councils and other organisations in supporting these processes.

- Section 10.1 refers to monitoring the outcomes outlined in the Recovery Strategy. It is not clear which outcomes this refers to – the outcomes identified in the Appendix 2 summary of Recovery Plans and programmes, the goals (or sub-points) in section 3, or some other outcomes.
- Local government reporting under the Local Government Act 2002 is identified as part of the accountability arrangements for expenditure of public funds. It is not clear whether this will require councils to develop new reporting arrangements.

Canterbury

District Health Board

Te Poari Hauora ō Waitaha

**Response from
Canterbury District Health Board**

October 2011

**Canterbury Earthquake Recovery Authority
Draft Recovery Strategy for greater Christchurch
for discussion and comment**

Contents

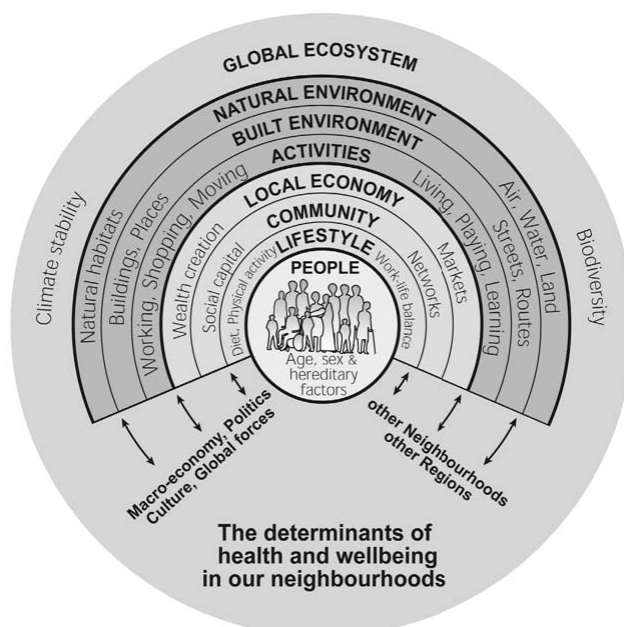
Summary of Key Points _____	3
Rationale _____	4
Health is a Resource for Living _____	6
Health as a System _____	7
Health System Direction and the Draft Recovery Strategy _____	9
Health System Economic, Infrastructure and Land Issues _____	11
Leadership _____	11
Conclusion _____	11
Appendix One – Healthy Design Guidelines _____	12

Summary of Key Points

1. The Canterbury District Health Board (CDHB) encourages the Canterbury Earthquake Recovery Authority to consider health as a key issue in all its forward planning and to assess all recovery plans with respect to their implications for health.
2. While health care services are an important determinant of health, most of the determinants of health lie outside the traditional 'health sector'. Because of this, initiatives to improve health must involve organisations and groups beyond the health sector, such as central and local government, if they are to have a reasonable impact.
3. The Canterbury District Health Board recognizes the unprecedented opportunity to enhance the greater Christchurch area in support of improved health outcomes.
4. The Canterbury District Health Board's Earthquake Recovery Plan includes key issues for the Canterbury Health System as follows:
 - a. Managing demand in light of reduced hospital and aged residential care capacity, and the challenge of maintaining access to acute and elective surgery
 - b. The need to support general practice stability, to enhance access to services for vulnerable populations and reconnect general practice with its population in order to reduce acute demand on the hospital
5. We endorse the establishment of Integrated Family Health Centres as an 'early win' (CERA Recovery Strategy p.24).
6. We recommend that the Recovery Strategy support the health system to meet changing needs as a result of population shift.
7. A top priority for the Canterbury District Health Board is the redevelopment at the Christchurch and Burwood Hospitals. We endorse any plans, policies or regulations that support that redevelopment and any future redevelopment.
8. We recommend that the Recovery Strategy capitalizes on the opportunity to improve housing quality, and thus health, by promoting the installation of insulation and improved heating in house repairs.
9. We recommend that the provision of affordable housing be facilitated, for example, by rebuilding social housing to allow for affordable rents.
10. In the interests of ensuring a healthy future for greater Christchurch, our public health division, Community and Public Health is available to support CERA through Health Impact Assessment Processes.
11. The Canterbury District Health Board is open to discussion with CERA regarding opportunities to collaborate in the pursuit of shared outcomes.

Rationale

1. The Canterbury District Health Board (CDHB) welcomes the opportunity to comment on the Draft Recovery Strategy for greater Christchurch. It is recognised that this Strategy has the potential to significantly influence the health outcomes of the people living and working in greater Christchurch now and into the future.
2. The Canterbury District Health Board recognises that a robust prioritisation and options analysis process that takes into account both financial and non-financial elements is required for future planning for the greater Christchurch area. The Canterbury District Health Board Executive Management Team wishes to remain engaged in this prioritisation process.
3. Canterbury District Health Board staff are available to further discuss the points raised within this document.
4. The Canterbury District Health Board is the largest employer in the South Island with over 9,500 direct employees and plans and funds \$1.4 billion of health services per year. In addition it provides \$100m of tertiary health services for other South Island District Health Boards and some North Island District Health Boards.
5. The World Health Organization has defined health as ‘a state of complete physical, mental and social well-being and not merely the absence of disease or infirmity’.¹
6. Health is influenced by a wide range of factors beyond the health sector. Health services help to restore people to good health or provide care for people when they are in need. However, various analyses of the gains made in life expectancy, attribute between only 10 - 30 percent to health services.²
7. Much greater impacts are attributed to environmental, social and behavioural factors.³ The diagram below presents some of the main factors determining the health of our local populations.



Source: WHO
Healthy Cities and Urban Policy, University of the West of England, Bristol,
URL: <http://www.bne.uwe.ac.uk/who/researchthemes.asp>

Collaborating Centre for

¹ World Health Organization, *Constitution of the World Health Organization*. 1948.

² Ministry of Health. 2005. Advice to Incoming Minister of Health. Ministry of Health: Wellington.

³ Public Health Advisory Committee. 2004. The Health of People and Communities. A Way Forward: Public Policy and the Economic Determinants of Health. Public Health Advisory Committee: Wellington.

8. While health care services are an important determinant of health, most of the determinants of health lie outside the traditional 'health sector'. Because of this, initiatives to improve health must involve organisations and groups beyond the health sector, such as central and local government, if they are to have a reasonable impact.⁴
9. Public policy plays a significant role in shaping the health of populations. Policies that enable all to play a full and useful role in the social, economic and cultural life of their society will enable healthier communities than those where people face insecurity, exclusion and deprivation.⁵
10. Working intersectorally utilising a determinants, or Health in All Policies, approach enables experts across a range of disciplines to contribute to the development of plans which advance human development, uphold sustainability and equity principles and assist in the resolution of complex problems whilst improving health outcomes.
11. We commend to you the healthy design guidelines presented in the 'Integrated Recovery Planning Guide'⁶ and 'Health Promotion and Sustainability Through Environmental Design: A Guide for Planning'.⁷ We also commend to you the CDHB report, 'Long term planning for recovery after disaster: ensuring health in all policies'.⁸
12. This document has been developed by CDHB staff and its Board, including elected representatives. All divisions of the CDHB were invited to contribute and the draft document was referred to Board members for comment. The final response was approved by the Board.

David Meates
Chief Executive Officer
Canterbury District Health Board

⁴ McGinnis JM, Williams-Russo P, Knickman JR. 2002. The case for more active policy attention to health promotion. *Health Affairs*, 21(2): 78 - 93.

⁵ Wilkinson, R and Marmot, M. (Eds.) 2003. *Social Determinants of health: The Solid Facts* (2nd edition). Copenhagen: The World Health Organization.

⁶ CCC and CDHB. 2011. *Integrated Recovery Planning Guide, Version 2.0*. Christchurch: CCC and CDHB.

http://www.cph.co.nz/Files/IntegratedRecoveryGuideV2_Jun11.pdf

⁷ CCC and CDHB. 2008. *Health Promotion and Sustainability Through Environmental Design*. Christchurch: CCC and CDHB.

<https://outlook.ccc.govt.nz/Environment/HPSTED/HPSTED.pdf>

⁸ <http://www.cph.co.nz/files/LTPlanningAfterDisastersFull.pdf>

Health is a Resource for Living

13. The Canterbury District Health Board recognises the unprecedented opportunity to enhance (CERA Recovery Strategy p.15) the greater Christchurch area in support of improved health outcomes. We support the commitment to making 'greater Christchurch **better** while restoring and rebuilding the basics' (CERA Recovery Strategy p.18).
14. The Canterbury District Health Board recognises the importance of creating an environment where the needs of citizens are considered. It is also important to consider the fairness of plans or programmes for all current and future members of our community. We endorse the goal of "supporting people, in particular those facing hardship and uncertainty, through provision of quality housing, education and health services" (CERA Recovery Strategy p.19).
15. We recommend that the Strategy should incorporate a commitment to promoting social equity and ensuring better health and social outcomes for all citizens through tackling existing inequalities. We ask that our most vulnerable citizens are considered in all contexts.
16. We know that social and economic circumstances affect health throughout life. A Strategy that increases opportunities for educational success, addresses insecurity and unemployment and improves housing standards will directly improve health outcomes.
17. We note the importance of creating an Age Friendly greater Christchurch. There is a significant opportunity and urgency to progress Christchurch City as a city that promotes active ageing, particularly in light of the ageing demographic of Canterbury. We commend to you the World Health Organization's Age Friendly Cities Guide⁹ for consideration.
18. We also note the importance of engaging with the youth of greater Christchurch. The provision of a youth friendly city will encourage young people to remain and support the on-going process of recovery.
19. We note the importance of allowing for cultural diversity as a key factor for an individual's health. We acknowledge CERA's commitment to working together with Te Runanga o Ngai Tahu through recovery.
20. We note the importance of ensuring that information, in a clear and easy to read format is available to all Cantabrians (utilising the 5 main languages spoken in Christchurch) and of encouraging people from culturally and linguistically diverse backgrounds to participate in the recovery process.
21. We note the importance of developing an environmentally sustainable, integrated transport system providing accessible, affordable and safer travel choices. We highlight the importance of active transport which is a key factor for increasing physical activity and improving public health. We commend to you the Canterbury District Health Board paper 'Quantifying the economic benefit of increasing physical activity'¹⁰.
22. We ask you to consider the importance of the Healthy Design Guidelines¹¹ to population health. The Guidelines include Lifestyles, Transport, Equity, Social and community capital, Cultural diversity, Neighbourhood amenity, Public services, Housing stock, Economic development, Community safety, Natural capital, Resource sustainability, Community resilience and Food security. Please see [Appendix 1](#) for additional details.

⁹ http://www.who.int/ageing/publications/Global_age_friendly_cities_Guide_English.pdf

¹⁰ Bidwell, S. 2010. Quantifying the economic benefit of increasing physical activity. C&PH, CDHB: Christchurch. <http://www.cph.co.nz/Files/QuantEconBenefitPhysicalActive.pdf>

¹¹ CCC and CDHB. 2011. Integrated Recovery Planning Guide, Version 2.0. Christchurch: CCC and CDHB. http://www.cph.co.nz/Files/IntegratedRecoveryGuideV2_Jun11.pdf

Health as a System

23. The Canterbury health system is complex and multi-faceted. The Canterbury District Health Board is responsible for the planning and funding of all publically funded health services within the Canterbury Health System and spends \$1.4 billion annually. This funding purchases services via CDHB Public Hospitals (Christchurch, Christchurch Women's, Burwood, Princess Margaret, Ashburton and 8 small community based facilities), CDHB Specialist Mental Health Services (Hillmorton and numerous community locations), CDHB Community and Public Health, 131 General Practices, 116 Community Pharmacies, 109 Dentists, 105 Aged Care Facilities, and over 56 NGOs. In addition the CDHB funds over \$10m of services via Private Hospitals and provides over \$100m of tertiary level health services on behalf of other South Island DHBs and some North Island DHBs. The illustration on the following page highlights the diverse nature of the health system in Canterbury.
24. The Canterbury District Health Board recognises that most of the major risks to the Canterbury Health System require a whole of system response that crosses several service areas.
25. Before September 2010, the Canterbury District Health Board identified physical capacity as a key limiting factor to the ongoing sustainability of health service provision¹². The CDHB has implemented significant service delivery changes over the past three years that have seen amongst other things a 38% increase in elective surgery and 18,000 people now being managed in the community who would be hospitalised if they were elsewhere in the country. The CDHB has had to innovate to just live within its pre-earthquake capacity and this had led to the submission of a detailed business case for the development of Christchurch Hospital and Burwood Hospitals to met future demands. The reduction in capacity following February 2011 leaves the Canterbury health system in a critical and vulnerable position with limited access to respite/convalescent care and limited space for new admissions to aged residential care.
26. The Canterbury District Health Board's Earthquake Recovery Plan (described further under 'Health System Plans', below) focuses on capacity, with initiatives to improve patient flow by: 1) reducing admissions; 2) reducing length of stay; 3) supporting the recovery of aged residential care facilities; and 4) providing alternatives to hospital and/or aged residential care admission when required.

¹² 2008 Health Services Planning, Vision 2020



Canterbury's Vision – One Health System (adapted from The King's Fund UK: www.kingsfund.org.uk)

Health System Direction and the Draft Recovery Strategy

27. Since 2007, and in response to growing demand for all health services, Canterbury primary and secondary clinicians, other health and community workers and the Canterbury District Health Board have been working together to transform the way we design, deliver and fund health services - reorienting the Canterbury health system around the needs of the individual and removing traditional boundaries and barriers to improve outcomes for our population. This health system transformation recognizes the need not just for hospitals but for a responsive and sustainable system where providers work collaboratively to wrap care around the individual.
28. A range of transformation initiatives has been developed focused on improving front-line health care services to align with a patient-centred vision consistent with the Canterbury District Health Board's 2011-12 Annual Plan and 2011-2014 Statement of Intent¹³, 2008 Health Services Plan, and Vision 2020.
29. The key planning initiatives are:
 - Investing in peer support, health promotion, self management and rehabilitation programmes, to support people to take more responsibility for their own health;
 - Enhancing general practice access to diagnostics, simplifying the transfer of care between settings and providing access to specialist advice without the need for a hospital appointment, so that services traditionally provided in hospitals are now being provided in the community; and
 - Supporting the provision of less complex services in community settings, and so freeing up our secondary care capacity to cope with growing and increasingly complex demand.
30. As noted above (paragraph 25), this work has resulted in significant change in the type and location of services being provided in Canterbury, and real improvement in the health environment and in health outcomes. It has also aided Canterbury to respond as one health system to emergent health needs in the community following the 2010 and 2011 earthquakes.
31. The Canterbury District Health Board Earthquake Recovery Plan¹⁴ builds on existing Canterbury planning documents. The Plan tracks the progress of approximately 200 projects/initiatives that have been developed with the support of clinical engagement from across the health system. The Plan includes both new initiatives and accelerations of previously planned activity and is continually reviewed and refined as new initiatives are identified and current ones implemented. There is a common theme across all of the recovery initiatives in keeping with the direction of health system transformation: providing treatment and care either in or as close as possible to people's own homes.
32. The CDHB Earthquake Recovery Plan identifies key issues for the Canterbury Health System:
 - Managing winter demand (in light of reduced hospital and aged residential care capacity and the challenge of maintaining access to acute and elective surgery).
 - Managing primary and community care (by supporting general practice stability, enhancing access to services for vulnerable populations, reconnecting general practice with its population and reducing acute demand on the hospital).

¹³ Canterbury District Health Board, 2011. A Healthier Canterbury. Annual Plan 2011-12 and Statement of Intent 2011-14.
http://www.cdhb.govt.nz/communications/documents/pdf/annualplan/annual_plan_2011_2012.pdf

¹⁴ Canterbury District Health Board. 2011. Canterbury DHB Earthquake Recovery Plan Summary Version 1.

- Meeting the mental health needs of the population (by increasing support provided to other sectors and increasing the range of community based services).
33. We commend the aspects of the Draft Recovery Strategy that support and enable the ongoing transformation of the Canterbury health system and the implementation of the CDHB Earthquake Recovery Plan. In particular:
- We note the recognition (CERA Recovery Strategy 3.3.1, p. 19) of the importance of “developing and implementing solutions to obstacles to economic recovery through collaboration between local and central government and the business sector” as these obstacles also affect the health system, for example, via both provider-owned and non provider-owned infrastructure.
 - We note the recognition (CERA Recovery Strategy 3.3.2, p. 19) of the importance of “delivering community health, education and social services that are collaborative, accessible, innovative and flexible” and “supporting people... through provision of quality housing, education and health services”. We recognise the profound impacts of the earthquakes on Canterbury’s hospitals, primary care, community provider, and NGO infrastructure and staffing, and consequently their capacity to provide health care. The February earthquake also displaced many patients from their homes and communities, and consequently from their health providers and health records. Accessibility is a defining feature of primary care and an essential consideration for those in pre-existing vulnerable groups and/or the worst affected suburbs.
 - Similarly, we endorse the establishment of Integrated Family Health Centres as an ‘early win’ (CERA Recovery Strategy p. 24). We would be interested in seeing further detail, and being involved in any discussions concerning any regulations or plans that will potentially impact on the health system direction towards decentralizing some services and putting in place new delivery models (such as Integrated Family Health Centres) throughout wider Christchurch.
34. The Canterbury District Health Board makes the following recommendations regarding the Draft Recovery Strategy:
- We recognise that the viability of some general practices and pharmacies in areas of depopulation is at risk, while other practices may struggle to meet the increased demand in areas of in-migration. As a result of these population movements, there is a need to continue to monitor health system activity to ensure that primary care and community services follow the population shift in the medium to long term. We recommend that the Recovery Strategy support the health system to respond quickly to meet these changing needs, for example by supporting timely land-use decisions and that “ensuring that all new housing services are well planned’ (CERA Recovery Strategy p.19) includes consideration of access to community health and social services.
 - Housing is consistently recognised as a key determinant of health. We recommend that the Recovery Strategy capitalises on this unique opportunity to improve housing quality, and thus health, by promoting the installation of insulation and improved heating in housing repairs, including considering the use of incentives for such improvements in rental properties.
 - Unaffordable housing costs encourage overcrowding, acceptance of poorer quality housing, and a reduction in the amount of money available for home heating and other essentials such as food and health care. We recommend that the provision of affordable housing be facilitated, for example, by rebuilding social housing to allow for affordable rents, schemes to promote home ownership (such as shared equity and co-ownership arrangements) and planning regulations that incentivise the building of affordable homes in new developments.

Health System Economic, Infrastructure and Land Issues

35. The Canterbury District Health Board is a significant component of the Christchurch economy. As the South Island's largest employer the CDHB employs 9,500 people directly with a total of 16,000 people working across the whole Canterbury Health System, spends \$1.4 billion every year and owns \$1.4 billion of physical infrastructure.
36. The Canterbury District Health Board recognises the importance of the Land, Building and Infrastructure Recovery Plan (CERA Recovery Strategy p. 29) to the health of populations. We note that the direction set in this plan will have important implications for infrastructure across the health system, for example zoning decisions will affect the viability of aged residential care. The Canterbury District Health Board is available to inform the drafting of this plan.
37. A top priority for the Canterbury District Health Board is the redevelopment at the Christchurch and Burwood Hospitals. We endorse any plans, policies or regulations that support that redevelopment and any future redevelopment.

Leadership

38. The Canterbury District Health Board supports collaborative leadership and is positive about opportunities to work collaboratively with CERA in a purposeful relationship to accomplish shared outcomes.
39. The Canterbury District Health Board supports community participation as critical to building wider community confidence.
40. The Canterbury District Health Board recognises the challenges for CERA in integrating the Central City Plan with the plans for greater Christchurch and suggests that leadership in this context will be pivotal to maximising opportunities for all.
41. On-going opportunities will occur for CERA to act decisively in the short-term for long-term health benefit. Examples with direct implications for human health include: ensuring housing developments consider and address the potential for future land and infrastructure vulnerabilities; and ensuring homes are retrofitted with insulation during earthquake repairs.

Conclusion

42. We acknowledge that all aspects of the CERA Recovery Strategy will have implications for the people of greater Christchurch now and into the future.
43. We encourage CERA to consider health as a key issue in its forward planning and to assess all recovery plans with respect to their implications for health.
44. In the interests of ensuring a healthy future for greater Christchurch our public health division (Community and Public Health) which provides guidance and support to help create healthier physical¹⁵ and social environments, is available to support CERA through Health Impact Assessment processes and with expertise in relation to the Built and Social Environments.

¹⁵ Community & Public Health facilitates improvement in the quality of community drinking water supplies by administering the requirements of the Health (Drinking Water) Amendment Act 2007 and assessing compliance of water suppliers with the Drinking-water Standards for New Zealand 2005 (Revised 2008). Responsive to the monitoring advice provided by the Regional Council, concerning coastal waters and freshwater waterways, Community and Public Health also supports territorial local authorities by advising the public of any health risks and ensuring that all steps are taken to remove contamination (where possible).

45. The Canterbury District Health Board is open to discussion with CERA regarding opportunities to collaborate in the pursuit of shared outcomes. Opportunities to contribute to intersectoral meetings are both encouraged and valued.
46. The Canterbury District Health Board reiterates its availability to further discuss any of the points raised in this response to the Draft Recovery Strategy for greater Christchurch.

Appendix One – Healthy Design Guidelines

Lifestyles	The environment heavily influences a person's lifestyle and activity levels. Ready access to open spaces and safe walking and cycling routes enable people to exercise regularly.
Transport	Better transport opportunities, including cycling and walking opportunities, build safer and more liveable communities, and reduce environmental degradation, enhancing health.
Equity	Social and economic circumstances affect health throughout life. Increasing opportunities for educational success, addressing income inequities and unemployment and improving housing standards all directly improve health outcomes.
Social and Community Capital	Strong communities have strong social connections – trust, connectivity and shared values.
Cultural Diversity	A strong sense of cultural identity is recognised as a key factor for an individual's health. Living in an environment of inclusion, acceptance and tolerance enhances mental health and promotes social cohesion.
Neighbourhood Amenity	Well-designed public amenities encourage use by local residents and increase social and emotional wellbeing.
Public Services	The provision of good quality accessible public services has a positive effect on wellbeing. When members of the public engage in the operation and management of these services there is a positive effect for the greater community.
Housing Stock	Housing that is affordable, secure, dry and warm is critical for ensuring good health outcomes.
Economic Development	Prosperous businesses, quality employment and job security can increase health and wellbeing as well as making it easier to pursue a healthier lifestyle.
Community Safety	Traffic crashes are a major cause of injury in New Zealand. Reducing crime rates can enhance people's physical and mental wellbeing as well as enhancing social cohesion.
Natural Capital	The quality of our air, water and soil underpin the health and economic prosperity of society.
Resource Sustainability	The relationship between environmental damage caused by human settlement and ill health is well recognised. We can minimise the use of non-renewable resources and energy and water use, whilst encouraging waste reduction and promoting reuse and recycling.
Community Resilience	Resilient communities are those that plan and prepare for inevitable and significant risks. Plans can assist communities to be more adaptable and resilient to future disasters.
Food Security	Food security is access to enough appropriate food, by all people, to support and active, healthy lifestyle.

**COMMENT FORM:
DRAFT CANTERBURY EARTHQUAKE RECOVERY STRATEGY**

To: Recovery Strategy
CERA
Private Bag 4999
Christchurch 8140

E info@cera.govt.nz

Name: Denwood Trustees Ltd
Postal Address: c/- Fiona Aston Consultancy Ltd
PO Box 1435
Christchurch 8140
Telephone: 03 3322618
Fax: 03 3322619
Email: fiona.aston@xtra.co.nz

Background

Denwood Trustees Ltd ('Denwood') owns a total of 82.3776 ha of land on the west side of Springs Road, Lincoln as shown on Appendix A to this 'comment'.

All of the land is currently farmed principally for market gardening and cropping purposes.

Under operative C1, approximately 26 ha of the Denwood site is within the Urban Limit, (the northern portion is GF residential and the southern portion is GF business (SR8), as shown on the map attached as Appendix A).

Denwood appealed the ECAN decision on C1, which only provided for the SR8 Business area to be included within the UL. Its appeal sought that all of the Denwood site be included within the UL, for GF business, living or rural residential purpose, or a mix of the same.

Under Plan Change 7 to the Selwyn District Plan, the 13 ha of GF Living is deferred until 2021 and the approval of an Outline Development Plan, and the 13 ha of GF Business (SR8) is deferred until an Outline Development Plan is approved. For a number of reasons, including servicing efficiency, Denwood considers that the 13 ha of GF Living should not be deferred.

Denwood has also submitted a private plan change request to Selwyn District Council for its balance land not included within the UL to be rezoned Living 4 (Rural Residential). That Change is currently being amended in light of changes to the UL under operative C1 but it is anticipated that it will be notified very soon.

Other Comments

Purpose of Recovery Strategy and Plans

The RC and RPs are to be prepared under the CER Act which has as its purpose:-

- (a) *To provide for appropriate measures to ensure that greater Christchurch and the councils and their communities respond to, and recover from, the impacts of the Canterbury earthquakes..*
- (f) *To facilitate, coordinate and direct the planning, rebuilding and recovery of affected communities the repair and rebuilding of land, infrastructure and other property;....*
- (g) *To restore the social, economic, cultural and environmental well-being of greater Christchurch communities.*

Statutory Effect of Recovery Strategy and Plans

All plans produced under the RMA must be consistent with the RC and RPs. In addition, from the date of notification (not approval), decisions on all resource consent application under the RMA for restricted discretionary, discretionary or non-complying activities must be consistent with Recovery Plans; and changes or variations to RMA documents must be consistent with RPs (s23).

Under the RMA, it is possible to make resource consent applications for proposals not consistent with RMA plans. This provides an approvals process for activities which are consistent with the objectives and policies of a Plan (which reflect its purpose) and do not give rise to significant adverse environmental effects, but which do not necessarily meet all the relevant rules, due to particular local circumstances including, for example, the existing pattern of subdivision/buildings/previous planning history etc.

The RP 'overlay' effectively removes the ability to consider particular circumstances which do not meet the 'norm' but which may well be meritorious.

Under the RMA, organizations/individuals can request changes to RMA plans whereas only the Minister of Earthquake Recovery has the power to change a RP.

Scope and Content of Recovery Strategy and Plans

Given the inability to 'depart' from any of the provisions of RPs or to request changes to a RP, it is essential that their content and scope provides sufficient flexibility to deal with local circumstances and to respond to proposals which will be positive for the recovery of greater Christchurch; and that in terms of assessing resource consents, plan changes and other matters under the RMA, the RPs clarify that consistency is required with their purpose (vision, objectives) but not the detailed policies, rules or other more specific provisions where it can be shown that the proposal is meritorious and achieves the RP purpose(s). Otherwise the RPs risk becoming a 'straight jacket' which hinders rather than facilitates recovery and maintaining and restoring the social and economic wellbeing of greater Christchurch.

A suggested 'method' could be to provide for a process for such proposals to be put forward to CERA for due consideration, with the ability of the applicant and affected parties to be heard. This may require CERA to appoint commissioners for this purpose or some other method adopted for a hearings process.

Recovery plans are to facilitate the recovery of Christchurch communities, including the planning, rebuilding and recovery of affected communities. Particularly given the statutory 'force' of the RS and RPs (as discussed above), the very limited time for their preparation and as yet unknown but likely limited scope for independent and rigorous testing, it is important that the RS and RPs do not extend beyond this 'remit'. It is vital that they not become long term urban growth management documents, as further discussed below under 'Land, Building and Infrastructure Recovery Plan'.

Monitoring and Review

Greater Christchurch faces a more uncertain and less predictable future than was the case prior to the earthquakes (e.g in terms of speed and extent of the rebuild, outward and inward migration patterns, funding for recovery including 'early win' projects, residents' preferences in terms living environments etc.). It is essential that the RS and RPs include regular and broad ranging monitoring and review provisions to both:-

- assess the extent to which implementation is achieving the stated purpose, desired outcomes and specific targets of the RS and RPs;
- assess the continuing relevance and usefulness of the RS and RPs and any other instruments which have been the subject of powers under CERA, to the earthquake recovery, including any aspects which may be hindering rather than assisting recovery.

It is noted that under s10.1 Monitoring of the RS, monitoring only covers the first of the above bullet points and under 10.2 Reporting and review, review is not automatic (it should be) and is only specified as 'may be required' under very limited circumstances. Monitoring will not necessarily show a need to change approach, depending on what is being monitored.

It is essential that monitoring and review is undertaken in a collaborative manner with the community and economic interests who have a 'first hand' understanding of what is required/might be hindering recovery and whose investment decisions will influence how, when and in what form recovery occurs.

It is suggested that the Monitoring and Review provisions of the RPS be amended to specify:

- 1) That a collaborative approach to monitoring and review will be undertaken between CERA, implementation agencies, the community and private sector, with community/private input sought on the scope, timing, content/findings and recommendations arising from monitoring and review;

- 2) That monitoring and review will occur on an ongoing basis, with annual reporting requirements.
- 3) That monitoring and review will continue after CERA ceases to exist with respect to provisions of the RC and RPs and any other statutory documents, or other provisions which have been promulgated/amended on the grounds of needs of 'earthquake recovery' e.g. Change 1 to the Canterbury Regional Policy Statement.
- 4) That all RPs include the same or similar monitoring and review provisions.

Specific matters to be the subject of monitoring and review are discussed below under the Land, Building and Infrastructure Recovery Plan ('LB&I RP').

Land, Building and Infrastructure Recovery Plan ('LB&I RP')

The LB&I RP is to achieve an urban form which provides sufficient land for....'short to medium term population growth" and direction on "sequencing of land areas for rebuilding and development of greater Christchurch.." and is to include "an initial spatial plan identifying where redevelopment and new development may occur" and a "process for creating a series of bold spatial plans for..achieving long term recovery and growth aspirations".

It is important that the LB&I P does not get 'bogged down' at the level of 'micro-management', particularly with respect to the spatial plan. It should be a strategic document only, with inherent flexibility to deal with Canterbury's uncertain future and to respond positively to meritorious proposals which will aid recovery. Individuals and investors need to be encouraged to develop and unduly restrictive plans will not facilitate a collaborative and enabling approach to creating a positive future for the city and sub-region.

Review of Urban Limits

The Urban Limits in the now operative Change 1 to the Canterbury Regional Policy Statement (which implements the Greater Christchurch Urban Development Strategy) are to be reviewed as part of LBI RP¹.

The Minister has made Change 1 operative, with the only significant changes to the UL compared with the ECAN decision version being the addition of Prestons Road (CNE1) for 2700 households; addition of approximately 13 ha at West Lincoln (part of the Denwood Trustees land) for 115 households; and additional land at west Kaiapoi under the 50 dBA noise contour (for 150 households). In addition, the position of the Lincoln GF Business Area has been repositioned further south (13 ha of Denwood Trustees land) and some additional GF business land provided for in the North West Area. GF business areas have been reduced/removed from Rolleston and the Cranford Basin and GF residential land removed from Cranford Basin.

¹ CERA website Media Release 'Changes to speed up urban planning in Christchurch' October 14 2011', quoting Minister for Earthquake Recovery.

All outstanding appeal rights in relation to C1 have been extinguished, including the appeal by Denwood Trustees, as detailed above (under 'Background').

Denwood supports the review of ULs for land not included in the C1 UL as part of the LB&I RP, particularly with respect to those parties whose appeals to C1 have been extinguished by virtue of C1 being made operative under CERA. For these parties, significant funds have already been expended reaching and throughout the appeal process and such funds would not have been committed if the relief sought was not considered to be meritorious under the RMA.

Those merits have not been tested and the LB&I Plan is now the only remaining vehicle for testing. From a natural justice perspective alone, it is essential that the opportunity is given for Denwood to present its case for its balance land to be included within the UL.

Review of Urban Development Strategy and Other Existing Plans

The LB&I P is to include a review of the UDS to make sure it is still relevant to inform and provide a basis for the LB&I Plan. The main vehicle for giving effect to the UDS is Change 1 to the RPS which is now operative.

There are important elements of C1 that need re-consideration as to whether they will assist rather than hinder earthquake recovery. These include:

- 1) Location of Urban Limit (as discussed above)
- 2) Provision for rural residential development.
Rural residential development is not to exceed more than 5% of total household allocation for Greater Christchurch. For Selwyn District Council the provision for rural residential is substantially less than this (just 600 households total for the next 35 years). This is even though the SDC's own studies indicate demand is more likely to be for up to 3500 households.²

Feedback from landowners and agents is that demand for rural residential land is currently very high with a trend for Christchurch residents, such as 'white zoners' to now prefer a lifestyle block on what is perceived as safer ground.

A gross underprovision for rural residential blocks will simply fuel the creation of more 4 ha blocks which are larger than what 'lifestylers' require or want.

Importantly, the Commissioners' recommendation on C1 was critical of the provisions relating to rural residential development and directed a review by the territorial authorities. Christchurch City has not commenced a review, SDC have notified Plan Change 17 Rural Residential which has not yet been heard i.e. tested, and Waimakairi District Council have prepared a non-statutory document which identifies preferred rural residential areas.

² Selwyn District Council Rural Residential Background Report Adopted February 2011

3) Density provisions

If within the UL, development must meet urban densities (between 10-50 households per ha depending on location). Rural Residential developments must be an average of 7500m² even though market demand favours lots in the 3000m²-5000m² range³. There is a complete 'gap' in the provision for larger residential lots, for example 2000-5000m² range despite the clear market demand.

4) Interim development/use of areas within Urban Limits

Whilst sequencing has been removed from C1, it has simply been transferred to territorial authorities. In the interim, any development which does not meet the density provisions under C1 is non-complying and must not compromise the long term urban planning for the wider GF growth area. This is overly restrictive and not workable and places people in the long term UL in complete 'limbo'.

We wish to be heard in support of our comment.

Signature of person making the response or person authorized to sign on behalf of person making the response:

Signed

Date: 30th October 2011

³ Denwood and Selwyn Plantation Board evidence to C1 hearing

Disability Action Plan: including disabled people in the Canterbury recovery.

On 18 July 2011, Cabinet approved the Ad Hoc Cabinet Committee on Canterbury Earthquake Recovery's consideration of the paper "Disability Action Plan: including disabled people in the Canterbury recovery". The agreed recommendations and the paper follow.

Background

- 1 **noted** that in 12 April 2011, the Ministerial Committee for Disability Issues agreed to refocus the Disability Action Plan on the Canterbury recovery effort for the next eighteen months;
- 2 **noted** that there are opportunities to make changes to improve the lives of disabled people within the scope of the Canterbury rebuild and recovery work;
- 3 **noted** that government agencies are already working together, and with the Canterbury Earthquake Recovery Authority (CERA), to:
 - 3.1 **reconfigure supports and services:** so disabled people in Canterbury will have greater flexibility, choice and control over the supports they receive;
 - 3.2 **improve the accessibility of the built environment:** by actively working to support accessibility for disabled and older people as a key focus for the repair and rebuild of property and infrastructure in Canterbury;

Reconfiguring disability supports and services

- 4 **noted** that changes to the way disability supports and services are delivered are already occurring in the response to the earthquake, and we can build on these to make longer term improvements that increase disabled people's choice and control, increase flexibility of funding and better support disabled people to live the life they want;
- 5 **noted** that the work on disability supports and services in Canterbury will include:
 - 5.1 the Ministries of Health and Social Development implementing a demonstration in Canterbury of more individualised supports for disabled people that increase their choice and control over what they do during the day, which is expected to include combining existing funding for most supports for living in the community funded by the Ministry of Health, and community participation funded by the Ministry of Social Development;
 - 5.2 the Ministry of Education developing education social services hubs, based in some schools, where community members can access a range of social services;
 - 5.3 the Ministry of Social Development expanding the use of Community Links in Christchurch to include other agencies' services;
 - 5.4 all agencies involved in developing the Community Wellbeing Plan in Christchurch sharing information about services and entitlements for disabled people;
- 6 **directed** the Ministry of Health, the Ministry of Education, the Ministry of Social Development and the Ministry of Transport, the Accident Compensation Corporation and the Office for Disability Issues to work together to progress the initiatives described in paragraph 5 above and report back on progress, or any further decisions, to portfolio Ministers as required;

- 7 **noted** that the Ministries of Education and the Ministry of Social Development are already progressing work under the Disability Action Plan to improve the transitions of disabled students from school into post-school life in Canterbury (the Lead School Transition Service);

Improving the accessibility of the built environment

- 8 **noted** that significant improvements will be made to accessibility in Canterbury by applying current regulations to the reconstruction of public buildings, roads and footpaths;
- 9 **noted** that Christchurch City Council (City Housing) will apply lifetime design standards to social housing provided by City Housing where practicable;
- 10 **noted** that Housing New Zealand Corporation will apply its “new build” design standards to state house rebuilding where practicable;
- 11 **directed** the Office for Disability Issues to further publicise the lifetime design standards to support their greater use in the rebuild of Canterbury;
- 12 **noted** that the Christchurch City Council is developing a central city recovery plan that offers opportunities to enhance accessibility for disabled people;

Governance, planning and reporting

- 13 **noted** that Section 19(2)d of the Canterbury Earthquake Recovery Act 2011 states that the Minister for Canterbury Earthquake Recovery must have regard to the New Zealand Disability Strategy before approving any Recovery Plans for the Canterbury Earthquake;
- 14 **directed** the Ministry of Social Development, as the agency responsible for policy advice to the Minister for Disability Issues, to prepare guidance for agencies doing recovery planning on how the Disability Strategy can be included in the plans, and to report to the Minister for Disability Issues on progress;
- 15 **invited** the Minister for Disability Issues, in consultation with the Minister for Canterbury Earthquake Recovery, to provide a progress report on this work to the Ad Hoc Cabinet Committee on Canterbury Earthquake Recovery (ACE) by February 2012;
- 16 **invited** the Minister for Canterbury Earthquake Recovery to include how disabled peoples needs have been considered in the Canterbury recovery effort in the report that the Minister will present annually to the House on the Canterbury Earthquake Recovery Act 2011;
- 17 **noted** that other work under the Disability Action Plan that is not focussed on Canterbury, and individual agencies’ work to support disabled people, is continuing
- 18 **invited** the Minister for Disability Issues to release the submission attached under ACE (11) 49 to the public to inform them that government intends to ensure that disabled peoples’ needs are met and that disabled people will be engaged in the recovery work in Canterbury.

Chair
Ad Hoc Cabinet Committee on Canterbury Earthquake Recovery

DISABILITY ACTION PLAN: INCLUDING DISABLED PEOPLE IN THE CANTERBURY RECOVERY

Proposal

- 1 This report proposes a range of actions to enhance existing activity to ensure the rebuild of Canterbury achieves better accessibility for disabled and older people, a more liveable city for all and more modern, inclusive and self-directed supports and services for disabled people.
- 2 These actions, if agreed, will be undertaken by the Ministries of Health, Education, Transport and Social Development, the Office for Disability Issues, the Department of Building and Housing, Housing New Zealand Corporation, New Zealand Transport Agency and the Canterbury Earthquake Recovery Authority (CERA).

Executive summary

- 3 The Canterbury earthquakes are significantly affecting disabled people, who are particularly vulnerable when supports and services break down. In addition, as immediate needs are being met in Canterbury, opportunities are arising to improve disabled peoples' lives for the medium and longer term. This paper identifies two areas for action:
 - redesigning disability supports and services
 - improving the accessibility of the built environment.
- 4 The redesign of supports and services would build on changes to the way agencies operate which have been (and continue to be) made in the immediate response to the earthquakes. A shift towards more flexible, collaborative, responsive and mobile supports and services has occurred, with more sharing of information and resources, and this is consistent with the type of support that disabled people have long advocated.
- 5 A more accessible and safer built environment will also benefit other groups such as older people, people with temporary injuries or illnesses and those with young children, as well as offering accessible tourism opportunities. Greater accessibility should occur as public buildings, roads and footpaths are rebuilt to comply with current standards which require more accessibility than many older structures had. A prominent focus on accessibility, and vigilance by Government agencies during implementation, is needed to ensure effectiveness.
- 6 An individual will be identified by the agencies supporting the Ministerial Committee on Disability Issues to lead and coordinate this work. This "lead individual" will be based in Christchurch, supported by the agencies involved and funded from the Ministry of Social Development baseline.
- 7 Progress on these actions will be reported to this Committee by February 2012 and can be included in the report presented annually to the House on the operation and effectiveness of the Canterbury Earthquake Recovery Act 2011 by the Minister for Canterbury Earthquake Recovery.

Background

- 8 In October 2010, the Ministerial Committee on Disability Issues agreed to a Disability Action Plan as a framework for agencies to collaborate to implement the New Zealand Disability Strategy and the United Nations Convention on the Rights of Persons with Disabilities (UNCRPD). New Zealand ratified the UNCRPD in September 2008, and was considered a world leader in its development. To ensure the work had a clear focus, the Disability Action Plan identified three priority areas: supports for living, mobility and access, and jobs.
- 9 On 12 April 2011, the Ministerial Committee on Disability Issues agreed to focus the Disability Action Plan on the Canterbury recovery for the next eighteen months. It directed officials from the Ministry of Social Development to work with officials from the Ministries of Health, Education and Transport and the Department of Building and Housing to consider what this might involve.
- 10 Since then, Wellington-based officials from these agencies have worked with Christchurch-based officials, including CERA and local bodies, to develop options to build on the changes already made in the short-term response to improve the lives of disabled people in Canterbury in the medium to longer term.
- 11 There remains work under the Disability Action Plan that is not focussed on Christchurch, and individual agency work to support disabled people, and this continues in parallel. This includes the Ministry of Health demonstration site for a new model of disability supports in the Bay of Plenty, the Ministries of Education and Social Development collaboration to test new ways to fund disabled students' transition from school to work, and a review of employment services for disabled people as part of the response to the Welfare Working Group.

Impact of the earthquakes on disabled people in Canterbury¹

- 12 The Canterbury earthquakes are causing significant disruption to disabled peoples' services, including damage to residential services, schools, early childhood centres, community supports, employment supports and day activity services. Where services are functioning, disabled people have had increased difficulty accessing them due to the state of the road and transport infrastructure.
- 13 Before the first earthquake the Canterbury District Health Board estimated that there were around 160,000 disabled people in Canterbury, of whom approximately 58,000 had a disability requiring assistance. 10,762 people in Christchurch receive Invalid's Benefit.
- 14 Many disabled people have either been evacuated from residential services or self-evacuated from damaged homes. Of the 293 Ministry of Health disability support service clients evacuated from residential services just 60 were confirmed to return (as at 27 April 2011). As others return, disability supports will need to be re-established for them.
- 15 The two residential schools in Christchurch returned all students (approximately 100) to their families and the Ministry of Education provided support for them to attend their local schools. Less than half of these students have returned to Christchurch and the Ministry of Education is continuing to support them locally (both in Christchurch and in their home towns).
- 16 Of the 25 centre-based NGO services that provide day services to disabled people (funded by the Ministries of Health, Social Development and charitable sources) 13 require new and/or temporary buildings. An estimated 2,100 disabled people were receiving centre-based day services funded via the Ministry of Social Development in Christchurch.

¹ This data was collected prior to the 13 June aftershocks, whose impact has not yet been fully assessed

- 17 The Needs Assessment Service Coordination (NASC) Service, which co-ordinates and allocates Ministry of Health-funded services for 4,508 disabled people in Christchurch cannot use its office and is operating remotely from staff homes.

Why focus on disabled people in Canterbury?

- 18 There are obvious risks for a vulnerable population in a disaster. Other countries' experiences have shown that disabled people are more vulnerable to events like earthquakes.² However, after immediate needs have been met, the Canterbury earthquake also creates opportunities to improve the lives of disabled people for the medium and longer term.
- 19 As we rebuild the physical infrastructure it can be made more accessible and safer than it was previously for disabled people and other groups such as older people, people with temporary injuries or illnesses and those with young children. Being more accessible will also make Christchurch a more desirable destination for tourists, particularly for older people.
- 20 As many disability services have been disrupted, there are opportunities to re-establish Government-funded supports and services in innovative ways to offer disabled people more flexible, person-centred supports and give them greater choice and control over their lives.
- 21 Some of this work has already begun. The earthquakes have caused government agencies to collaborate more and use resources more innovatively and flexibly. Disabled people have been asking agencies to do this for some time, but change has tended to be incremental and anchored in the existing infrastructure. We can now build on the interim changes we have already made and move in the direction disabled people have been advocating.

Options and opportunities

- 22 I propose to use the Ministerial Committee on Disability Issues to oversee our agencies working together with CERA and the Department of Building and Housing to ensure that, where practical, both the social and physical rebuilds of Canterbury will result in a more liveable city for all and better and more modern supports for disabled people.
- 23 Opportunities to improve the lives of disabled people in Canterbury for the medium to long term outlined in this paper, cover two broad areas:
- **redesigning disability supports and services:** Government agencies will build on changes already occurring in Christchurch as a result of the earthquake, to offer disabled people greater choice and control over the supports they receive. This will largely focus on "core" disability services, such as day and community participation services and specialist education, but some of the service collaboration is wider.
 - **accessibility of the built environment:** Agencies will actively work to support accessibility for disabled people in the repair and rebuild of buildings and urban spaces. The Building Act requires any rebuilding or alteration to public buildings to meet current standards, which will significantly improve accessibility. Making private buildings more accessible depends to some extent on insurance companies, who will not fund "betterment" above the insured levels of repairs and replacements.
- 24 I propose to ask agencies that support the Ministerial Committee on Disability Issues to identify and support a "lead individual" based in Christchurch to co-ordinate and lead this work.

² Wisner, B: (2002) Disability and Disaster: Victimhood and Agency in Earthquake Risk Reduction, Chapter for C Rodrigue and E Rovai (eds.) Earthquakes London, Routledge (2002).

Redesigning disability supports and services

- 25 Agencies have all changed the way they work to respond to the earthquake (eg sharing information and resources, adapting the types of services they offer, etc.). For example:
- the Ministry of Education is providing support services for children who were formerly in residential schools and are now enrolled in their local schools
 - the Ministry of Social Development is funding Pact³ to provide a mobile service that visits disabled people in their homes, instead of providing centre-based activities
 - the Christchurch NASC is operating remotely from the homes of its Manager and staff
 - Canterbury DHB has set up a vulnerable persons' team to work across the health sector to support a range of vulnerable people including disabled and older people and people with mental illnesses.
- 26 Some of these services have started to become more individualised, flexible, mobile and integrated (based in communities rather than in segregated buildings) with more sharing of information and resources across agencies.
- 27 These innovations reflect the types of service models that disabled people and their families have been advocating for. They want supports that take a “whole of life” approach (not “siloed” across agencies) and are “person-centred” (based around individuals and families needs rather than around buildings or services). Now we can build on the changes already made and trial these more innovative and flexible types of support on a longer term basis.
- 28 Agencies have worked together both in Wellington and in Christchurch to develop options to build on the changes described above. These options include:
- the Ministries of Health and Social Development will establish new ways to use their (centrally funded) community participation and day service funding, including:
 - combining funding to achieve more equitable and consistent allocation
 - expanding individualised supports to include funding from community participation, and day services and most other support funded by the Ministry of Health. This would extend the Ministry of Health’s “new model” for supporting disabled people currently operating as a demonstration site in the Bay of Plenty area [CAB Min (10) 23/4A refers], and link to the “day options” project led by a sector group set up by the Office for Disability Issues and supported by both Ministries
 - helping providers adopt more flexible ways of supporting disabled people based around the life the person wants to lead, rather than centre-based group activities
 - education social service hubs: social services provided from education sites (eg some schools are providing spaces from which other agencies and NGOs could offer services)
 - broader use of Community Links and Work and Income site offices: these could provide physical or virtual sites for other services (eg older people and disability services, as the NASC has no current “home”) in response to identified community needs
 - cross-agency stakeholder and client communication and information sharing on services (eg: service availability, eligibility criteria) to enable frontline workers to provide advice about services and supports available from other agencies.
- 29 In addition, the Ministries of Education and Social Development are progressing work under the Disability Action Plan to improve the transitions of disabled students from school into post-

³ Formerly called the Patient and Community Trust.

school life in Canterbury (the Lead School Transition Service). This service builds capacity in partner schools to provide flexible, planned and supported pathways for students as they leave school. Cabinet recently agreed to different funding and support models being piloted in the Lead School Transition Service [CAB Min (11) 20/6 refers]. Information from this pilot will inform implementation on a wider scale in 2012.

- 30 The agencies involved in developing these proposals agree they can improve the way services are delivered after the earthquake. However, further work is needed to develop these options into more concrete initiatives, and ensure implementation is carried out as planned.

Improved accessibility of the built environment

- 31 Canterbury can be rebuilt to be more accessible for disabled people. This would benefit a number of other groups such as older people, people with chronic diseases or temporary impairments and those with small children. Christchurch could develop a reputation as an “accessible” city and benefit from access tourism.

Current building and infrastructure standards

- 32 Significant improvements will be made “automatically”, as current building requirements are much higher than they were for older buildings. Buildings open to the public must have reasonable and adequate facilities for disabled people to visit, work and carry out normal activities. This applies to both the construction and alteration of buildings.⁴
- 33 Roads and footpaths will also become easier for people with mobility impairments by applying modern standards. The Local Government Act 1974 section 331 (2) requires that wheelchair-accessible kerb crossings be provided whenever any urban road or footpath is being reconstructed. In pedestrian planning consideration could also be given to the use of the voluntary best practice guidelines for facilities for blind and vision-impaired pedestrians.⁵

Universal design (or lifetime design)

- 34 We can look beyond compliance with minimum accessibility standards to promote “Universal Design”. This is an international movement (also known in New Zealand as “lifetime design”) which means designing all products, buildings and exterior spaces to be usable by all people to the greatest extent possible. Lifetime design makes things more accessible, safer and convenient for everyone.
- 35 The Department of Building and Housing advises that including many accessibility features (such as lever handles for doors and tapware, location of light switches and socket outlets and providing or reframing wider doorways for subsequent refit) in a new building would cost little more than to build the same structures in a non-accessible way, and would cost considerably less than altering the buildings after they are built.
- 36 Lifetime design is already used in New Zealand and could be further promoted in Canterbury.
- Social housing is provided by Housing New Zealand Corporation (HNZC) and the Christchurch City Council (City Housing). HNZC’s “new build” design standards contain many lifetime design principles, which are applied to new homes they build. City Housing has a practice of considering disability access and could be encouraged to use lifetime

⁴ The Department of Building and Housing administers the legislation and regulations. Enforcement is done by territorial authorities who issue building consents and code compliance certification.

⁵ Published by the New Zealand Transport Agency.

design standards in rebuilding its damaged housing stock. This would increase the availability of accessible housing for disabled people on low incomes in Canterbury.

- Private home owners and builders could be better informed about “lifetime design”. Simple design features such as wider doorways, level entries, adaptable bathrooms and easy to use fixtures and fittings make houses accessible, adaptable and workable for everyone over their lifetime. The Ministry of Social Development is funding Lifetime Design Ltd to promote accessible design standards for new homes [CAB Min (10) 13/4(42) refers], and this information could be made more publicly available electronically and through Lifetime Design Ltd.

37 Most of the organisations involved in the rebuild (including many building industry consultants and developers) are signatories to the Urban Design Protocol. This is a voluntary framework co-ordinated by the Ministry for the Environment to ensure urban design accommodates all citizens and offers opportunities for young and old, low income and disabled people.

Public Transport and Urban design

38 The Christchurch City Council, New Zealand Transport Agency and Environment Canterbury are responding to changing travel patterns since the earthquake (eg congestion relief, new bus routes and timetables and continued introduction of low floor or wheelchair accessible buses).

39 The Christchurch City Council is also responsible for the Central City Recovery Plan, which includes urban design, transport and buildings in the central city. There is scope to enhance accessibility for disabled people through this plan and its implementation.

Governance and planning mechanisms

40 There are a number of governance and planning mechanisms we can use to ensure a strong focus on the needs of disabled people in the Canterbury rebuild, and the involvement and engagement of disabled people and people with disability expertise in the recovery work.

41 Section 19(2)d of the Canterbury Earthquake Recovery Act 2011 states that the Minister for Earthquake Recovery must “have regard to” the New Zealand Disability Strategy before approving recovery plans for the Canterbury earthquake. This could be demonstrated by disabled people being consulted on the recovery plans (as appropriate to the subject matter), the plans being in accessible formats, and contributing to relevant objectives of the New Zealand Disability Strategy to meet the needs of disabled people.

42 CERA was established to provide strategic leadership and co-ordinate activities to enable an effective, timely and co-ordinated rebuilding and recovery effort in Canterbury. This includes:

- developing a long term recovery strategy, including a process for consultation
- co-ordinating and prioritising targeted recovery plans
- reviewing and overseeing existing operations on the ground.

43 Input and involvement of disabled people and people with relevant expertise (eg in Universal Design, or in engaging with disabled people) should be part of all aspects of the work. This will occur through:

- government agencies and local bodies each engaging with disabled people as appropriate when developing their recovery plans and strategies using their own in-house disability expertise and links with disabled people. For example, the Christchurch

City Council has a Community Development Advisor with a specific role to liaise with disabled people, and a Disability Advisory Group nominated by the disability community

- including disabled people and people with accessibility expertise in the community forum established, by legislation, to provide information or advice to the Minister for Canterbury Earthquake Recovery
- A lead individual, based in Christchurch, will be identified by the government agencies supporting the Ministerial Committee on Disability Issues (the Ministries of Social Development, Health, Education, Transport, Housing New Zealand Corporation, Accident Compensation Corporation and the Office for Disability Issues). This person will bring together all the various pieces of work and ensure appropriate input is sought from disabled people in the development of the recovery plans, and other work as appropriate
- The Ministry of Social Development and Office for Disability Issues will provide ongoing advice and support to the Christchurch lead

44 Any costs associated with the appointment of the lead individual will be met from the Ministry of Social Development baseline.

Reporting

45 I propose that progress on this work be:

- reported to the Ministerial Committee on Disability Issues at its regular (six-monthly) meetings for the next 18 months. The next meeting is scheduled for 12 July 2011
- reported back to this committee by the Minister for Disability Issues, in consultation with the Minister for Canterbury Earthquake Recovery, by February 2012
- included in the report that the Minister for Canterbury Earthquake Recovery will present annually to the House on the operation and effectiveness of the Canterbury Earthquake Recovery Act 2011.

Consultation

46 This paper was prepared using a working group of Christchurch-based staff from the Ministries of Social Development, Education and Transport, the Accident Compensation Corporation, the Christchurch City Council, Environment Canterbury, the Canterbury District Health Board and the New Zealand Transport Agency led by CERA, and Wellington-based officials from the Ministries of Health, Education and Transport, Accident Compensation Corporation, the Department of Building and Housing and the Office for Disability Issues.

47 All the agencies named above were consulted on draft and final versions of this paper, as were the Treasury, Ministry of Justice, State Services Commission and the Office for Senior Citizens. The Department of Prime Minister and Cabinet was informed.

Financial implications

48 The proposals in this paper do not seek funding and are not expected to result in future proposals for funding.

49 The proposals will involve trade-offs, and therefore have implications for how existing funding is used. For example, consultation with disability groups will mean less resource for consultation with other groups when the total consultation resource is limited. Increasing the accessibility of housing may use slightly more physical space. However, because the degree

of accessibility is not specified (it could be greater or lesser), and agencies will be expected to make these decisions themselves, these costs cannot be quantified here.

- 50 The Vote agencies involved will continue to make decisions about how much of their baseline funding is allocated to specific actions identified in this paper. The proposal for a lead person to co-ordinate activity to include disabled people in the Canterbury recovery will be met from within the Ministry of Social Development baseline.

Human rights implications

- 51 The proposals in this paper have no apparent negative implications for consistency with the Bill of Rights Act 1990 or the Human Rights Act 1993. The proposals are likely to have positive human rights implications as they aim to reduce and remove barriers for disabled and older people's accessibility and mobility in Canterbury, and increase disabled people's choice and control over the types of disability supports and services they can access.

Legislative implications

- 52 This paper has no legislative implications.

Regulatory impact and compliance cost statement

- 53 This proposal can be implemented within existing regulatory frameworks.

Gender implications

- 54 Improving services and support for disabled people will also make a difference for women, as much paid and unpaid care is done by women. Making the physical environment (including public transport) more accessible for disabled people will also benefit people with young children, many of whom are women.

Disability perspective

- 55 The proposals in this paper aim to further progress the New Zealand Disability Strategy and the United Nations Convention on the Rights of Persons with Disabilities.

Publicity

- 56 I propose to release this paper to the public, to inform them that government intends to ensure that disabled peoples needs are met and that disabled people will be engaged in the recovery work in Canterbury.



2 Remu Place
Greenhithe
AUCKLAND 0632

TELEPHONE: +64 9 413 9128
FACSIMILE: +64 9 413 9128
MOBILE: +64 274 474 179

29th October, 2011

Christchurch Earthquake Recovery Authority (CERA)
Private Bag 4999
Christchurch 8140

**Submission from Diving New Zealand
In lieu of Comment Form**

Diving New Zealand's submissions primarily relate to the recovery of aquatic facilities in Christchurch to replace those previously available at QEII Park and in particular the diving facilities.

Question 1: What we've learnt.

Under Social (sports, recreation...) item 3 of the draft Recovery Strategy please add the words

....."that are at least the equal of the pre-earthquake situation"

at the end of the sentence.

Question 2: Other key goals

Short Term solutions for facilities should be identified as interim measures as well as Long Term solutions.

Why?

Short Term solutions will ensure sport (diving) does not die in Christchurch due to unavailability of facilities. New Zealand reps have already left Christchurch and no-one is now diving.

This will increase opportunities for a Long Term plan to be implemented properly and completely by allowing more time for this to be achieved.

It is impossible to restore and improve participation levels in sport if there is no facility at all.

Question 3:

There is no specific disagreement with the priorities.

It is agreed that multipurpose sports facilities should be a part of the (Aquatics) rebuild. This will allow for both public/recreational and competitive/elite/high performance usage. With correct design this will provide transferable value and allow for use by multiple (aquatic) sports.

eg Recreational use of diving boards by the public is an important alternative use of the facilities.

Input is needed from all "current" and potential users, including entities affected outside of Christchurch, even if they were not current users.

Question 4: Recovery Plans and Principles – Other Plans needed.

Short Term interim plans for immediate (within one year) use.

Question 5: Confidence

The Long Term view: If the facility is not rebuilt fully and completely in the first instance it never will be. Add-ons do not work and won't happen. It needs to be done fully and properly the first time.

Question 6: What will deliver the recovery we want.....

A Short Term interim solution for aquatics will buy the time needed to ensure the rebuild is complete and at least retains the previous status quo.

Question 7: Keeping Track – what else needs to be assessed....

How quickly can something be operational as an interim measure for use by aquatic sports currently with no facilities. Existing alternatives with the basics should be assessed for immediate upgrade. In particular, the covering of Jellie Park within one year.

Other Comments

The impact on other facilities around New Zealand needs to be taken into account as well.

"Everyone" wants to help Christchurch and they are doing this already where they can. However, the rescheduling of events that would otherwise have gone to Christchurch has an impact on the users of facilities in other centres as well. The sooner these can come back to Christchurch the better.

Yours faithfully

Lindsay Stone

Lindsay Stone

Board Member - Diving New Zealand

lindsaystone@xtra.co.nz

ph 09 413 9128

ph 0274 474 179

Submission to Draft Recovery Strategy

Submission from:

DPA (NZ) Inc
Ki Te Iwi Hauh O Aotearoa
The National Assembly of People with Disabilities
Level 4, 173 Victoria Street;
PO Box 27-524, Wellington 6141.
Phone: 04 801 9100, Fax: 04 801 9565.
Email: gen@dpa.org.nz
Website: www.dpa.org.nz

Submission made on behalf of DPA by: Pam MacNeill
Telephone: 0274 575461
Email: pmacneillconsulting@gmail.com

DPA, A National Assembly of Disabled People

DPA is the collective voice of people with impairments in New Zealand, based on principles of human rights and equal value of life.

DPA is an umbrella organisation representing:

- › People with all types of impairments — physical, sensory, intellectual, psychiatric and neurological, acquired at any stage of life
- › The families of people with impairments
- › Disability advocacy organisations
- › Disability service providers

[Appendix one](#) to this submission contains further information about the structure of DPA.

Table of Contents

Background to Campaign: Accessible Christchurch – Everybody Everytime!	4
The Outcomes We Are Seeking Include:.....	4
Key Accessible Christchurch Campaign Messages:.....	4
DPA Submission to CERA Recovery Strategy	6
Introduction.....	6
DPA Fora.....	7
About Impairment and Disability	8
The Key Access Issues	9
Feedback on Recovery Plans, Programmes and Activities	10
Economic Recovery Plans, Programmes and Activities	10
Employment.....	10
Tourism.....	11
Social Recovery Plans, Programmes and Activities	12
Sport and Recreation.....	12
Building Community Resilience	12
Emergency Management Checklist	13
Built Recovery Plans, Programmes and Activities.....	14
Housing	14
CBD Recovery.....	15
Outdoor Features of Crucial Importance.....	17
Transport	18
Effective Central Government Services Programme	19
Information.....	19
Natural Recovery Plans, Programmes and Activities.....	19

Acknowledgement of Disability Expertise and Leadership.....	20
Recommendations	20
Conclusion	21
APPENDIX ONE – About Disabled Persons Assembly NZ Inc (DPA)	22
APPENDIX TWO – Organisations Working on Disability and Disasters.....	23
APPENDIX THREE – Workshop Notes Accessible Christchurch	26
APPENDIX FOUR – Inclusive Communities What NZ local authorities and district health boards need to know about the rights of disabled people.....	34

Background to Campaign: Accessible Christchurch – Everybody Everytime!

In July 2011, DPA received funding from the Family and Community Services unit at the Ministry of social Development, to undertake an Accessible Christchurch campaign. The post-quake recovery provides disabled people with an opportunity to provide input on disability related access issues. Accessible Christchurch focuses on regional and local community initiatives and building community commitment to changing disability related attitudes. This feeds into and informs both the Central City Plan and Recovery Strategy going to Government in December 2011.

The Outcomes We Are Seeking Include:

1. Disabled people participate as the disability voice in all activities relating to the Christchurch rebuild and recovery.
2. Disabled people are included in all aspects of future public space planning.
3. Comprehensive disability equity and competency training is developed and provided by disabled people, to all personnel involved in the administration of all public spaces and provision of public services.
4. Christchurch leads the way in the development and implementation of performance standards for universally designed and consistent infrastructure, including built and natural environments, transport, provision of information, social services and economic development.
5. Christchurch becomes the destination of choice for international disabled travellers.

Key Accessible Christchurch Campaign Messages:

1. Nothing about us without us!
2. Access to transport, buildings and information means equal access and opportunities for all!
3. Participation means everybody, every time!
4. The rebuild of Christchurch includes the needs of all Cantabrians and visitors!
5. The rebuild of Christchurch is underpinned by the New Zealand Disability Strategy and the Convention on the Rights of Persons with Disabilities!

Accessible Christchurch campaign activities undertaken so far include:

- › DPA submissions to 'Share an Idea'
- › Participation by local DPA members in various community meetings
- › DPA representation on the CERA Community Forum
- › A series of DPA sponsored fora for disabled Cantabrians
- › Various meetings between DPA and key stakeholders
- › A breakfast presentation sponsored by DPA for disability service providers
- › Production of Accessible Christchurch resources
- › The preparation and presentation of a submission to the Draft Central City Plan
- › The preparation of this submission to the Recovery Strategy.

DPA Submission to CERA Recovery Strategy

Introduction

“We will never again have this blank canvas; a golden opportunity to build a new and better region. One which accommodates all people who wish to live, work and play within, whether Christchurch residents or visitors, disabled or not. The environment within which one moves determines one’s level of disability. Disabled people have as much right as anyone else to enjoy everyday activities; like hopping on a bus, going to the shop, using a public toilet, strolling on the banks of the Avon or the Port Hills, unimpeded by constant physical barriers. All we are asking for is the right to an ordinary life, not an extraordinary or ‘special’ one.

Let’s be the world leaders we can be – let’s stop thinking minimum standards and start envisioning best practice!” The words of just one contributor to this submission.

Although New Zealand has standards for accessibility, schools, workplaces, supermarkets, banks, movie theatres, marae, churches and houses are, in the main, designed and built by non-disabled people for non-disabled users. This is our history of disability in New Zealand.

Disability relates to the interaction between the person with the impairment and the environment. It has a lot to do with discrimination, and has a lot in common with other attitudes and behaviours such as racism and sexism that are not acceptable in our society.

People and groups of people should not be judged by one particular aspect of their lives — whether it’s their race, gender, age or impairment. Individual beliefs and assumptions, as well as the practices of institutions, mean that many disabled people are not able to access things that many non-disabled people take for granted.

The desire to break down the barriers that cause disability is also closely linked to ideas about the human rights of people with impairments. Without human rights we can not live as full human beings.

This submission is based on a number of access issues identified by disabled people and supporters:

- › At a series of Accessible Christchurch fora held in July 2011
- › At an Accessible Christchurch breakfast presentation held in August 2011
- › In written comments from disability agency representatives and disabled people unable to attend the fora or presentation

- › Contained in e-mail responses to the call for feedback made at the time of writing this submission.

DPA Fora

Attendees at all fora were asked four questions:

1. What do you want the city to look like after it is rebuilt?
2. Is there anything you have seen somewhere else that worked really well? Could this be done in Christchurch?
3. What changes in attitudes and behaviours would you like to see DPA encourage in the Accessible Christchurch campaign? How can we measure these changes?
4. What will support the wellbeing of disabled people through this time?

The answers to these questions – together with feedback recently received from the disability community – forms the basis of this submission. Nb, the workshop notes from all four fora are attached as appendix three. Appendix four is DPA's 2010 publication *Inclusive Communities: What New Zealand local authorities and district health boards need to know about the rights of disabled people*.

This submission is firmly based on the premise that what works for disabled New Zealanders (who make up at least 20% of the population) generally works for everyone else! The physical accessibility features outlined herein work for Babies in prams and strollers (6.8% of the population) and the 16.76% of New Zealanders over the age of 60 years (Statistics New Zealand census 2006). These groups represent a sizeable chunk of the population.

Disability access must become the new 'normal' in Christchurch to ensure a city that is usable by, and friendly to, everybody, everytime!

The following submission contains information about:

- › About impairment and disability
- › The key access issues
- › Feedback on recovery plans, programmes and activities and
- › Recommendations for strategies to ensure disability access and inclusion in the recovery of Canterbury.

About Impairment and Disability

Anyone can have a car accident and become paralyzed or brain injured at any time. People have strokes, develop anxiety disorders or become depressed. Someone could lose their hearing or vision. Most people fear they wouldn't cope with an experience such as this but the fact is humans are infinitely adaptable. In the same way that disabled people adapt and get on with life when we are supported, so can anyone else. It is lack of support, along with physical barriers and poor attitudes, that disable us.

In 2001 the New Zealand Disability Strategy was launched by Government. The strategy notes that disability is not something individuals have. What individuals have are impairments. Disability is the process which occurs when one group of people create barriers, by designing a world suitable only for their way of living, taking no account of the needs of others. This view is also echoed in the United Nations Convention on the Rights of Persons with Disabilities, ratified by New Zealand in September 2008.

Two frames of reference are commonly employed for viewing disability issues.

The medical model of disability sees disabled people as the problem. This model is founded on the premise that disabled people must be made to fit into the world as it is. The model uses negative terms denoting pity, which dwell on dis-ability instead of ability, such as "suffering from", "victim of", "unfortunate", "afflicted with". An example which illustrates the importance of language is the correct term: "uses a wheelchair". However it is the incorrect and downright derogatory assumption that someone is "wheelchair bound" or "confined to a wheelchair" which is most often used by the media and the general public. Nb, a wheelchair provides mobility, it does not bind or confine.

The social model of disability on the other hand, aims to remove barriers in the social and physical environment that prevent disabled people from participating and contributing fully to community life. It sees the negative attitudes of society as the major disabling problem. These negative attitudes have led to disabling features such as:

- > Badly designed buildings with no lifts
- > Obstructed footpaths
- > Inaccessible transport
- > Lack of parking spaces
- > Segregated education
- > Low income and poverty

- › Isolated families
- › Prejudiced attitudes
- › Poor job prospects.

The Key Access Issues

The concepts of access for all and universal design and its wide application to benefit everyone are still not well understood. For example:

1. The Building Act does not require building owners to monitor accessibility in the annual building Warrant of Fitness.
2. There continues to be a distinct lack of affordable, accessible public transport options available in urban cities and on intercity public transport. The range of options needs to reflect real needs.
3. There are no mandated national standards for public transport in line with international standards and Article 9 of the United Nations Convention on the Rights of Persons with Disabilities and therefore no sanctions for non-compliance imposed by government. The New Zealand Transport Agency has developed only voluntary public transport guidelines for Local Government to assist the needs of disabled people.
4. Monitoring and enforcement of car parks for disabled people is inconsistent.
5. Non-compliance to Building codes and the lack of enforcement of the Building codes is a major issue. Exemptions are increasing when they should be decreasing.
6. The lack of government standards for easy access to information for the disability community (Braille, easy read, sign language interpreters) means that some people and groups, e.g. deaf people miss out altogether in access to public information, access to education, health and justice.

Feedback on Recovery Plans, Programmes and Activities

This section contains feedback from the disability community which specifically follows many of the plans, programmes and activities outlined in the Recovery Strategy.

The post-quake rebuild and recovery provides a unique opportunity to rectify many of the above issues and for Canterbury to lead the way for the rest of New Zealand and the world, as an accessible region for everybody, everytime!

Economic Recovery Plans, Programmes and Activities

Employment

“I have a Masters degree and heaps of life experience but it’s really hard to get these taken seriously when all employers can see is my guide dog!”

The importance of work in New Zealand society can not be overstated. Employment is very often viewed as the major defining measure of a person's worth and social status. Paid work is an important source of self-esteem and financial independence, for those allowed to participate.

Despite business interest in the advantages of programmes promoting equal employment opportunities for groups such as women and Maori since the late 1980s, disabled people continue to be greatly underrepresented in regular public and private employment settings. “Even where we are employed, we are subject to occupational segregation, often working at basic grade casualised, often part-time jobs, for minimal remuneration, with few opportunities for upward mobility.”

The present skills shortage in Canterbury represents a perfect opportunity to showcase the knowledge, skills and experience of disabled people, who can provide additional person-power to the recovery effort. We bring many positive skills and qualities to the workplace. In Equal Employment Opportunities Trust research conducted in 2005, disabled people were rated highly on:

- › People skills
- › Reliability and trustworthiness
- › Good work ethic.

Other positive attributes reported included willingness to go the extra mile and having a can-do attitude.

Respondents to the EEO Trust survey had a higher than average educational level - 48% had a degree and almost half of these were at postgraduate level, and 22% had trade or other vocational qualifications. Respondents were mainly in professional or managerial roles, with clerical, service or sales roles next most common.

Disabled people want to work and Canterbury needs willing workers, to rebuild a vibrant and prosperous community . Business leaders are urged to contact the various disability agencies, most of which have employment specialists who can help match the right person to the particular job and provide follow-up support.

Workbridge is also available to assist with job matching and support

www.workbridge.co.nz.

Tourism

“Our kids are grown up and on their OEs so dad and I have time and money to travel but only to places we know are wheelchair friendly”.

One of the desired outcomes of DPA’s Accessible Christchurch campaign is that Christchurch and districts become the destination of choice for international disabled travellers.

Given the tough economic climate, with people curtailing their discretionary spending, every business needs to seek out new opportunities. Customers with some type of impairment comprise one in five people in New Zealand. That’s twenty percent of the total population! This number is expected to grow as the "baby boomer" generation enters retirement age. This generation is the most likely to have discretionary funds to spend and are consequently the people most likely to travel. Right now disabled people amount to a largely untapped target market of significant size. Businesses need to operate in ways that will attract these customers to their goods and services. This can only be achieved when facilities and services are accessible to disabled customers. Accessibility also includes the provision and utilisation of credible disability equity training, by disabled trainers.

A disability friendly Canterbury would attract many national and international disability-related meetings, symposiums and conferences to Christchurch, resulting in economic gain and increased tourism. Considerably more accessible accommodation should also be added to the existing stock. Remember, anyone can use accessible accommodation but people with mobility impairments may not be able to use non-accessible accommodation. When the needs of disabled people are built into facilities as a matter of course, everyone benefits because we can all use those facilities.

Social Recovery Plans, Programmes and Activities

Sport and Recreation

“Deaf need lots of visual information so we can follow the game!”

Like all buildings and facilities, sporting and recreational facilities must have flat access, wide, automatic doors, strong lighting, clear colour contrast and clear visual and audible information.

Seating should be arranged in an alternative pattern so that people can see in between other people and not be looking at the back of their heads. Raised seating would be ideal for this purpose but wheelchair access would also need to be carefully considered.

Provided access features are built into all aspects of such facilities, these would be very attractive to elite disabled athletes and attract international disability/sports events.

Building Community Resilience

“Like many other community groups, DPA lost its base when the Christchurch Community House was wrecked”.

The Ministry of Civil Defense and Emergency Management (CDEM) through its Welfare Advisory Groups, needs to include a representative from DPA to ensure welfare and recovery needs clearly incorporate and embrace disabled and aged related needs. While many agencies will be very aware of the needs of disabled people, these must be given an increased profile, as in the UK disaster management system.

CDEM welfare centers need to be risk audited and clearly identified in emergency communications regarding which ones are disability accessible. This extends to factors such as the need for visual displays to accompany emergency sirens and identifying if, for example, they are needed, port a loos would be available that are wheelchair accessible. If these are not readily available then suitable alternatives must be found.

Auckland Civil Defense and Emergency Management has launched a useful DVD. This DVD contains 3 tracks: one is 'signed', one is sub-titled (suitable for persons with English as a second language) and the other track is plain video with speech. This example could and should be emulated in Canterbury. For more information about the DVD, please contact Jamie Richards, Public Education Adviser Civil Defense and Emergency Management, on phone 09 307 6040, ext (40) 7840, mobile 027 2799 864.

Emergency Management Checklist

Below are some specific ways services can be planned so they are accessible after a disaster:

All service locations must be accessible with parking nearby and near accessible transport.

People with mobility impairments and many people with vision impairments will likely need assistance to transport food and water containers from distribution points to their residences.

Some disabled people may require assistance to travel to and from points of emergency and recovery services. They may also require assistance waiting in line at points of service.

When planning emergency management centers:

- › Avoid using outdoor areas that are muddy, sandy, or covered by thick grass.
- › Allow people with mobility impairments the option of going to the head of long lines.

Emergency management staff should be aware that some people have the physical ability to ride buses but do not necessarily have the cognitive ability to learn new routes established because of a disaster.

Likewise, staff need to know that some people with emotional or developmental disabilities may be too unsettled by the disaster to return to their safe residences, unless accompanied by a family member, friend or support worker familiar with the particular impairment issues. Staff should be trained to access information about relevant resources for specialised service staff, such as those from mental health services.

Some people with intellectual impairments may need assistance understanding and completing emergency paperwork. Some may require information in alternative formats, such as Braille or audio recording.

Emergency management staff need to be aware that even normal amounts of background noise may prevent a person with a hearing impairment from understanding spoken instructions and directions.

Emergency centers should stock bicycle tire patch kits for use on wheelchair and scooters with flat tires.

Disseminate, through DPA Christchurch and other Canterbury based disability related agencies, a dedicated mobile number linked to Emergency Management staff, to enable disabled people to call or txt for assistance such as to request delivery of an accessible portaloos.

Emergency Management staff must learn basic but essential New Zealand Sign Language skills.

Appendix two contains a list of international Organisations working on Disability Disaster preparedness.

Built Recovery Plans, Programmes and Activities

Housing

“I lost my home through liquefaction and subsidence and with it, lost my independence.”

DPA wishes to draw the attention of CERA to the urgent need for replacement housing built to universal design standards. All temporary structures and buildings must also meet the universal design concept. Universal design has no minimum measurable compliance detail. The baseline for universal design in NZ is compliance with the Building Act 2004 and NZS 4121 requirements on access for disabled people.

For most people, a home is more than just a building, it is an expression of their own personality, the one place where they can feel comfortable and relaxed. The types of homes in which people live reflect their tastes and priorities. Deciding to change that home, whether by choice or due to quake-related circumstances, is a major upheaval. Finding the right home requires attention to a myriad of factors, such as price, location, ratio of house to land and more. Disabled People face the same considerations but as important as these are, they are overshadowed by the need for housing to be accessible, i.e. housing that enables disabled people to live as independently as possible.

If a house is inadequate for the needs of those dwelling therein, it never quite becomes a home. For disabled people, a dwelling must be fully accessible to become a home.

Universal design addresses the need for access by creating designs usable by all people, whether or not they are disabled. This is accomplished by designing wider halls and doorways, barrier-free entrances and exits, elevated electrical points, lowered switches, adjustable wardrobe rods and shelves, adjustable counters and other features, as inherent elements in the building. This type of design makes the home usable by all family members, and also recognizes that human abilities change over the life span.

For detailed advice and information about accessible housing and all aspects of recovery relating to buildings, contact BJ Clark, Accredited Barrier Free Advisor, at CCS Disability Action Christchurch, phone 027 296 5505, e-mail bj.clark@ccsdisabilityaction.org.nz. You can also contact Bill Wrightson, Accredited Barrier Free Advisor and Current Chair of the Barrier Free NZ Trust, phone 04 234 8156, e-mail wwrightson@slingshot.co.nz.

CBD Recovery

“Who needs steps in a flat city? Ban them I say!”

DPA strongly urges that all new buildings within the region have mandatory access reports written and agreed, prior to commencement of building. As previously noted, the Barrier Free New Zealand Trust (www.barrierfreenz.org.nz) can assist with guidelines and CCS Disability Action (www.ccsdisabilityaction.org.nz) has a Barrier Free auditor available to help. Furthermore, it is essential that this auditing service be utilised before any public place is open for use.

Eugene, Oregon USA, has a big disabled population, which is catered for with:

- › Flat, wide footpaths
- › Majority of shops with automatic opening doors
- › Better than minimum standard width doorways
- › Wide aisles in shops
- › Manageable tactile paving.

San Francisco, California USA, was also cited by contributors to this submission as being well designed for all citizens.

Do not be put off by assumptions that true disability accessibility is too hard, will cost too much or takes up too much additional room. The assumption that accessibility uses more space is misleading. Accessibility is created by effective utilisation of space and, if designed with skill and imagination, will result in less space being used more safely and efficiently.

One of the common themes identified in the Christchurch Central City Share an Idea initiative is for 'An Inclusive and Accessible Central City' for all ages, ethnic groups and disabled people, by providing an appropriate range of environments, activities, buildings, services and facilities. The detail will need to explain what this will look like for all Cantabrians and visitors to the city and the need for compliance to building codes. However, the Building Code, without NZS 4121 (Design for Access and Mobility, Buildings and Associated facilities) as its minimum level of compliance for

access provision, is unreliable as a means of improving accessibility as it significantly dilutes and undermines the Building Act 2004 requirements relating to access for persons with disabilities and NZS 4121.

All those involved in the recovery need to understand the differences between, public buildings, public spaces and domestic dwellings. They are three separate components with different legal requirements applying to each. NZS 4121:2001 has detail to meet minimum legal compliance, for each component. However, DPA wants to see visionary and avant-garde solutions developed for maximum accessibility and not mere minimum compliance. “Why should we settle for the minimum standards anyway? We are entitled to move through life with the same freedom as our peers. We should NOT be agreeing to mere minimum legal compliance when we have the right to expect the same consideration as others!”

All buildings in the Christchurch CBD and suburbs must feature wheelchair friendly and flat access, or if necessary, ramps with handrails. All entrance/egress points to be wide and feature automatic doors. It is not acceptable to place accessible entrance points at the back of buildings and expect people with mobility impairments to use the ‘tradesman’s entrance’.

Lighting must be strong and decor colour contrasted. All elevators in building foyers require tactile indication to enable people who are blind and vision impaired to locate them. External lift call buttons need to be reachable by those of small stature or those using wheelchairs. Internal buttons should be placed on the side walls of lifts, also within easy reach and not next to the lift doors. The buttons should be positioned well away from lift corners and feature audible descriptions, or at least tactile indicators.

Meeting rooms within public buildings must include Telecoil Loop Systems as permanent installations. The purpose of these systems is to help those with hearing impairments to be part of meetings, by enabling them to switch their hearing-aids to a particular setting ensuring they can hear clearly with no background interference. These systems come with a microphone that can be passed around the various speakers taking part in meetings.

Buildings such as museums and art galleries must incorporate New Zealand Sign Language and/or captioned access, as well as audio description.

All access features for built environment, listed in this submission, must be included in all public and community buildings, such as the Christchurch Community House, libraries and convention centre.

Outdoor Features of Crucial Importance

- › Communication Boards used in public places (see Queensland, Australia, project). Indicative signage which uses simple language in large and clear print – preferably black on white, locatable and logically placed.
- › Plenty of seating available at different heights, to allow for people of varying stature.
- › A ticker tape system similar to that in Time Square, New York City, USA, in the Christchurch Square, to update information and make emergency broadcasts. The latter audibly as well as visually.
- › Wide footpaths with good curbing, audible traffic signals with tactile indicators and ramps at crossings. Sensible tactile footpath indicators are needed at crossings, refer to designs in Arhus, Denmark. These indicators should inform those blind or vision impaired but should not decrease wheelchair access. Some compromise is needed here. No cobblestones, which are dangerous for anyone with a mobility impairment. Enforcement of the regulations banning bicycles on footpaths must occur. “We need more curb drop-downs because at present when a wheelchair van sets down a powerchair, the powerchair has to go along the road to the corner to get back up on to the footpath.”
- › Public telephones need to be fully accessible. This means wide entry cubicles, phones with large, clearly marked numbers and strong lighting.
- › Public toilets which feature universal access standards, including automatic flushing, logical placement of facilities, e.g. paper towel dispenser and/or hand dryer placed at waist height. Public toilets to feature electronic doors and an emergency button.

Accessibility of the built environment for disabled people is a key outcome sought by the United Nations Convention on the Rights of Persons with Disabilities.

The Convention requires that disabled people can, on an equal basis with others, progressively become more able to move in and around their own homes, communities, and the wider built environment and take part in family, community, education, work, and the public life of the country.

Transport

“I want to be able to get to town, get around shopping and recreating and go home again, just like someone who doesn’t use a walking-frame.”

The opportunity for disabled people to get to and move around the region includes the following:

City buses and trams need to be fully accessible, as reported by disabled travellers to New York, Vancouver, Melbourne, Sydney and Wellington. All city buses/trams to include ramps and wide aisles. Buses must also feature clear visual display information and utilise technology, such as Google Maps and audible stop announcements.

Here’s what one forum attendee said about the transport network in Vancouver, Canada: “Transport system in Vancouver is amazing! Ramps come out automatically. Service without drama! Always plenty of space for wheelchairs/prams. Good driver attitudes e.g. no negative comments, helpful, friendly/personable. Made to feel included and not a burden.”

The latest technology enabling talking bus-stops, available in Auckland, must be available in Christchurch. The linking of bus GPS systems to the mobile phones of Deaf and those hearing impaired - who use texting as a primary form of communication - and those blind and vision impaired who use texting on talking mobile phones, would greatly assist these groups to access bus arrival and departure information.

A little-used resource in New Zealand is people, for example the redcaps in Washington DC, USA, who are available at transport hubs in the US to assist disabled and elderly people.

Wellington and Auckland; both wheelchair challenging cities, are making efforts to include their blind citizens by adding a Braille signage facility to bus-stop signs and at rail stations. Christchurch City could and should do the same, also taking advantage of the latest technologies available. New technologies are already under development in Christchurch by Braille Signs Limited and could make Christchurch a world leader in these forms of messaging.

Car parking provisions must include the needs of all citizens. This includes mothers with prams, older people and those with impairments – all of whom require specified parking positions, designed to ensure greatest accessibility related to their needs, such as in London, England.

All transport in the region must be of high quality and fully accessible. Disability access features incorporate best practice and standards of universal design and will ensure future-proofing.

DPA supports the introduction of light rail that features level platforms, wide automatic doors, strong lighting, good colour contrast and clear visual and audible stop announcements. Amsterdam, The Netherlands, has the latter features built into its light rail system and could be used as the model for this. Abu Dhabi also has an accessible light rail system.

Effective Central Government Services Programme

All accessibility features, physical and attitudinal, outlined in this submission apply to Government services. Every service needs to provide an environment that enables disabled people to approach, enter and use offices and facilities independently. Likewise, public services must be accessible to maximise recovery for disabled people. In its many publications the State Services Commission notes that State Services must endeavor to reflect the community they serve, so why not make an effort to employ disabled people in Christchurch as part of the solution.

Information

Just as oranges are not the only fruit, there are a variety of ways to provide information to a range of people: electronically, on accessibility-audited websites, read on to CD, in large print and in Braille. Both CERA and the Christchurch City Council will need to ensure that all information is available to citizens who require this, in these formats and that all information is produced using simplified and clear language.

Natural Recovery Plans, Programmes and Activities

“Just because I use a wheelchair, doesn’t mean I don’t want to get fresh air and exercise!”

The planned widening of the Avon riverbank represents an excellent opportunity to ensure full disability access and participation for all. Walkways in the natural environment need to be wide enough to accommodate a separate cycle lane and a specific lane for pedestrian traffic, including strollers/prams, wheelchairs and to enable Deaf people to walk and talk at the same time, i.e. side-by-side, using sign language. “Rounded corners would be an advantage, so no-one is surprised when Deaf don't hear people coming the other way.” It is suggested that this type of area should be between four and six meters wide (see similar walkways in Durban, South Africa) and must be well lit and flat, or only gradually sloping from the outer road/footpath. Decorative features such as plant-pots need to be kept strictly to either side of the path and not clutter the path itself. Walkways must also be kept in good repair and well maintained.

Acknowledgement of Disability Expertise and Leadership

The Canterbury Earthquake Recovery Authority must ensure disabled people lead and manage projects relating to disabled people. 'Nothing about us without us!' All staff involved must receive training relating to disability equity and awareness of:

- › New Zealand Sign Language
- › The New Zealand Disability Strategy
- › The United Nations Convention on the Rights of Persons with Disabilities
- › Civil defense planning and emergency management which highlights the needs of disabled people.

It is critical that disability training relates to equity and not merely awareness. Furthermore, this must be delivered by reputable disabled trainers. No-one would find a man delivering training about and to women acceptable. If you want to know about disability, ask us! It is no more acceptable to filter knowledge through non-disabled people than it is to ask Pakeha about the cultural needs of Maori.

Recommendations

1. That all temporary and newly constructed buildings and facilities in Canterbury (including those discussed in the sporting/recreational, built, CBD and natural environment recovery plans) be built to universal design standards in future. That this be in consultation with a Barrier Free Auditor from the planning stage onwards to completion.
2. That plans are developed to ensure continuous monitoring of accessible car parks, in conjunction with CCS Disability Action.
3. That Government provide funding for a pilot to develop standards for easy access to information for the Christchurch disability community (Braille, easy read, sign language interpreters), to ensure disabled people are not excluded from accessing information relating to the recovery. This pilot could be replicated to relate to other areas where access to public information is essential and could lead the way in the development of similar projects for the rest of New Zealand.
4. That a disability employment expo be organised and held in Christchurch, within the next six months, to showcase the knowledge, skills and experience of disabled people, who can provide additional person-power to the recovery effort.

5. That The Ministry of Civil Defense and Emergency Management (CDEM) through its Welfare Advisory Groups, include a representative from DPA to ensure welfare and recovery needs clearly incorporate and embrace disabled and aged related needs. Further, that CDEM welfare centers be risk audited and clearly identified in emergency communications regarding which ones are disability accessible. Finally, that CDEM staff undergo disability equity training and purchase a copy of the Auckland Civil Defense and Emergency Management DVD to enhance this training.
6. That the emergency management checklist included with this submission be adopted as part of future emergency management strategies.
7. That transport plans for city and suburbs, whether buses, trams or light rail, include accessibility features as standard.
8. That disabled people lead and manage projects relating to disabled people. 'Nothing about us without us!' This includes necessary staff training relating to disability equity and awareness of:
 - › New Zealand Sign Language
 - › The New Zealand Disability Strategy and
 - › The United Nations Convention on the Rights of Persons with Disabilities.

Conclusion

In concluding this submission, DPA wishes to thank all those who contributed their time and energy to attending the fora, providing feedback via e-mail and attending other meetings. The depth and breadth of information received, concerning a variety of access requirements, was truly awesome.

APPENDIX ONE – About Disabled Persons Assembly NZ Inc (DPA)

Who We Are

One in five New Zealanders lives with a disability – and disability affects everyone. DPA is the national assembly of disabled people. DPA includes people with all types of impairments: physical, sensory, intellectual, psychiatric, neurological and age related. The DPA structure includes a national network of regional assemblies which advocate on local issues.

Governance and Management

The governing body of DPA is the National Executive Committee (NEC) which has ultimate responsibility for everything that is done by, or on behalf of, DPA. The NEC is also bound by the DPA constitution. These are the rules that the members have decided that the organisation will operate by.

DPA's management is delegated by the NEC to the Chief Executive Officer who heads the National Secretariat.

Vision and Philosophy

Our vision is of a society which provides full equity and maximum opportunity to participate for all people.

Our philosophy is that disabled people must have the right and the opportunity to:

- Influence and shape policy at all levels
- Enjoy equality and full participation
- Make informed choices on issues
- Enjoy dignity and respect
- Live as they choose with the appropriate supports

Our Role

DPA provides advice and information about coordination of disability-related service provision, strategic planning, monitoring, self-advocacy, treaty partnership, international links and other matters relevant to disabled New Zealanders.

See more about DPA at www.dpa.org.nz.

APPENDIX TWO – Organisations Working on Disability and Disasters

Organisations working on Disability and Disasters

Page last updated: 29 September 2009.

CBM International (Christoffel Blindenmission – Christian Blind Mission)

<http://www.cbm.org/index.html>

Center for Disability Issues and the Health Professions (USA)

<http://www.cdihp.org/index.html>

DP2 – Disabled People and Disaster Planning

Group of disabled people and disaster professionals set up in Los Angeles after the 1994 Northridge Earthquake to produce recommendations on good practice for supporting disabled people to prepare for and cope with disasters.

<http://www.citycent.com/dp2/>

Dutch Coalition on Disability and Development

<http://www.dccd.nl/default.asp>

EAD & Associates, LLC (USA)

Consultancy specialising in emergency management and special needs planning.

www.eadassociates.com/index.html

Handicap International (emergencies page)

http://www.handicap-international.org.uk/page_126.php

International Disability and Development Consortium (IDCC)

www.iddc.org.uk

Leonard Cheshire Disability and Inclusive Development Centre

www.ucl.ac.uk/lc-ccr

National Organisation on Disability (USA), Emergency Preparedness Initiative

www.nod.org/emergency

Tawakal Lifeline UK/Somaliland Disability Movement

<http://www.tawakallifeline.org/>

Practical Guidance and Resources

- › US Department of Homeland Security, Ready America site, page for People with Disabilities and other Special Needs
- › Web page with concise practical guidance on emergency preparedness www.ready.gov/america/getakit/disabled.html
- › US Department of Justice, An ADA [Americans with Disabilities Act] Guide for Local Governments: Making Community Emergency Preparedness and Response Programs Accessible to People with Disabilities (?2006) 11pp
- › Guidance to help local government planners, first responders, and emergency staff prepare for and meet the unique needs of people with disabilities during natural and civil emergencies. The guide identifies potential problems in notifying, evacuating, transporting, sheltering, and providing information to people with disabilities during emergencies and offers solutions for preventing or minimizing those problems.
- › Download document or go to <http://www.ada.gov/emergencyprep.htm>.
- › Women's Commission for Refugee Women and Children, Disabilities among Refugees and Conflict-affected Populations (2008) 76pp.
- › Report based on field studies in five refugee situations and global desk research to map existing services, identify gaps and good practices, and make recommendations for the improvement of services, protection and participation for displaced people with disabilities. The field kit (see Practical Guidance and Resources) is based on this study.
- › Download document (also available online at www.womenscommission.org)

Research, Reports and Discussions

- › Kailes J, Southern California Wildfires After Action Report (Access to Readiness Coalition, California Foundation for Independent Living Centers, Center for Disability Issues and the Health Professions, 2008) 153pp.
- › An extensive study of response and recovery with regard to people with disabilities in the 2007 California wildfires. The report makes 71

recommendations for improving disaster preparedness, response and recovery programmes to be more inclusive of people with disabilities.

- › Download document (also available online at www.access2readiness.org and www.jik.com/disaster.html)
- › National Council on Disability 2006, The Impact of Hurricanes Katrina and Rita on People with Disabilities: A Look Back and Remaining Challenges
- › This report looks at people with disabilities' evacuation, shelter, and recovery experiences and how these differed vastly from the experiences of people without disabilities. It calls for emergency plans to acknowledge and address the difficulties experienced by people with disabilities discussed and include them in rebuilding efforts.
- › Download from http://www.ncd.gov/newsroom/publications/2006/hurricanes_impact.htm
- › National Council on Disability 2006, The Needs of People with Psychiatric Disabilities during and after Hurricanes Katrina and Rita: Position Paper and Recommendations
- › A study which found that much pre-Katrina disaster planning did not contemplate the needs of people with psychiatric disabilities, and as a result, many people died or unnecessarily suffered severely traumatic experiences. This paper includes the a number of general recommendations, as well as various specific recommendations for emergency management officials and policymakers at the local, state and federal levels
- › Download from <http://www.ncd.gov/newsroom/publications/2006/peopleneeds.htm>
- › Women's Commission for Refugee Women and Children, Disabilities among Refugees and Conflict-affected Populations (2008) 32pp.
- › Operational guidelines for field workers covering provision of services, protection and other issues concerning displaced people with disabilities. Based on a study by the Commission (see Research, Reports and Discussions)
- › Download document (also available online at www.womenscommission.org)

- › Disasters as Cause of Disability

APPENDIX THREE – Workshop Notes Accessible Christchurch

Venue	Q1 – What do you want the city of Christchurch to look like after it is rebuilt?
KAIAPOI	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Usable Accessible ▪ Appeal ▪ Green ▪ All inclusive ▪ Transport ▪ Future proof for disability ▪ Parking ▪ Things to do ▪ Ensuring Compliance ▪ Pedestrian ▪ Uniqueness ▪ Character ▪ Safe ▪ Fitting in with environment ▪ Inclusive <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - working with everyone - useable by all ▪ Pedestrian friendly ▪ Incorporates best practice and standards ▪ Over and above codes of compliance ▪ Not repeating mistakes ▪ Learning from the past ▪ Attractive – vibrant ▪ Information is accessible to a diverse community ▪ Welcoming ▪ Signage – accessible, locatable, logical ▪ Training ▪ Transport <ul style="list-style-type: none"> – light rail as transport (commuter) - design stops, interchanges, future proofed, buses can carry wheelchairs etc ▪ Being able to contribute to the economic world <p>Audible</p>
RICCARTON	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Wheelchair friendly ▪ Wide footpaths ▪ Nice footpath kerbs ▪ Safe buildings e.g. glass, masonry ▪ Communication <ul style="list-style-type: none"> -from ground up - into CERA ▪ Traffic Crossings ▪ Tactile Pavers are a Hazard ▪ Transport - wheelchair transport

	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Employment <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - meaningful jobs - training ▪ Cater for elderly and disabled. ▪ Accessible public Tels ▪ Variety of parks ▪ More recreational services integration disability , coffee bars (socialise) ▪ Decent bus shelters ▪ Community Centre ▪ Wheelchair friendly buildings (two exits, ramps) ▪ Night club – entertainment (bay area) ▪ Better kerbs ▪ More elderly parks ▪ Lowering ramp on buses (bigger aisles) ▪ Accessible transport, do always with gutters.
WOOLSTON	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Low rise buildings ▪ Open spaces ▪ Front disability access ▪ More signage – Deaf and Hearing impaired ▪ Seats no more than 200m apart ▪ No cobblestones ▪ Ore toilets – unisex or separate ▪ Kerbs that are wheelchair accessible ▪ Full pivot doors or sliders – multiple access ▪ Inner city shuttles ▪ Light rail – like Melbourne ▪ Monorail – stopping at all key sites / facilities – connecting town and suburbs. ▪ Accessible main railway station / bus station ▪ Green areas – not just native planting. ▪ Walkways along riverbanks – not steep ▪ Automatic systems ▪ Technology <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Audible and visual signals and information - Sydney examples on trains - Video displays on business – Wellington, GPS ▪ Safe strong low buildings, not more than four storeys high ▪ Facilities must provide for ramps ▪ Access ways, hand rails, ▪ Signage needs to be easy to see and easy to read. ▪ Public toilets must have electronic doors and an emergency button.
ST ALBANS	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Accessible / Choice ▪ Every person can go everywhere ▪ Signage ▪ Cash machines ▪ Shuttle service (inclusion in the way it looks) ▪ Multi entry/exit points (seamless) ▪ Wider easier to open doors ▪ Better Parking W/C vans ▪ Accessible transport to navigate for avenues

	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Accessible parking around fringes of car less city. ▪ Christchurch hosting disability sports ▪ Building not over four floors ▪ Show casing ▪ The best transport system in NZ – every bus accessible, friendly drivers ▪ New design for announcements, ▪ Programme for people with ID (individual training) ▪ Seats taken out ▪ Trams level platforms ▪ Improved tourist appeal ▪ Less reliance on specialised transport/reduced costs ▪ Low rise buildings ▪ Well lit ▪ Accessibility to be the standard (front entrance) ▪ Good signage / larger street signs ▪ Small kerb cuts, lined up, reachable pedestrian buttons ▪ Coordination of planning and design ▪ Louder audible signals ▪ Good parking ▪ Low rise buildings ▪ Stylish architectural buildings, not boring boxes. ▪ Colourful buildings ▪ Plenty of green areas, good landscaping. ▪ Plenty of public seating – designed with people that have disabilities. ▪ No kerbing on streets. ▪ Need tactile surfaces to indicate steps, etc. Refer to designs in Arhus Denmark ▪ Buildings should not have steps – (ramps would be needed) ▪ Major buildings should have lifts - independently accessible, lower buttons, talking buttons etc ▪ Would need something tactile on ground it is talking lift. ▪ Bus exchange should be more accessible and user friendly. ▪ Parking e.g. New Castle, England. Universal design to get around – disability parking in the central of city.
--	--

Venue	Q2 – Is there anything you have seen somewhere else that worked really well? Could this be done in Christchurch?
KAIAPOI	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Melbourne – bus/tram access; WC seating; Trains – toilet all access ▪ Vancouver – attitude ▪ New York – Public transport that’s useable. ▪ Auckland – Talking Bus Stops ▪ Vancouver ▪ Portland ▪ Melbourne – pedestrian malls ▪ Shared space / share surfaces
RICCARTON	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Build for disabled e.g. Doors, showers, toilets, access ▪ Amsterdam – light rail, mono rail. ▪ Britain – emergency management ▪ Civil Defence need disabled input (DPA)

	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Integrated DPA Services ▪ Training Emergency Services ▪ Strong Communities ▪ Neighbourhood Support ▪ Community Spirit ▪ Flexibility amongst groups ▪ Willing to experiment with anything ▪ Churches, Sports Group e.g. Addington Action ▪ Safe city good communication ▪ Strong communities / opportunities ▪ Self flushing toilets ▪ Automatic doors on toilets
WOOLSTON	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Better PR from staff e.g. buses in Wellington ▪ Educating Customer Service ▪ Melbourne – transport systems , hop on and off free bus ▪ Adelaide – Connecting city to suburbs – trams ▪ Vancouver <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - contact Attitude TV - fact finding tours ▪ Mobility cards – reciprocal arrangement with other cities. ▪ London – discounted fares. ▪ Maximum three storeys ▪ Earthquake proof buildings ▪ Wheelchair access –footpaths ▪ Housing in city ▪ Good kerbs for bus access, flat kerb cuts ▪ Flat and fancy ▪ Inclusive as possible ▪ Moving walkways (safe) ▪ Grass verges, wide footpaths, careless areas ▪ Keep the Square / Cenotaph / Challis (make it smaller) ▪ Earthquake memorial ▪ Keep bridges / more lighting ▪ Underground transport system ▪ One way system!!? ▪ Central Food market ▪ Building generating their own energy ▪ Sewage to be dealt with better (green) ▪ Roof top gardens ▪ Community gardens in city ▪ Sport venues in heart of city ▪ Smaller community hubs ▪ City beach ▪ Monorail ▪ Audio and video messaging ▪ Connected to the world e.g. wifi ▪ Could we have a speaker bus on the Christchurch bus, so you know when you get to your destination. Better provisions for mobile parking and wheel chair parking

ST ALBANS	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Green spaces that can be used e.g. adults exercise ▪ Good transport systems ▪ Wider view of access e.g. jetty's that fit with landscape ▪ USA beach access ▪ Universal design and accommodation ▪ Communities interacting on local levels ▪ More than one service within exchange. ▪ Straight across town routes needed. ▪ Thinking needed compromise of bus exchange / stations access to all part of city – rail/bus/ferry pass ▪ City advocate for events – free transport, pay for carers to attend events. ▪ Vancouver <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - transport system is amazing - ramps come out automatically - service without drama - always plenty of space for wheelchairs/prams - good driver attitudes e.g. no negative comments, helpful, friendly/personable - made to feel included and not a burden ▪ Eugene <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - big disabled population - keeping the footpaths flat at all times. - majority of shops had automatic opening - better minimum standard doorways. - wide aisles in shops - tactile paving. ▪ San Francisco <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Jamie Gough appreciates accessibility message - Chrissie Williams ▪ Tactile surfaces to indicate steps etc. Arhus Denmark. ▪ Parking e.g. New Castle, England.

Venue	Q3 – What changes in attitudes and behaviours would you like to see DPA encourage in the Accessible Christchurch campaign? How can we measure these changes?
KAIAPOI	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Architects – better understanding of disability and needs. ▪ All of new builds have access report – mandatory ▪ Communication needs for all. ▪ City map of accessibility ▪ Knowledge of disability /requirements ▪ Economic benefits of accessible buildings ▪ Training – to accept and seek out Interagency ▪ Act as if diversity exists ▪ Acceptance ▪ Education – Awareness ▪ Modelling – from top down ▪ Meeting standards when tendering

	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Changing what is ‘normal’ to the new norm ▪ Communication Boards in public places (see Queensland Australia project) ▪ Bike Paths ▪ Visual impaired – walkways markings ▪ Business Opportunities (menus in Braille)
RICCARTON	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Better bus service ▪ Affordable bus service ▪ Communication <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - user feedback - surveys / tracking - Database ▪ DPA to meet ‘Big Gerry’ and CERA ▪ Listen and consult with DPA ▪ DPA at forefront of planning ▪ Services Green SPACE ▪ Competition not good in transport ▪ Counselling service for children with an ID ▪ Good respite facilities and more youth camps, more family camps ▪ Good camp facilities (fully accessible) ▪ Integrated events for children put on fun events. ▪ More media coverage promoting accessibility for all if not enough room for stairs and ramp, only ramp ▪ Inclusion of people with disabilities in planning promote NZSL in curriculum, allow people to have experience it themselves ▪ Allocate funding to research surveys (independent body)
WOOLSTON	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Building Industry and infrastructure – make it an advantage like sustainable/green buildings – incentives to apply more accessible features (e.g. cafes, shops, hotels) ▪ Minimum Standards – Building Codes ▪ CCC gives the incentive <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Accessibility Inspector – trained, at planning stage and along the build ▪ Broaden our perception of what ‘disability’ means. ▪ Leaders in community taking the lead <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Lifetime Housing ▪ National campaign – resources give to it. ▪ Local Authority personal participate in forums/education such as NZ Disability Strategy ▪ More public awareness. ▪ Automatic and ongoing training in disability issues in the workplace and schools. ▪ Sign language training, Braille ▪ Auditing of buildings compulsory ▪ Make communities accessible so attitudes change. ▪ Review teams. ▪ Start early – youngsters don’t see disabilities ▪ Language use would change ▪ Self survey ▪ Disabled people don’t notice but free access to everything and everywhere.

ST ALBANS	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Parking times longer, more we are out better the attitudes, consequences known and actioned. ▪ Education within council ▪ Disabled people proactive. ▪ Universal design as a standard ▪ Accessibility is an expectation ▪ Better understanding of access issues in building and design – realising the bigger impact. ▪ Incorporated from the beginning – not adopted later on. ▪ The understanding that it benefits everyone. ▪ Supporting people who are behind the ideas. ▪ Coming from PWD – to policy makers. ▪ Inviting Roger Sutton and Gerry Brownlee to city draft plan presentation to DPA ▪ When this happens we don't need to talk about it anymore or remind – it occurs naturally. ▪ Information available in different accessible formats. ▪ Local government essential services take into account disability issues even when under pressure e.g. earthquake portaloos delivery ▪ People with disabilities need to be consulted with in emergencies. ▪ Matters concerning disabled matter of right. ▪ ?? Council needs a good database of people with disabilities e.g. deaf database (text messaging) ▪ Good access is goal for everyone (e.g. prams) <u>universal design</u> ▪ We need to infiltrate people involved in designing e.g. architects, engineering's. Disabled people in all steps. ▪ We need to continue influencing and making people aware of these issues.
------------------	---

Venue	Q4 –What will support the wellbeing of disabled people through this time?
KAIAPOI	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Information for all – Civil Defence information improved. ▪ Communication systems, work two ways ▪ Civil Defence understanding of disability ▪ Normality <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - support networks - programs - things to do ▪ Access to the community – transport support ▪ Greater awareness for all people and service providers ▪ Don't do something to me without me ▪ Voice is the people with disability ▪ Consultation <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - No band and fixes - Tokenism ▪ Availability / awareness of resources, being openly shared. ▪ Collective understanding through consultation with consumers and service providers. ▪ Clear and timely communication ▪ Local services first, central business district

RICCARTON	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Workshops on stress <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - accessible by all disabled ▪ Rebuild is more than the built environment ▪ Be Heard ▪ Be Consulted ▪ Give DPA a voice
WOOLSTON	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Be Listened to ▪ Act on what you hear ▪ Accessible Portaloo's ▪ More collaboration through groups and hubs etc supported disability community. ▪ Red cross model of support ▪ Mobile stress / counselling support ▪ Funding support for St John's Ambulance Service ▪ Housing needs <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - temporary housing should ALL be accessible from the word go. - understanding of universal design. ▪ Strong leadership from DPA national office ▪ More recreation area ▪ Better facilities for people under 65 with disabilities ▪ Better care for people under 65 with disabilities
ST ALBANS	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Clear communication ▪ Key, we are the community and are not separate ▪ Extreme shortage more accessible portaloo's, chemical toilets ▪ Advocates – independent ▪ Emergency evacuation planning (who holds data?) ▪ Not enough temporary accessible accommodation ▪ Not enough liaison with community organisations ▪ Texting ▪ Natural supports ▪ Key communities being communities, people with disabilities being part of their local community ▪ Emergency hubs. ▪ Opportunities to express feelings/fear particularly for nonverbal people – chaplaincy services <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - counselling with appropriate skills available or finding the right support ▪ Lots of constant contact to check up on people. ▪ Avoiding feelings of isolation – getting lives ▪ Back to normal – realisation of the importance of socialisation. ▪ Looking at funding for service providers – more bulk funding – to help people not in the system. ▪ Encouraging people to access emergency funding e.g. Red Cross – to compensate lapses in insurance. ▪ Keeping in touch with people <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - process to help people back to Christchurch ▪ Temporary bus service. Need to improve accessibility to it (long time waiting at moment) ▪ Cost of taxis for disabled people are huge-longer routes, more traffic –

	<p>increased T/M subsidy.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> ▪ Gerry Brownlee to promote the Accessible Christchurch message. ▪ People (especially single, older people who are isolated do not have their usual social networks – need events organised to socialise and support each other. Temporary buildings for socialising (accessible) Transport needed also to get to venues. ▪ Good initiative e.g. extended hours of New Brighton library – libraries good meeting places (extended hours a good idea). ▪ Swimming pools hours could be extended to.
--	---

APPENDIX FOUR – Inclusive Communities

What NZ local authorities and district health boards need to know about the rights of disabled people

INCLUSIVE COMMUNITIES

What New Zealand local authorities and district health boards need to know about the rights of disabled people

Third edition, August 2010

DPA (NZ) Inc
 Ki Te Iwi Hauhau O Ateaora
 The National Assembly of People with Disabilities
 Level 4, 173 Victoria Street;
 PO Box 27-524, Wellington 6141.
 Ph/TTY: 04 801 9100, fax: 04 801 9565.
 Email: gen@dpa.org.nz
 Website: www.dpa.org.nz

Contents

Foreword – Ross Brereton, chief executive of DPA.....	[page 4]
Introduction.....	[page 6]
Disabled people, councils and DHBs.....	[page 7]
Key principles.....	[page 9]
The United Nations Convention on the Rights of Persons with Disabilities.....	[page 9]
Key principles for elected members and staff of councils and DHBs.....	[page 11]
Key action area 1 – Partnership and inclusion.....	[page 12]
Introduction: from barriers and assumptions to partnership and inclusion.....	[page 12]
The Disability Convention and changing attitudes....	[page 14]
Treaty partnership.....	[page 14]
‘Reasonable accommodation’.....	[page 15]
Key actions for councils and DHBs.....	[page 15]
Key action area 2 – Accessibility.....	[page 16]
Accessibility and the Disability Convention.....	[page 16]
Key actions for councils and DHBs.....	[page 17]
Key action area 3 – Delivery of health care and support services for disabled people.....	[page 19]
Inquiry into care and service provision for disabled people.....	[page 19]
We say:.....	[page 20]
Key actions for DHBs.....	[page 20]
Contacts.....	[page 22]
References.....	[page 22]

Foreword – Ross Brereton, chief executive of DPA

A new era for the human rights of disabled people worldwide began in March 2007, when New Zealand, along with many other countries, signed the United Nations Convention on the Rights of Persons with Disabilities. Disabled people's organisations worldwide and significantly from New Zealand played a leading role in achieving the Convention, which at its heart declares disabled people must have the same human rights as everyone else, meaning we must be supported to make decisions for ourselves about our lives, and barriers to our full inclusion in society must be removed.

By ratifying the Convention in 2008, the government bound itself to abide by it in domestic law. The New Zealand government is responsible for implementing the Convention and reporting to the UN. Disabled people will be independently monitoring the Convention and reporting to the UN about the status of our rights. Local government has a key role in ensuring mainstream services are inclusive of disabled people and are delivered in non-discriminatory ways.

Inclusive Communities sets out the general principles governing partnership with us and describes specific action areas for removing barriers that prevent us being included in society. The framework for this 2010 iteration of *Inclusive Communities* is based upon the Disability Convention, government strategy and reports, including the New Zealand Disability Strategy, and the collective expertise and experience of disabled people. It sets out our expectations of people standing for public office within district health boards, regional, district and city councils, who will partner with us, our families and friends to achieve the best solutions for disabled people and our wider communities.

This document:

- describes the key principles and key action areas for local authorities and DHBs to work on in partnership with disabled people and their families and

friends;

- can be used by disabled people and their families and supporters to lobby people standing for election for public office on local authorities and DHBs;
- may assist local authorities and DHBs fulfil their legislative obligations;
- provides the perspective on our rights needed by elected members and staff of local authorities and DHBs, community advocates and the community at large to work toward a fully inclusive society.

DPA is the lead organisation representing disabled people in New Zealand. We have been advocating for disabled people since 1983. We want to establish and maintain partnerships with government to improve the lives of disabled New Zealanders.

DPA acknowledges funding assistance from the Office for Disability Issues in publishing this document.

Ross Brereton

Introduction

The United Nations Convention on the Rights of Persons with Disabilities ('the Convention' or 'the Disability Convention'), is now the established international legal framework obliging government agencies to recognise and act on our rights. *Inclusive Communities* relies upon the Disability Convention for its key principles, and also for the expectation that councils and DHBs will partner with us to fully recognise our rights to a dignified life alongside other New Zealanders. There are Key Actions for both DHBs and councils and also required actions specific to each.

Disability, says the United Nations Convention on the Rights of Persons with Disabilities results when people with impairments come up against barriers in society that don't include everyone. Impairments might be long-term physical, mental, intellectual, or sensory in nature, and in themselves represent a challenge to ordinary living. It is when – and where – we as disabled people encounter barriers that our full participation in society is hindered, and the lives of those who love and care for us are also adversely affected. The barriers we encounter exist in the built environment, information, services, and in attitudes and behaviour, yet we are just like other New Zealanders in wanting to live ordinary lives of our choosing. We as disabled people are entitled to the same rights as other New Zealanders.

From the small amount of reliable information available in New Zealand, it is clear disabled people have a poor experience of life compared with others. The three disability surveys run in conjunction with the national census in 1996, 2001 and 2006 show the position of disabled people relative to others has scarcely improved. In fundamental areas such as employment, education, standard of living and accessible public transport, disabled people in New Zealand remain at a significant disadvantage.

“In fundamental areas like employment, education, standard of living and accessible public transport, disabled people in New Zealand remain at a significant disadvantage.”

The New Zealand Disability Strategy was established by law (The New Zealand Public Health and Disability Act 2000) to ensure all government agencies consider us in their decision making. There has been a lack of action plans with outcomes, targets and indicators to turn the ideas in the Strategy into reality for us, our families and friends.

Disabled people, councils and DHBs

One in five New Zealanders are disabled, and we and our wider network of family, friends and supporters make up a considerable section of any community in the country.

Because local authorities ('councils') and district health boards ('DHBs') have responsibilities for policy making, design and delivery of services within New Zealand communities, many decisions made by the elected members and staff of these bodies impact on us, our families and friends. Policy which has not included us continues to negatively impact on our lives, especially in the areas of accessibility to public transport and disability support services. Immediate improvements have to be made, especially to assist us to overcome existing barriers. On the positive side, even small changes which remove barriers to our inclusion can have a significant effect on a much wider circle of people.

Council/DHB functions and disabled people

(key impact areas in brackets)

At the time of writing, councils in New Zealand comprised 12 regional councils, 16 city councils and 57 district councils.

In terms of council functions and their impact on disabled people:

- Regional councils are responsible for regional land transport planning and contracting of passenger services (Accessible public transport.)
- Territorial councils – district and city councils – are responsible for community

well-being and development; environmental health and safety; infrastructure; recreation and culture; resource management including land use management and control. Accessible parks, reserves, public facilities and buildings, parking enforcement, community 'needs'.)

New Zealand's 20 DHBs have responsibility for planning and funding health services and providing hospital and related services, to communities. For disabled people, the following functions are particularly relevant:

- Running hospitals
- Funding of health and disability support services for people over 65 years of age
- Funding and providing a range of support services to assist people who experience mental illness, including psychiatric disabilities
- Funding and providing health services for people with disabilities of all ages
- Funding transport assistance to enable you to access specialist health and disability support services

(Accessible hospitals and specialist facilities; accessible transport; health and support service funding and provision.)

Sources of information: Local Government NZ www.lgnz.co.nz ; Ministry of Health www.moh.govt.nz

“Anyone is only a drunk driver, a work accident, or a banana skin away from being disabled.”

Some results from disability surveys (1996, 2001, 2006*):

- 17% of people reported having a disability in 2006
- Disability increases with age; the number of disabled people is increasing
- Disease or illness, accidents or injuries and natural ageing are the leading causes of disability among adults
- People may have more than one cause of disability
- Māori have a higher rate of disability than non-Māori
- Disabled people are particularly disadvantaged in employment, education, standard of living, and access to public transport

* According to Statistics New Zealand, the 1996, 2001 and 2006 surveys collected information on the prevalence, nature, duration and cause of disability, and on the barriers that people with disability encountered in everyday life. Statistics are available for children (0–14 years) and adults living in households, and for adults living in residential facilities. A [post-censal Disability Survey](http://www.stats.govt.nz/browse_for_stats/health/disabilities.aspx) is being developed for 2011. www.stats.govt.nz/browse_for_stats/health/disabilities.aspx

Key principles

The key principles for Inclusive Communities are the same general principles which underpin the Disability Convention. By ratifying the Convention in September 2008, the New Zealand government is now bound to uphold the Convention in domestic law. The government is obliged to report to the United Nations on its progress implementing the Convention, and we will be independently monitoring the Convention ourselves. Discrimination against disabled people will be exposed to international scrutiny.

The United Nations Convention on the Rights of Persons with Disabilities

The United Nations Convention on the Rights of Persons with Disabilities is an international law to “promote, protect and ensure the full and equal enjoyment of all human rights and fundamental freedoms by all persons with disabilities, and to promote respect for their inherent dignity” (Article 1 of the Convention).

The Disability Convention marks a turning point in the lives of disabled people worldwide. It establishes an international legal framework to ensure disabled people’s human rights are valued the same as everyone else’s, and it puts disabled people at the centre of decision making about our lives. The Convention does not introduce any NEW rights for disabled people. It clarifies the obligations and legal responsibilities of countries to respect and guarantee the human rights which apply to all disabled people, regardless of where we live and our socio-economic status.

The New Zealand government and disabled New Zealanders in particular made a significant contribution to the development of the Convention. New Zealand signed the Convention in March 2007 and ratified it in September 2008. Countries that have

ratified the Convention have agreed to comply with the Convention in their domestic laws, and must report to the United Nations on how they are implementing and monitoring the Convention. Progress reports must be developed with “the full participation of disabled people”.

The UN committee responsible for overseeing implementation of the Convention will make recommendations to countries on their progress implementing the Convention, based on reports from governments, national human rights organisations (NHRIs) and disability groups like DPA who will be independently monitoring the Convention.

Lack of progress with implementing and monitoring the Convention and evidence of discrimination will likely be exposed to international scrutiny.

DPA has led the establishment of a coalition of DPOs and we have received government funding to independently monitor the implementation of the Convention. We will be writing our own reports with the option of submitting these to the UN committee, so the committee has a balanced view of the New Zealand government’s progress with implementing the Convention.

Summary of the guiding principles of the Disability Convention (outlined in Article 3)

- Dignity
- Individual autonomy
- Non-discrimination
- Full and effective participation in society
- Inclusion in society
- Accessibility
- Equality of opportunity
- Equality between men and women
- Respect for children

Implementing and monitoring the Convention will require a partnership between

disabled people and the government. Roles within government are still being sorted out.

Government roles around the Convention

- The Ministerial Committee on Disability Issues will provide visible leadership and accountability for implementing the Convention
- The Office for Disability Issues is the lead government agency for action in implementing the Convention in New Zealand, and will have responsibility for authoring the official reports to the United Nations (their first report due March 2011)
- The independent Human Rights Commission and the Office of the Ombudsmen will be responsible for monitoring implementation of the Convention

“Implementing and monitoring the Convention will require a partnership between disabled people and the government.”

Information on the Disability Convention:

www.un.org/disabilities/

www.icrpd.net/implementation/en/index.htm

Key principles for elected members and staff of councils and DHBs:

- Councils and DHBs must establish a partnership of equality with us to ensure that in all areas of policy making and service delivery, we are at the centre of decision making about our lives.
- Of particular importance for us is to make immediate progress to remove existing barriers to our full participation and inclusion in society.

- We have the same rights as other New Zealanders to a dignified life; adequate standard of living; independence; non-discrimination; full and effective participation in society; inclusion in society; access to the built and natural environment, information and transport, and support services; equality of opportunity, especially in education and employment; equality between men and women; and respect for our children.
- Partnership with us to achieve these goals must include measurable outcomes, monitoring and information gathering.
- These principles are part of international law and must be upheld.

Key action area 1 – Partnership and inclusion

Introduction: from barriers and assumptions to partnership and inclusion

Disability is created when someone with an impairment (be it sensory, intellectual, physical, or mental illness) is disadvantaged by barriers to their lives in ordinary society. Usually these barriers begin with incorrect assumptions and negative attitudes, and affect whole families and communities, as well as the disabled person. This is the main reason why disabled people in New Zealand are particularly disadvantaged in employment, education, standard of living, and access to public transport.

The government's guiding document about disability since 2001, the New Zealand Disability Strategy, was underpinned by a vision of a fully inclusive society. The Strategy, which contains many of the principles and themes of the Disability Convention, tells us:

“Disability is the process that happens when one group of people create barriers by designing a world only for their way of living and taking no

account of the impairments other people have. Our society is built in a way that assumes we can all see signs, read directions, hear announcements, reach buttons, have the strength to open heavy doors and have stable moods and perceptions.”

Like most people, disabled people just want to live a good, ordinary life. The *To Have an Ordinary Life* report (2003) says this includes:

“Having your life taken seriously, being able to give and receive love, having long-lasting friendships, having your cultural values respected, being given opportunities to grow and learn, and being valued by others for what you have to offer. These are the ordinary things which all New Zealanders and their families wish for.”

The New Zealand Disability Strategy also notes that:

“Along with other New Zealanders, disabled people aspire to a good life. However, they also face huge barriers to achieving the life that so many take for granted.”

Most barriers can be found in:

- the built environment;
- information and services;
- social attitudes and behaviours.

Achieving full and effective participation and inclusion in society is a key requirement of the Disability Convention. The Convention requires a partnership between councils, DHBs and us, to ensure we are included, and so councils and DHBs have the full benefit of our experience and expertise in obtaining a correct view of the issues in our lives.

Policy making and ad hoc committees within councils and DHBs must include us in governance roles; and we must especially have a majority voice on bodies dealing directly with issues affecting us such as disability advisory councils. It is also vital that the needs of disabled women and young people are included in decisions.

By partnering with us in professional consultative relationships, and including disabled people on all advisory bodies, the best and most cost-effective solutions to the issues affecting disabled people can be found.

We are the experts on disability and on what we need to ensure our full inclusion. It makes economic and social sense to partner with us.

Our participation might include:

- professional consultation
- governance roles
- paid employment
- membership on ad hoc committees (we must have majority membership on committees with a specific disability focus).

“Achieving full and effective participation and inclusion in society is a key requirement of the Convention.”

The Disability Convention and changing attitudes

The Disability Convention constitutes a paradigm shift in our human rights by placing us at the centre of decision making about our lives. This means we must have a say in how society perceives us and we must be included in plans to change public attitudes to us.

While we accept there will be an adjustment period while everyone gets accustomed to the new environment of equal partnership between government – including councils and DHBs – and us, introduced by the Disability Convention, immediate adjustments must be made to overcome barriers to our full inclusion in society. At the crux of this is incorrect assumptions and negative attitudes about us, which result in discrimination.

We must make the public aware that we are just like other New Zealanders, that our impairments do not make us wrong, ill, or less deserving of the same rights as everyone else. In fact, everyone benefits, both socially and economically, when we are included as equals in society.

Treaty partnership

Disabled Māori and whānau have the same aspirations and right to live and fully participate in the communities we choose as do non-Māori, including communities that are part of our Māori whānau, hapū and iwi.

For those of us who are disabled and Māori, participating in our communities is about having the ability to access marae and te reo Māori in formats that are accessible.

Te Tiriti o Waitangi provides the foundation for the understanding and implementation of partnership between peoples. Partnership is essential between Māori and non-Māori people. Partnership is also essential between us disabled Māori, our whānau and the communities in which we live in order for these communities to be fully accessible.

'Reasonable accommodation'

Minimum standards and guidelines must include actions to achieve 'reasonable accommodation' (Article 2 of the Convention). This is because we will require immediate adjustments to standard services to make them available to us on an equal basis with others; and this should not impose an undue burden on the service provider. Over time, inclusive service design (e.g. adhering to the inclusive building standard NZS 4121; and to the government standard for accessible websites) will reduce the need for specific adjustments. Failing to provide reasonable accommodation constitutes discrimination according to the Convention.

Key actions for councils and DHBs

- Partner with us in professional consultative relationships to obtain correct information and input into council and DHB decision making, especially in areas that directly affect our lives.
- Set an example for society to follow by practising the principles in the Disability Convention throughout council and DHB operations. For example, by employing more disabled people within staff and ensuring we are represented appropriately on advisory committees.
- Partner with us to promote public awareness about disability, including what the Convention means for all New Zealanders. All council and DHB staff, as well as the New Zealand public, need to be aware what we need

to support ourselves, as well as what we contribute to society.

- Partner with disabled people to provide or extend disability training for all staff and elected officials.

Key action area 2 – Accessibility

Accessibility and the Disability Convention

Accessibility is one of the key requirements of the Disability Convention. We must be able to “live independently and participate fully in all aspects of life”. This will be achieved by systematically removing barriers obstructing our rights to live on an equal basis as others. Article 9 of the Convention obliges the government to ensure all disabled people can access the built environment, transport services, public facilities, individual supports, public services and communication technologies the same as others.

We must have access to the information we need to make decisions about our own lives, in places and in formats which are accessible to us, including Braille and New Zealand Sign Language interpreters (NZSL has been our third official language since 2006), Easy Read and audio file and other accessible formats, including accessible websites.

We must have access to public transport the same as other New Zealanders. Accessible public land transport is essential to enable us to take part in all aspects of community life, such as education, employment and health. A disproportionate number of us do not have access to a private vehicle and so are more reliant than others on public transport for independent mobility. For those of us who have vehicles, we need mobility parking schemes to be well-managed and monitored so unauthorised use is eliminated. The 2005 Human Rights Commission national inquiry (*The Accessible Journey*) found public land transport to be significantly less available, less accessible, less affordable and less acceptable for us than for others. The progress made by some councils since the inquiry report in improving the accessibility of public buses and trains and disability training for public transport drivers, must continue and be extended nationally.

Accessible information needs to be:

- User-focused
- Relevant
- Timely
- Concise

- Understandable
- Portable
- Perceivable
- Acceptable
- Tested
- Available

* Copyright AccEase www.AccEase.com

“For me as a disabled mother with a disabled child, whether I can get on a bus or not is a hit-or-miss affair.”

Access to employment is a basic requirement for independent living. Disability Survey information shows we are among the least likely to be employed. Disabled Māori are even less likely to be employed than non-disabled Māori. Consultations undertaken by the Human Rights Commission in 2009-10 suggest the barriers we face to employment include discrimination, inaccessible buildings and public transport. Those of us who are Deaf or with intellectual disabilities are particularly susceptible to discrimination. This means removing barriers to access in the built environment and public transport will have a flow-on effect in improving our employment prospects.

Key actions for councils and DHBs:

- Partner with us to identify barriers to access and the actions required to remove them in the built environment; transport services; public facilities; individual supports; public services and communication technologies. For example:
 - unauthorised use of mobility parking must be eliminated;
 - there must be fair access to the Total Mobility Scheme;
 - Sign Language interpreters must be provided when required;
 - ensure all facilities conform with fully accessible design standards and that upstream and downstream consultants and contractors comply with these requirements and receive information and training;
 - ensure public parks, walkways and toilets are accessible, including

information;

- ensure airports, ferry, train and bus terminals meet our needs;
 - ensure we can seek and gain fulfilment in life through participation in arts, recreation, leisure and sporting activities of our choice;
 - make all public information available at no extra cost in appropriate, accessible formats, e.g. Braille, audio, electronic, and especially websites;
 - public meetings are held in accessible venues and are advertised widely through a variety of media, including accessibility information and plain language directions accessible to us, with NZ Sign Language interpreters provided and funded.
- Ensure building consents meet the requirements of NZS 4121:2001, the standard for access and facilities for people with disabilities; and the requirements of the standard are enforced.
 - Partner with disabled Māori to ensure access to marae and accessible formats in te reo Māori, including te reo Māori sign language interpreters.
 - All staff and volunteers involved in public services must have disability training provided by partnering with us, so all staff and volunteers engaged by councils are responsive to our needs, especially at public functions and events.
 - Removing barriers must include actions to achieve “reasonable accommodation”.

Key action area 3 – Delivery of health care and support services for disabled people

Inquiry into care and service provision for disabled people

The report of parliament's Social Services Committee in September 2008, *Inquiry into the quality of care and service provision for people with disabilities* is referred to here because it summarises all our concerns in this area, and the changes we require from DHBs.

It was a focus of the committee to report on the adequacy of services to enable people with disabilities to lead independent lives. In summary, the report found that, overall, “the provision of disability services lacks direction and leadership, services are variable throughout the country, and significant systemic problems have developed unchecked”. In particular, the New Zealand Disability Strategy had not been implemented.

The report acknowledged the positive changes in legislation affecting people with disability since 1993, but found the absence of government accountability for the provision of disability services had proven damaging.

Another area for concern expressed in the report was people with disabilities “often feel they have little control over the services they receive, and funding is relatively inflexible”. Also, although the large institutions that used to dominate the disability sector had been abolished, hundreds of miniature institutions had since sprung up “where people with disabilities still have little say over their lives”.

The committee expressed its dismay in the report that monitoring and auditing of disability service providers mostly failed to consider the quality of life offered to people with disabilities who received services, and did not seek feedback from staff, residents, or residents' families.

“Disability is not a health issue, though we also have health needs, just like other New Zealanders.”

The committee considered advocacy services for people with disabilities needed

to be expanded and expressed concern about working conditions in care and support services in the disability sector, noting in particular that something needed to be done about unreliable and abusive staff.

We say:

We should not be housed in inappropriate community facilities; we must be able to choose where we live, who we live with and who supports us in our homes.

Disability support is not a health issue, though we also have health needs, just like other New Zealanders. Health services must meet our needs, be responsive and accessible for us.

Key actions for DHBs:

- Partner with us by including us in governance roles on advisory committees where design and/or delivery of health, care and support services are involved. This is vital in the area of disability support services for people over 65 years of age, managed by DHBs.
- Information gathering is vital to identify the benefits of services for disabled people.
- Partner with us to establish guidelines for the provision of adequate support services, including being able to choose our advocates, and to be supported to make our own decisions in our choice of support service and the provision of services.
- Partner with us to ensure health services are responsive to our needs and are fully accessible, including:
 - transport provided by DHBs;
 - facilities, buildings, parking and set-down areas, accessways;
 - all the information we need, including Braille and New Zealand Sign Language interpreters, Easy Read and audio file and other accessible formats, including accessible websites.
- All staff and volunteers in health, care and disability support services must have disability training provided by us so they are responsive to our needs. Paramount in this training is the understanding that disability support is not a health issue; when we are over 65, we might have health issues relating to advancing age; and we also have impairments, which we may have lived with all of our lives.

- Removing barriers must include actions to achieve “reasonable accommodation”.

DPA wants to establish and maintain partnerships with government to improve the lives of disabled New Zealanders.

DPA (NZ) Inc is the lead organisation representing disabled people in New Zealand. We have the expertise and experience to partner with councils and DHBs to achieve the goal of a fully inclusive society (we have been advocating for disabled people since 1983). Our main strength is our regional organisations, whose members have a wealth of experience about the particular issues affecting disabled people within their region. Contact DPA national office to receive advice about who to get in touch with in your area (refer to our contact details on the title page).

Contacts:

Disabled Persons Assembly (DPA) www.dpa.org.nz

Office for Disability Issues www.odi.govt.nz

Human Rights Commission www.hrc.co.nz

Health & Disability Commissioner www.hdc.org.nz

Ministry of Health www.moh.govt.nz

Office of the Ombudsmen www.ombudsmen.parliament.nz

References

United Nations Convention on the Rights of Persons with Disabilities.

Inquiry into the quality of care and service provision for people with disabilities.

Report of the Social Services Committee, 48th Parliament, September 2008.

To Have an 'Ordinary' Life – Kia Whai Oranga 'Noa'. Community membership for adults with an intellectual disability Ko te noho-ā-iwi mō te hunga hinengaro hauā kua pakeke nei (2003). Wellington: National Advisory Committee on Health and Disability.

New Zealand Disability Strategy. Making a World of Difference Whakanui Oranga. 2001– . Wellington: Ministry of Health.

New Zealand Public Health and Disability Act 2000.

The Accessible Journey. Report of the Inquiry into Accessible Public Land Transport (2005). Wellington: Human Rights Commission.

NZ Standard NZS 4121:2001 Design for Access and Mobility – Buildings and Associated Facilities.

FAO: Mr Roger Sutton

Recovery Strategy
CERA
Private Bag 4999
CHRISTCHURCH 8140

28 October 2011

Dear Roger

Environment Canterbury Submission on the Draft Recovery Strategy for Greater Christchurch

Environment Canterbury thanks the Minister and the Canterbury Earthquake Recovery Authority (CERA) for this opportunity to comment on the Draft Recovery Strategy for Greater Christchurch. We also thank CERA for the opportunity provided for our staff to assist in the strategy development (and in other areas of recovery) through secondment into your organisation, as well as via facilitation of natural environment sector stakeholder engagement. We hope that this level of collaboration can be maintained throughout the recovery and we fully support CERA in its role to lead and co-ordinate the recovery of Greater Christchurch. A key element of our submission relates to how we would envisage maintaining our support to CERA throughout the remaining planning and implementation of the recovery, especially in relation to co-ordination of the environmental management programme.

Environment Canterbury's roles are diverse, as they relate to the Greater Christchurch area. Whilst we have responsibility under the Resource Management Act for the sustainable management of air, the coastal environment, natural hazards, land, waste, ground and surface water and biodiversity across Canterbury, we also have specific roles and duties under other Acts in civil defence and emergency management, land transport planning, public transport planning and public transport operations. This diversity of role enables Environment Canterbury to take a regional perspective and ensure outcomes are integrated across the economic, social, built and natural sectors.

I set out below our comments on each section of the draft Strategy.

Section 1 – How the earthquakes changed our lives

In the second paragraph on page 9 we would suggest mention is also made of the interruption to public transport services in the immediate aftermath of the earthquakes, particularly the earthquake of 22 February. Interruptions to the operation of the Port of Lyttelton were also a major economic impact on the region and are worth mentioning.

In the final paragraph on page 9, in relation to impacts on the natural environment, we suggest mention is also made of the need for the storage and disposal of massive amounts of demolition material at very short notice. Land levels also changed, especially in the proximity of waterways and the estuary, increasing the flooding risk to people and property, especially at high tides.

In the first paragraph on page 10 we suggest mention is made of the re-introduction of free public transport services across greater Christchurch. This helped people and communities to re-establish links early in the response phase, especially for those most vulnerable in the community without access to private transport.

An important lesson learnt was around the relative roles and responsibilities of emergency response organisations, both in relation to leadership and support roles, as well as the type of accommodation and infrastructure required for potential future emergency events. Environment Canterbury's submission on the CBD Recovery Plan suggested that the proposed EPI (Earthquake Preparedness and Information) Centre project should not have dual roles as both public education facility and emergency response facility. It should instead focus on the facility as an education tool, and deliver an emergency response facility as part of a multi-agency project already underway that co-locates similar functions with similar infrastructure and servicing needs.

In relation to challenges in the built activity area on page 13, we would suggest a key challenge to identify is the need to balance the need for timely land use decision making (essential to avoid population and capital flight) with the need to ensure new development is delivered in a time and manner that meets the short, medium and long term needs of present and future generations whilst not leaving lasting legacies for future generations to deal with, such as susceptibility to further natural hazard events.

As regards natural environment challenges we would suggest this is broadened out to reflect the diversity of the challenge, in terms of both restoration of natural values but also the challenge posed by a new appreciation of natural hazards. A key challenge is the need to adapt to the new normal of life in a seismically active zone. Combined with other natural hazard challenges, such as sea level rise, future settlement patterns and infrastructure must be designed to avoid or withstand the higher probabilities of further natural disasters. In addition to this, we would also suggest the restoration of natural values already stated is further supplemented with inclusion of potential issues around managing air quality as new residential development takes place.

Section 2 – Strategy for recovery

Here and in a number of other places in the document there are various uses of the term local authority, regional authority and territorial authority. We would support consistent use of these terms as appropriate to the context, in line with Local Government Act 2002 interpretations, supplemented by definitions in the glossary at the back of the document.

In relation to the paragraph noting the role of 'local authorities' it should be noted that they also play an important role in private sector investment by ensuring regulatory processes are effective but at the same time efficient for applicants and not an undue barrier to desirable investment in the region.

The brevity of this section could suggest its incorporation within section 3, as it would improve the simplicity and structure of the document to the general reader.

Section 3 – Vision and goals for the recovery

In the paragraph noting the international airport and sea port, it is also appropriate to note here the significant investment by government in the Roads of National Significance Christchurch motorways projects. It may also be worthy of note that Christchurch has enjoyed significant public transport growth in the last decade driven by considerable central, regional and local government investment, and that innovative approaches and ambitions remain to further enhance public transport systems

as part of the recovery. By comparison to other Australasian cities, Christchurch enjoys relatively uncongested transport networks that enable people to move efficiently from place to place for business and recreation, which combined with the broader lifestyle offering of greater Christchurch and its environs are a key attraction for quality investment and quality people. These themes are well captured in the Canterbury Development Corporation's Christchurch Economic Development Strategy and could provide some useful text to further supplement section 3.1.

We strongly support the vision and goals as an expression of the priorities across the economic, social, built and natural environment sectors. The transport aspect of goal 3.3.3 is consistent with the strategic objectives of the draft Canterbury Regional Land Transport Strategy developed by the Regional Transport Committee, a standing committee of Environment Canterbury. A key challenge in achieving this goal will be to integrate land use decisions with an understanding of the transport needs and funding requirements across the greater Christchurch area, including the central business district. To this end we would encourage a Greater Christchurch perspective is brought to the transport components of the CBD Recovery Plan in particular. Environment Canterbury would like to play a key role in this area given our broader land transport, public transport and urban land use roles under the Land Transport and Resource Management Acts and delivered through associated policy frameworks.

Section 5 – Providing a foundation for growth and enhancement of people's quality of life

We note that recent events have overtaken the text at the top of the third column, in relation to the Minister's decision to insert chapter 12A to the Regional Policy Statement and withdraw Proposed Change 1 from the Environment Court.

In relation to figure 3 on page 23 it should be noted that the Regional Council is the primary administering organisation for the Land Transport Management Act in Canterbury, and not the New Zealand Transport Agency. The Council, via the Regional Transport Committee that it is tasked to convene under the Act, prepares the Regional Land Transport Strategy and the Regional Land Transport Programme that establish and implement the strategic direction for land transport. These are the key statutory transport planning, programming and funding documents that will influence and be influenced by the Recovery Strategy and Recovery Plans during the recovery.

Section 6 – Priorities and opportunities for early wins

We support the priorities and opportunities for early wins. A key area of relevance for the regional council and district councils will be the priority to accelerate land use planning and consenting processes to ensure there is sufficient and timely provision of new housing by developers. This outcome is desirable and supported, however it is important to make mention that whilst councils can undertake to facilitate timely planning and consenting by prioritising internal resources and streamlining internal processes, a limiter on the benefits of this to the overall timeline can be the completeness and quality of information received from the applicant. Oftentimes, attention to detail and the timely provision of essential requirements of an application to the council will ensure requests for further information are avoided and processing time is minimised. UDS partner councils have established guidance notes for developers to meet these requirements.

Section 7 – Setting the agenda for recovery activities

In relation to the recovery plans noted on page 26 we suggest that the Minister consider requiring the completion of economic, social, cultural and environmental impact assessments of each recovery plan. In this way, the Minister, CERA, the lead organisations and the wider community can

have confidence that the implementation of the plan will not result in unforeseen consequences detrimental to the long term recovery and enhancement of greater Christchurch across the four sectors of recovery.

We are pleased to already be supporting CERA in the scoping of the Land, Building and Infrastructure Recovery Plan. The insertion of Chapter 12A in the Regional Policy Statement is a significant component of this plan. Further steps towards completing the plan will include the need to review the land transport programme of infrastructure and public transport services to support the staging of land development in the short, medium and long term. Environment Canterbury has a key role to play in this work, as there are existing informal and statutory arrangements in place under the UDS and the Land Transport Management Act that have mandated us to provide a co-ordination role for the strategic direction of transport and the programming of projects. It would appear to be logical for CERA to make use of these arrangements as part of the plan development, in preference to creating a new framework that will take time to establish, and which in any case would largely involve the same parties. From a transport perspective there is a key issue to resolve in terms of the need to ensure there is consistency between the Recovery Strategy and the Central City Recovery Plan. This can be addressed as part of the completion of the Land, Building and Infrastructure Recovery Plan 'transport layer', and then given effect to via the Canterbury Regional Land Transport Programme, due for submission to the New Zealand Transport Agency in June 2012.

In relation to the Building Community Resilience Programme, Environment Canterbury would like to be noted as a support agency to this programme, with regard to its statutory role as administering authority of the Canterbury Civil Defence Emergency Management Group and the Emergency Management Training Centre. Subject to the outcome of the Sumner pilot programme, and the viability for further initiatives, this programme would appear to sit well with our roles in ensuring the preparedness of communities for emergencies.

Depending upon the scope of the finance and funding recovery plan, we would recommend this is given higher priority in terms of timing. The timing of the draft by April 2012 would likely only reflect the content of the Long Term Plans by then already well developed by Environment Canterbury and Selwyn and Waimakariri Districts (and the 2012/13 annual plan of Christchurch City Council). It would be preferable that the Plan is developed in parallel with the Long Term Plans and CCC's annual plan, meaning that the draft plan would need to be complete by February 2012. This would enable a co-ordinated process and minimal planning churn, ensuring final Long Term Plans were adopted consistent with the direction of the final Finance and Funding Recovery Plan.

Section 7.2 does not mention any Environmental Management Programmes signalled on page 37 of section 7.3. Environment Canterbury believes it is the appropriate organisation to assume the role of lead agency for the overall co-ordination of these programmes given its roles set out under section 30 of the Resource Management Act in relation to air, land, water, coasts, biodiversity and natural hazards. As set out in Appendix 2 part E our intention would be to establish a programme of investigations with CERA across these areas, in conjunction with Ngai Tahu, local councils and NGO's as appropriate, to identify which elements will be resolved through already identified Recovery Plans and Programmes, and which remain to be addressed through either a Recovery Plan or existing responsibilities and powers. Environment Canterbury has been active in these areas since September 2010 and by working with the Ministry for the Environment we will seek to ensure resources are available to maintain our effort, as well as take on the leadership role for recovery in this sector, should CERA and the Minister support it.

Throughout the diagrams on pages 32 to 37 that form section 7.3 there may be value in noting as appropriate the milestones in June 2012 for Environment Canterbury, Selwyn and Waimakariri Districts to adopt their Long Term Plans. The submission to the NZTA of the Regional Land Transport Programme 2012-15 in June 2012 should also be noted on pages 35 or 36.

Section 8 – The financial impact and funding

We agree that public sector investment largely leads private sector investment, however Environment Canterbury is acutely aware of the need for prudence towards the amount of revenue it takes from communities through rates, and that the rates it does collect are used efficiently and effectively. We are open to working with the private sector via the Finance and Funding Recovery Plan to ensure our outcomes and investment are aligned and processes are streamlined to minimise hurdles to private sector investment.

Conclusion

In closing, Environment Canterbury thanks the Minister and CERA for the opportunity to make a submission on the draft Recovery Strategy. We are very willing to continue to assist CERA, and have set out above the ways in which we believe we can best support the recovery with regard to our responsibilities and powers. Whilst we understand there will be no formal opportunity to speak to our submission my fellow Commissioners and I look forward to discussing our submission with you at the earliest opportunity.

Yours faithfully



Dame Margaret Bazley
COMMISSIONER CHAIR
CANTERBURY REGIONAL COUNCIL

SUBMISSION TO: Canterbury Earthquake Recovery Authority

ON: Draft Recovery Strategy for Greater Christchurch
Mahere Haumanutanga o Waitaha

BY: Fendalton/Waimairi Community Board
Christchurch City Council

CONTACT: Val Carter, Chairperson Fendalton/Waimairi Community Board
Contact care of: Edwina Cordwell, Community Board Adviser –
Fendalton/Waimairi
Phone: 941 6728
Email: edwina.cordwell@ccc.govt.nz

The Fendalton/Waimairi Community Board (the Board) thanks the Canterbury Earthquake Recovery Authority (CERA) for the opportunity to comment on the Draft Recovery Strategy for greater Christchurch.

The Board would like to offer its support to the concept of a recovery strategy for the greater Christchurch area, and encourages CERA to take into account the views of residents in developing the strategy.

As elected representatives and advocates for its community, the Board welcomes the opportunity to be involved in the development and implementation of the strategy.

The Board looks forward to working with CERA, the Council and our communities on the recovery strategy and the recovery plans for Christchurch.



Val Carter

Chairperson, Fendalton/Waimairi Community Board

28 October 2011

SUBMISSION TO: Canterbury Earthquake Recovery Authority

ON: Draft Recovery Strategy for Greater Christchurch
Mahere Haumanutanga o Waitaha

BY: Hagley/Ferrymead Community Board
Christchurch City Council

CONTACT: Bob Todd, Chairperson Hagley/Ferrymead Community Board
Contact care of: Jo Daly, Community Board Adviser – Hagley/Ferrymead
Phone: 941 6601
Email: jo.daly@ccc.govt.nz

The Hagley/Ferrymead Community Board (the Board) thanks the Canterbury Earthquake Recovery Authority (CERA) for the opportunity to comment on the Draft Recovery Strategy for greater Christchurch.

The Board would like to offer its support to the concept of a recovery strategy for the greater Christchurch area, and encourage CERA to take into account the views of the residents of the city in developing the strategy.

As elected representatives and advocates for its community, the Board welcomes the opportunity to be involved in development and implementation of the strategy.

The Board looks forward to working with CERA, the Council and our communities on the recovery strategy and the recovery plans for Christchurch.

Bob Todd OBE JP
Chairperson, Hagley/Ferrymead Community Board

19 October 2011



Submission by the Greater Christchurch Urban Development Strategy on the Draft Recovery Strategy for greater Christchurch

Canterbury Earthquake Recovery Authority

Private Bag 4999
Christchurch 8140

Name of Submitter:

Greater Christchurch Urban Development Strategy Partnership

c/- Bill Wasley: Independent Chair

P O Box 237

CHRISTCHURCH

M. 027 2053772

E. tim.harris@selwyn.govt.nz

Submission:

This is the Greater Christchurch Urban Development Strategy (UDS) Partnership's submission on the ***Draft Recovery Strategy for greater Christchurch***. The content of the submission follows overleaf.

The UDS would be pleased to be heard in support of its submissions.

Signed:

Bill Wasley

Independent Chair

Greater Christchurch Urban Development Strategy Implementation Committee

Introduction

1. This submission is presented on behalf of the Greater Christchurch Urban Development Strategy (“the UDS”) partners. The UDS is the 35 year growth management and implementation plan for the Greater Christchurch sub-region¹ . The UDS is overseen by the Implementation Committee (“the UDSIC”), a joint committee of Environment Canterbury, Christchurch City Council, Selwyn District Council, Waimakariri District Council, and the New Zealand Transport Agency.
2. Greater Christchurch is the largest urbanised area in the South Island. A desire to more sustainably manage future growth across the sub-region resulted in moves by local government in the sub-region to initiate growth management.
3. The UDS was developed and adopted by the partner councils (Christchurch City Council, Banks Peninsula District Council², Selwyn District Council, Waimakariri District Council, Environment Canterbury, and Transit New Zealand) between 2004 and 2007. The goal was to prepare an agreed strategy for the Greater Christchurch sub-region to make provision for sustainable urban and rural development for the next 35 years.
4. The adopted strategy was launched by the Prime Minister in July 2007.
5. An important feature of the UDS is to provide a sustainable urban form and protect the peripheral rural communities that lie close to ChristchurchCity. The vision for Greater Christchurch by the year 2041 is a vibrant inner city and suburban centres surrounded by thriving rural communities and towns, connected by efficient and sustainable infrastructure. Part of this vision is the implementation of an efficient and integrated planning process for growth management.
6. This submission acknowledges that the draft Strategy is a high-level document, and that further detail will be provided through proposed Recovery Plans and programmes.

¹The Greater Christchurch sub-region covers the eastern parts of Waimakariri and Selwyn District Councils and the urban and some rural areas of Christchurch City Council including the LyttletonHarbourBasin

² In March 2006 Banks Peninsula District Council merged with Christchurch City Council.

7. The submission is presented on behalf of the partners from the perspective of the UDS. More detailed and organisational specific comments are provided in the submissions from individual the partners.
8. The UDS Partners are every supportive of the general direction and approach set out in the draft Recovery Strategy. This submission provides high level comments on the key sections of the draft Strategy.

The UDS - general comments

9. The adoption of the UDS in 2007 followed an extensive joint public consultation programme undertaken by the partners, which resulted in over 3250 submissions on the growth management options.
10. With a long-term outlook to 2041, the UDS provides a comprehensive context for making decisions for present and future generations. It also highlights the need to address issues in a more integrated manner. The theme of 'integrated land use, infrastructure and funding' underpins much of the UDS and associated implementation actions.
11. The UDS supports a fundamental shift in growth management from focusing largely on accommodating low-density suburban residential development in greenfields areas to supporting a compact and balanced urban form that enhances both urban and rural living. It considers the complexity and inter-relationships of issues around land-use, transport, and infrastructure including community facilities, while incorporating social, health, cultural, economic and environmental values.
12. Sustainable prosperity is the overarching principle of the UDS and that principle requires having a better understanding of the systems that supports life in the community. This is a broad view, to recognise that our day-to-day activities can simultaneously affect our economy, environment and community. (UDS 2007 p14)
13. Given the degree of community engagement about how Greater Christchurch should grow and change and the long term vision of the UDS it is considered that its

vision, guiding principles and strategic directions are relevant to the earthquake recovery process. In particular it is considered that the UDS provides an important link between the recovery process and the long term development of the region.

14. The UDS also provides governance and management arrangements, which through some challenging times, have helped it to maintain focus, commitment and momentum.

Draft Recovery Strategy for greater Christchurch

15. The UDS partners support the first section of the Strategy. It is suggested however that the complexity of the challenges ahead could be expanded to reflect the higher design standards required for infrastructure to withstand the increased probabilities of further natural disasters.
16. The UDS partners support the need for an integrated approach to the recovery process outlined in section 2 'A new approach'. The UDS has seen the establishment of a number of organisational and governance arrangements that might be useful to assist in the delivery of this 'new approach' and the UDS partners would be happy to discuss this in more detail if CERA or the Minister wished to explore this further. However, there is a need to also recognise the value of decision-making at the governance level of each organisation that provides an opportunity for community input to the process.
17. The UDS partners generally support the Goals set out in section 3 of the Strategy. There is a need for the goals to be focussed on recovery while also emphasising the significance of ensuring the integration of land use, infrastructure and funding and delivering vibrant and diverse city and town centres.
18. The UDS partners support the phasing and pace of the recovery set out in section 4 and in particular need for some 'early win' projects. The UDS partners reiterate the value of working in a collaborative and coordinated manner with one another, the community, strategic partners, government, and other organisations and the continued commitment to effective engagement in respect of strategy development and implementation.

19. The UDS partners support section 5 and are pleased to be already involved in the scoping of the Land, Building and Infrastructure Recovery Plan. The insertion of Chapter 12A in the Regional Policy, Statement is a significant step towards the completion of this Plan.
20. The UDS partners emphasise the need to integrate Recovery Plans with Council Long-Term Plans, Regional Policy Statements and Plans, Regional Land Transport Strategy and Programmes and City and District Plans.
21. The UDS partners consider the priorities and opportunities set out in section 6 to be appropriate. Pre-earthquake the UDS did highlight, as a matter of concern, the continued decentralisation of commercial activity impacting on the economic viability of the central city (UDS 2007 p95). Accordingly the prompt re-establishment of a vibrant and diverse city centre in particular is very important. The development of available brown field sites, proximity to the city centre, and the retention of existing central city residents during recovery and redevelopment could assist in this process.
22. The priorities should also recognise the need for a strategic and co-ordinated approach to affordable housing issues. While the Land, Building and Infrastructure Recovery Plan will consider some of the issues, it is not focussed to adequately address housing affordability. There should also be attention given to the natural environment, particularly given the effects of the earthquakes on waterways. A planned approach to rock fall and avoiding effects on residential areas is also an essential element that the priorities should refer to.
23. The UDS partners support the programme of recovery activities set out in section 7 of the strategy. The UDS partners are eager to build an efficient set of working arrangements with CERA where a high level of collaboration can be maintained throughout the development and then the implementation of this recovery programme. Alignment between recovery plans and the programmes of the respective organisations e.g. suburban centres programme, is also critical, which requires a co-ordinated approach between CERA and the UDS partners.

24. The UDS partners will comment separately on section 8 *The financial impact and funding*
25. The UDS is consistent with the approach set out in section 9 *Principles, collaboration and engagement* and the partners reiterate the value of providing good governance, making decisions, taking action and accepting responsibility, while working in a collaborative and coordinated manner. The UDS partners also consider principles of transparency, democracy and acknowledgement of the past are important to the recovery process.
26. The UDS partners support section 10 which is concerned with monitoring reporting and review .In particular, the need for a transition plan is endorsed. The UDS partners through the implementation of the UDS (among other functions) will have its own monitoring programmes which will no doubt assist the execution of this section of the strategy.
27. The UDS partners thanks CERA for the opportunity to make a submission on the draft Recovery Strategy and look forward to working with it towards the recovery of greater Christchurch.

Canterbury Earthquake Recovery Authority: Draft Recovery Strategy for greater Christchurch
Mahere Haumanutanga o Waitaha – October 2011

SUBMISSION FROM HALSWELL RESIDENTS' ASSOCIATION

Halswell Residents' Association has represented the interests of Halswell residents in southwest Christchurch for 20 years. We hold monthly public meetings, and maintain strong links with the Riccarton-Wigram Community Board.

Although not widely reported, the suburb of Halswell suffered pockets of serious damage to both buildings and land, especially in the September 2010 event. Consequently, the residents of Halswell have a strong interest in the recovery process. Much of the damage occurred in land near the Nottingham Stream, an important source for the Halswell River.

The structure of our Submission:

SECTION A: Responses to Questions posed in bold print within the draft Strategy, on page 2

SECTION B: Our Responses Chapter-by-Chapter, starting on page 3.

Note: all responses are for the web page version of the Draft Strategy.

If you have any questions arising from our Submission, please contact the Association Secretary (Faye Parfitt; faye@parfitt.co.nz).

Ron Fensom QSM

Chairperson, Halswell Residents' Association

SECTION A: RESPONSES TO “Questions to think about”

P12: We’ve highlighted the most important lessons....but are there others?

- See Response 1.

P19: Together, do these goals describe the recovered greater Christchurch that you want?

Why? Are there other key goals we should seek to achieve? Why?

- See Responses 6, 7, 8.

P25: Given demands on resources, do you support the priorities identified above? Why?

- See Responses 13, 14, 15.

P27: There is no perfect number of Recovery Plans, so if you think we need other Plans tell us what and why.

- See Response 20.

P43: What will ensure decision-makers deliver the recovery we want, as soon as we need it, at a cost we can afford?

- See Response 23.

P45: What else needs to be assessed when monitoring the Recovery Strategy?

- See Response 24.

P45: Are there other circumstances in which a review of the Recovery Strategy may be required?

- See Response 25.

SECTION B: RESPONSES (chapter-by-chapter)

Chapter 1 – How the earthquakes changed our lives

Section 1.1 – When the worst happens

Response

1. This Section fails to recognise the disruption to public transport. This disruption led to:
 - a. Loss of through-routes. For example, Route 7 formerly ran from Halswell through the Lichfield St Bus Exchange to CPIT, providing an important link for students from Halswell and Aidanfield.
 - b. Cancellation of some routes. An example is Route 77, from Kennedy's Bush in Halswell.
 - c. Curtailment of both frequency and operational hours for many routes (including that from Halswell to the CBD)
 - d. An overall decline in patronage of c.55%

Section 1.4 – The issues and challenges ahead

Responses

2. Under "Leadership and integration" (p13), this Section **needs a further bullet point** *'Transparency around decision making, so people can trust the decision makers'*:
 - a. The rationale behind this is that under the Share an Idea scheme run by Christchurch City Council, many thousands of people contributed ideas. However, in the final Draft CBD Plan, there were so-called "key stakeholders" who seem to have re-oriented the views from the Share an Idea scheme. There was no transparency around these "key stakeholders":
 - i. Their identity
 - ii. What precisely they said
 - iii. The components of the Draft Plan that were altered in response to their views
- Halswell Residents' Association has no problem with local authorities (and

- CERA) consulting widely with stakeholder groups, but this consultation needs to be open and transparent.
- b. Second bullet point under “Social” (p13) envisages “Ensuring...[that]...all work in a more...collaborative and coordinated way” implies a need for transparency, so that the various stakeholders across greater Christchurch can **trust the process**.
3. Under “Built”, first bullet point (p13), add the phrase “to ensure that the rebuild results in a city better for all stakeholders”:
- a. The destruction arising from the earthquakes has provided an opportunity to address long-standing issues; for example:
 - i. many Christchurch people feel unsafe in the Central City after dark (see 2010 Quality of Life survey; available from http://www.bigcities.govt.nz/pdfs/2010/Quality_of_Life_2010_Christchurch.pdf)
 - ii. transport choice, as the balance between public transport, active transport, and private vehicles (Share an idea results)
 - iii. a declining CBD, as demonstrated by (e.g.) a perception of night-time public safety and crime issues, and the growing numbers of run-down and vacant shops. In particular, it is women who feel less safe in the Central City, with 13% males but 28% females; 2010 Quality of Life survey). The Philip Matthews interview with Re:Start chairman John Suckling (The Press, 22 October 2011 ppC4-C5) also explores the issue of a declining CBD
 - b. The new subdivisions envisaged for some areas (including Halswell) need to have provision for community facilities, and provision for young & old to access these facilities

Chapter 2 – Strategy for recovery

Section 2.1 – A new approach

Response

4. We strongly support Strategy aim (3) *maximise opportunities for the restoration, renewal, revitalisation and enhancement of greater Christchurch* because:
 - a. Making sure that the rebuild takes the opportunity to enhance (not just replace) Christchurch is crucial to the city's future.
 - b. In particular, experience in overseas cities subject to natural disaster has shown that (unless great care is taken) the most vulnerable and worst-off are even more vulnerable and worse off.
 - c. Prior to the September earthquake, greater Christchurch had major societal issues:
 - i. Increasing dependence on private cars for getting to work, school, supermarket, and leisure opportunities, even where distances travelled are small
 - ii. Decreasing community resilience as people became less and less involved with their immediate community (as demonstrated by the decreasing membership of community organisations such as Scouts or Rotary)
 - iii. A declining CBD, as noted in Response 3a (iii) above.

Chapter 3 – Vision and goals for the recovery

Section 3.2 – Vision

Response

5. This smaller print in this Section (p18) states that “Vision statements have already been developed....The vision statements included within existing strategies are still well founded.” We argue that the list of existing strategies is incomplete, and needs to include existing strategies to do with equity. Based on Christchurch City Council documents, the additional strategies and policies should include:
 - a. Hilary Commission’s “Winning Women’s Charter”
 - b. Christchurch City Council Children’s Policy

- c. Christchurch City Council Ageing Together Policy
- d. Christchurch City Council Cycling Strategy
- e. Christchurch City Council Pedestrian Strategy
- f. Christchurch City Council Open Space Strategy

Section 3.3 – Goals

We propose a series of amendments and additions to the Goals listed in this Section.

Section 3.3.2 – strengthen community resilience

Response

- 6. Although Halswell is often perceived as a “wealthy” area, it is home to many retired folk, and (like most suburbs) there is a wide distribution in income. Bullet point 6 “supporting people, in particular those facing hardship and uncertainty” (p19) needs to have the phrase added ‘*economical transport choices*’.
 - a. Adding this phrase would help compliance with Christchurch City Council Children’s Policy and the Christchurch City Council Ageing Together Policy

Section 3.3.3 – develop resilient, sustainable and integrated...assets...and networks

Responses

- 7. We strongly agree with Bullet point 5 “developing an environmentally sustainable, integrated transport system...” (p19), especially the implication that Christchurch needs enhancement in this respect
- 8. Bullet point 6 “ensuring new housing areas are well planned, serviced, and well informed by environmental constraints....” (p19) is **not happening**.
 - a. For example: CCC Plan Change 60 (“Halswell West”) is almost certain to be approved, with:
 - i. Little in the way of community facilities within the subdivision
 - ii. Lack of access for either young people or elderly to existing and planned

- iii. No obvious intention from Christchurch City Council to address the issue; it has neither the means nor the will to do the job beyond the self-evident necessities of water and sewerage.
- b. Halswell Residents' Association therefore argues that the Recovery Strategy **clearly state** that **Development Contributions from a new area** (such as Halswell West) **must be utilised in that area** and not placed in the Council general fund for allocation via the Long Term Council Community Plan (LTCCP)

Chapter 4 – Phasing and pace of recovery

Immediate (September 2010 and 2011) – repair, patch and plan

Responses

- 9. Bullet point 5 (p21) should have the phrase added *including how these will link with their adjacent communities*. (See also Response 8 above.)
 - a. The pre-earthquake subdivision approval process considered only the layout of the subdivision itself
 - b. Linkages with the adjacent community facilities were then addressed by the separate LTCCP process, in accordance with Council strategies, policies and priorities
 - c. Given the authority of CERA to expedite the approval process, there is a need for inclusion of means by which residents in the proposed subdivision will access community facilities.
 - i. Such means will include footpaths and cycle access that meet the needs of all age groups, and need to be specified subdivision-by-subdivision. (See also Response 8, above.)

Chapter 5 – Providing a foundation for growth and enhancement.....

Responses

10. We agree that existing local authority plans and strategies form a solid basis for planning the rebuild

11. A key change from pre-earthquake times is that extensive brownfields sites are now available for redevelopment.
 - a. Some of these will be redeveloped for commercial use, but some will be suitable for residential use and mixed use.
 - b. In principle, redevelopment of brownfields sites is entirely consistent with the existing Greater Christchurch Urban Development Strategy (UDS).
 - c. Brownfields developments through the Sydenham and Addington areas would facilitate substantial infrastructure development savings, and encourage the use of sustainable transport options.
 - d. In practice, the planning process post-earthquake has failed to take note of these opportunities to increase urban density (a key objective of the UDS) and notwithstanding the statement (middle column, p22) "...intensification of parts of the existing urban area..[has] been planned for some time":
 - i. At the hearings for Plan Change 60 ("Halswell West"), the opportunities for brownfields development were brought to the attention of the Panel in some detail by a Halswell Residents' Association member.
 - ii. The Panel agreed in principle, but without enthusiasm. We consider that **explicit reference needs to be made in this section about the need to explore brownfields opportunities** rather than simply extending the existing urban limit.

Figure 3: The relationship between the Recovery Strategy and existing strategies and plans

Response

12. Figure 3 (p23) needs the following additions, to reflect the importance of transport options in the redeveloped city:
 - a. Under "Other Acts" (column 1), add:
 - i. *New Zealand Land Transport Strategy* (New Zealand Transport Agency)

- ii. *Healthy Eating Healthy Action* strategy (Ministry of Health)
- b. Under “Non-statutory” (column 6), add:
 - i. *Greater Christchurch Travel Demand Management Strategy*

Chapter 6 – Priorities and opportunities for early wins

Prioritise the safety and wellbeing of people by:

Response

13. An additional bullet point is needed to emphasise to planners the need for all people, regardless of their age or economic status, to be able to get around. Suggested text: *enabling all people to access employment and recreation regardless of their age or socioeconomic status.*

Accelerate....planning and consenting...:

Response

14. There has already been a tendency to accelerate consenting by rushing the process. To guard against this, we recommend addition of the phrase *that meet environmental sustainability and social equity policies and strategies.*

Chapter 7 – Setting the agenda for recovery activities

The Strategy is to: Support individuals and communities:

Response

15. The Strategy refers to “building resilience”. A key aspect of enhancing resilience is for planners to emphasise people as opposed to the built environment. The built environment should be constructed to create spaces for people to interact, rather than simply filling up the available land with buildings whose occupants are divorced from life

The Strategy is to: Develop and implement policies for “the worst affected suburbs”...:

Response

16. Add the word *equitable* (line 1, middle column, p26) to read: *Develop and implement equitable [inserted word] policies for “the worst affected suburbs”...*

The Strategy is to: Develop a land, building and infrastructure recovery plan....:

Responses

17. Add the phrase *which will be consistent with key equity and environmental sustainability policies and strategies* so that it now reads read: *This Plan, which will be consistent with key equity and environmental sustainability policies and strategies [inserted phrase] identifies where, when and how....* (line 5, paragraph 3, middle column, p26).
18. Add the phrase *(including transport)* after “infrastructure” (line 2, final column, p26).

The Strategy is to: Finalise a Central City Recovery Plan....:

Response

19. We **strongly support** the phrase *in accordance with community aspirations*, noting that this includes all of us who choose to live in Christchurch – community groups, business interests *and* public agencies. All viewpoints need to be involved meaningfully and equitably in this process, listened to and heard, as part of the full spectrum of stakeholder interests.

7.2 The Recovery Plans and programmes

Responses

20. An Additional Recovery Plan covering community resilience is needed (the *Community*

- a. The recovery is (in the final analysis) about people, not buildings and roads:
 - i. Although these are obviously important, the ultimate **outcome** from the entire process is resilient communities across the entire Greater Christchurch.
21. Under “Local neighbourhood plans and initiatives” (p30), the “Who” needs to explicitly include Community Boards:
- a. The number of councillors in city and district councils is necessarily limited, and Community Boards play a crucial role in transmitting community concerns and issues to their respective councils.

Chapter 9 – Principles, collaboration and engagement

9.1 Principles to guide and lead recovery

9.2 Collaboration

9.3 Engagement

Responses

22. We strongly support the principles listed in these Sections (pp41-43).
23. Delivering a recovery that meets the needs of the stakeholders across Greater Christchurch will primarily require transparency on the part of all local and central government agencies charged with the recovery process.
- a. The importance of transparency has been previously argued in our Submission (Response 2 above);
 - b. Transparency implies recognition that all stakeholder groups have the right to have their viewpoint heard and listened to;
 - c. Transparency implies that no stakeholder group has the “inside running” or undue influence on the outcomes of the recovery process;
 - d. Transparency and accountability go hand-in-hand.

We also note here that it is not always easy to see how best to manage processes to

achieve transparency and equity. Therefore we suggest that lead agencies need to evaluate and monitor their performance in this area.

Chapter 10 – Monitoring, reporting and review

10.1 Monitoring

Response

24. We argue strongly for **evidence-based evaluation and monitoring** of the recovery process.
- a. Monitoring could be carried out using focus groups in combination with longitudinal surveys. For a credible response, care must be taken to include all stakeholder groups.
 - i. There may be a role for the existing Community Forum, but it would need clear guidance on how to perform its monitoring role. Ideally the Community Forum would work alongside contracted social science researchers in an oversight role or perhaps a partnership role.
 - b. The monitoring process must be performed as an independent exercise in social science, not as a political management tool.

10.2 Reporting and review

Response

25. Additional circumstances requiring a review of the Recovery Strategy include:
- a. Existing Strategies and Policies are being systematically ignored
 - b. The recovery process is not transparent

Appendix 2 – Recovery Plans, programmes and activities

2C. Social Recovery Plans, programmes and activities.

v. Building Community Resilience Programme

Response

26. This Programme lacks a measurable outcome; *Increased levels of community preparedness....*is not measurable in a meaningful way.
27. This Programme is overly top-down and narrow in its emphasis:
 - a. Community resilience is a lot more than simply having civil defence teams, as this programme implies. It is about people in a community interacting more strongly with each other on a daily basis.
 - b. Although training programmes might be helpful, ultimately it is down to people. Experience after events such as the Kobe earthquake in Japan, and Hurricane Katrina in New Orleans emphasises the importance of a people-centric approach. How will all the training in the world work, if local people have no stake in their community and so up and leave?
 - c. We wonder if the Sports, Recreation, Arts and Culture Programmes (Appendix 2c vi; p55) might not be more effective at achieving the stated Outcome.

2D. Built Recovery Plans, programmes and activities.

3.i. Land, building and Infrastructure Recovery Plan

Responses

28. Outcomes (1) bullet point 3: change emphasis to accessibility rather than “easy move[ment]”:
 - a. Planners need to remember the age-related Strategies and Policies already in place;
 - ii. How will this Outcome meet the needs of a 10-year old who wants to get to the library or the swimming pool from a new subdivision 2 km away on busy roads?
 - iii. How will this Outcome meet the needs of an 80-year old no longer able to drive?

29. Outcomes (2): the emphasis in this Outcome is on repair and replacement, with enhancement being only aspirational.
- a. It is widely recognised that greater Christchurch is (to quote a recent business sector commentator) in a “sweet spot of opportunity” for renewal and revitalisation. This Outcome, as presently worded, will merely recreate the old and the opportunities purchased at the cost of lives and destruction will be lost.
 - b. Halswell Residents’ Association recommends **removal of the phrase** “wherever possible” from this Outcome.

SUBMISSION ON THE PUBLICLY NOTIFIED DRAFT RECOVERY STRATEGY FOR GREATER CHRISTCHURCH

To: CERA
Private Bag 4999
Christchurch, 8140

Name of Submitters: Hereford Holdings Limited and Gough McKinnon Limited

Address: C/- Harrison Grierson Consultants Limited
PO Box 4283
CHRISTCHURCH 8140

Attention: Kerstin Deuling

This is a submission on the Draft Recovery Strategy for Greater Christchurch.

SUBMISSION IN SUPPORT AND IN OPPOSITION TO THE DRAFT RECOVERY STRATEGY FOR GREATER CHRISTCHURCH

- 1. This is a submission on the Draft Recovery Strategy and relates to the Strategy in its entirety.**
- 2. Introduction**
 - 2.1 This submission is made on behalf of Hereford Holdings Limited and Gough McKinnon Limited, together referred to as the 'Submitters'. The Submitters have also made a submission to the Draft CBD Recovery Plan (the Draft Central City Plan) and this submission should be read in conjunction with that earlier submission (a copy of which is attached as **Annexure 1**).
 - 2.2 The Submitters own significant landholdings in Central Christchurch, as identified on the plan attached as **Annexure 2**. These landholdings are currently located within the 'CBD Red Zone', and are bound by Hereford Street to the north, Oxford Terrace to the west and Cashel Street to the south, comprising of approximately 5,514m².
 - 2.3 The Submitters' landholdings include one heritage building:
 - Shands Emporium (88 Hereford Street) is listed as a Group 2 building within Appendix 1 of Volume 3, Part 10 'Heritage and Amenities'. This building is also listed as a Category I building within the NZHPT's Register.



-
- 2.4 The former New Zealand Trust and Loan Building (at 84-86 Hereford Street), the former Twentyman and Cousins Store (at 93 Cashel Street) and the former Canterbury Jockey Club Building (128-128A Oxford Terrace) have all been demolished as a result of the Canterbury Earthquakes.
- 2.5 The Submitters seek a balanced and transparent resource-planning regime for the rebuild of Central Christchurch that acknowledges and facilitates their role as an important Central City landowner that has a significant contribution to make to the overall social and economic wellbeing of Christchurch.
- 2.6 The Submitters are supportive in principle of the Draft Recovery Strategy and the approach taken by the Canterbury Earthquake Recovery Authority (CERA) on particular issues within the Draft Recovery Strategy to ensure the recovery of Greater Christchurch becomes a reality and is successful. However, the Submitters have concerns in respect of the following key areas:
- Lack of alignment between the Draft Recovery Strategy and the Draft CBD Recovery Plan (i.e. also referred to by Christchurch City Council as the Central City Plan), which must give effect to the approved Recovery Strategy; and
 - Lack of any strategic Goal(s) to ensure a high standard of built form, layout and design. There is a Goal (Goal 3.3.4) for the natural environment but there is not a goal for the built environment, which will largely shape the future community, society and economy of Christchurch.

3. Key Areas of Concern for the Submitters

- 3.1 The Draft Recovery Strategy provides the overarching direction for the reconstruction, rebuilding and long-term recovery for Greater Christchurch. The Strategy sets an agreed vision for the recovery of Greater Christchurch and supporting goals to direct recovery plans, programmes and activities. The Recovery Strategy directs the preparation of Recovery Plans, of which the CBD Recovery Plan is one, and programmes as the leading methods to achieve the vision and goals contained within the Strategy. All Recovery Plans must give effect to the Recovery Strategy.
- 3.2 The Submitters are concerned regarding the lack of alignment between the Draft Recovery Strategy and the Draft CBD Recovery Plan, which was recently prepared by Christchurch City Council and supported/endorsed by CERA, Ngai Tahu and Environment Canterbury. The Draft CBD Recovery Plan provides the framework to rebuild and redevelop the Central City of Christchurch as a "*thriving cosmopolitan community; vibrant and prosperous area for residents and visitors; and with a distinct modern urban identity that will champion business and investment and cherish the past*¹".
- 3.3 The Draft Recovery Strategy sets a vision for the recovery of Greater Christchurch, which is supported by four Goals. The four Goals broadly cover the economic, social/community, sustainability and natural aspects of the recovery programme; however none of the Goals focus specifically on the physical built form of the Central City to underpin the creation of an attractive world class city. At the moment there appears to be misalignment between the proposed Recovery Strategy and the CBD Recovery Plan. The CBD Recovery Plan needs to reinforce and align with the Recovery Strategy so that it can give effect to it. The Recovery Strategy needs to have a built form focus to guide the CBD Recovery Plan

¹ Page 28 of the Draft Recovery Strategy

provisions and to give effect to good design outcomes. Furthermore, the lack of alignment between the two documents could result in failure to effectively promote and achieve the Goals contained within the Recovery Strategy (in particular Goals 3.3.1 and 3.3.2).

4. Vision and Goals for the Recovery

- 4.1 The Submitters agree that there is a need to maximise opportunities for the restoration, renewal, revitalisation and enhancement of Greater Christchurch. They also support the aim of installing confidence in the Greater Christchurch community and, in particular, the business community. The Submitters acknowledge that the recovery effort needs to be well planned and that progress needs to be made. The Submitters support the Strategy's vision that *"Greater Christchurch recovers and progresses as a place to be proud of – an attractive and vibrant place to live, work, visit and invest"*.

Goal 3.3.1

- 4.2 The Submitters support Goal 3.3.1 which recognises the importance that Greater Christchurch plays in being the heart of a prosperous region and that it needs to have a functioning Central City. The Submitters also support the recognition that businesses need to be well supported and that confidence needs to be installed into both the business and the community in order for the recovery process to take place. Creating employment opportunities within the Central City will assist in the recovery progress as it helps stimulate and encourage movement of both people and capital to, from and within the Central City which has been closed off since the February Earthquake. Nevertheless, the current lack of alignment between the Draft Recovery Strategy and the Draft CBD Recovery Plan may compromise the instillation of confidence in the business sector and insurance markets, and inhibit investment by landowners, developers and businesses in the CBD.
- 4.3 Goal 3.3.1 seeks to retain and increase capital investment to ensure business recovery and growth and recreating the region's reputation and brand as a desirable destination to invest and visit. The Submitters are concerned that there are a number of proposed objectives, policies and rules within the Draft CBD Recovery Plan which will undermine Goal 3.3.1 within the Recovery Strategy. The proposed Draft CBD Recovery Plan seeks to impose maximum building height limits, maximum carparking standards and peripherally located car parks, changing the road hierarchy for the Central City and limits on the retail floor area within the Central City, which the Submitters believe will create barriers for reinvestment and redevelopment. An overly prescriptive Draft CBD Recovery Plan that is requiring rather than enabling could discourage investment in, and rebuild of, the CBD and, in turn, encourage businesses to investigate opportunities to relocate outside Christchurch City and/or the wider Canterbury Region. Capital is relatively mobile and if the right conditions for investment within the CBD are not created then the Submitters are concerned that there could be a real possibility that investment will be redirected elsewhere out of the region.
- 4.4 The Submitters believe that certain provisions within the proposed CBD Recovery Plan may discourage, rather than promote investment and redevelopment within the Central City. The Submitters want to be able to contribute towards creating a City which is not only attractive to those reinvesting in Christchurch who are already here, but those companies and investors who currently do not have a presence in the City. The Submitters are also concerned that Goal 3.3.1 does not seek to ensure the protection of the CBD from the growth of out of town development, such as the construction of new, or expansion of existing, out of

town retail centres or business parks, which could undermine its recovery. The Submitters want appropriate controls to be placed on out of town centre development so that the recovery of the CBD is prioritised and to direct appropriate investment, activities and businesses to it. The Submitters believe that if the CBD is not protected against inappropriate development from occurring elsewhere it could undermine the realisation of Goal 3.3.1 within the Recovery Strategy, which seeks to attract private sector investment to deliver a revitalised, integrated and fully functioning Christchurch CBD. The Submitters want suburban or local centres to be at a scale to serve their communities but not large enough that they will compete with the CBD.

Goal 3.3.2

- 4.5 The Submitters are concerned that the lack of alignment between the Recovery Strategy and the CBD Recovery Plan could undermine the ability to achieve the essence of Goal 3.3.2, which seeks to promote economic prosperity and renew Christchurch's unique sense of identity and enhance the quality of life of both residents and visitors by supporting entertainment, culture, recreation and sporting activities that positively contribute to the vibrancy of the City and region for residents and visitors. The proposed Draft CBD Recovery Plan seeks to limit the number of carparking spaces within the Central City by imposing maximum carparking standards and seeks to limit vehicle movement to and within the CBD Core by encouraging car parks to be located around the periphery of the CBD.
- 4.6 The Submitters believe that parking can play an important role in maintaining commercial viability within the Central City and the Submitters want to see carparking buildings built close to the demand areas (i.e. within the CBD). The provision of adequate and convenient carparking in close proximity to the Central City is a key incentive for businesses and landowners to rebuild. Easy access to retail stores and businesses located within the Central City is critical to a successful rebuild. If carparking buildings are not located close to where parking is needed, the repercussions are that people will choose instead to shop at suburban malls, which are viewed as being 'car friendly' due to the proximity of the parking areas to the shops. As a result, the Central City could fail to attract shoppers, and retailers/businesses, will either choose not to establish in the Central City or struggle to survive once established due to low foot traffic. The Submitters consider that Council should be seeking to encourage easy access for people to use the Central City as the principal convenience shopping destination for Christchurch. Convenient access to carparking will also assist in supporting the 'evening economy' of the City, for those visiting restaurants, cafes, bars, clubs and the like, and to establishing Christchurch as a vibrant and successful 24/7 City.
- 4.7 Developers face significant costs associated with rebuilding and Council's new approach to parking provisions amount to a significant shift change that could be a real disincentive for developers to rebuild in the Central City, especially compared to the relaxed approach for carparking outside the city centre.
- 4.8 In addition to car parking concerns, the Submitters have submitted in opposition to maximum building height and building setback controls proposed under the Draft CBD Recovery Plan. Building form, scale and design, and the orientation of buildings to define public spaces, establishes the built environment within which communities gather and interact. Built form will dictate Christchurch's future identity and character and deliver the vision of creating an attractive and vibrant place to live, work visit and invest. However, the Draft Recovery Strategy is silent on built form in this regard so that there is no robust strategic-level planning framework to guide the detailed provisions proposed in the Draft CBD Recovery

Plan (which as far as the Submitters are concerned are largely inconsistent with, and contrary to, the Draft Recover Plan Vision and Goals).

- 4.9 The imposition of maximum building heights in the CBD will potentially create a sterile built form that fails to differentiate the CBD from the surrounding suburbs and which will inhibit creating sense of place and identity for Christchurch as a thriving, vibrant and successful centre. At the same time, the imposition of minimal building setbacks across the CBD fails to recognise the contribution that outdoor seating areas at restaurants, bars and entertainment venues can play in creating active streets and a vibrant, cosmopolitan atmosphere.

Goal 3.3.2

- 4.10 Goal 3.3.2 seeks to promote quality of life and economic prosperity and the Recovery Strategy acknowledges that as part of the recovery progress the private sector will invest significantly more than the local and central government. Furthermore, the Draft Recovery Strategy states that without private sector investment, recovery will not occur in a timely manner, many of the goals and aspirations the community has may not be achieved and opportunities may remain unrealised. Furthermore, attracting investment is critical and the Submitters want CERA to encourage and promote the implementation a broad range of incentives through the Recovery Strategy which could be implemented through the subsequent Recovery Plans.
- 4.11 At the current time, the Submitters consider that the Draft CBD Recovery Plan will not give effect to Goal 3.3.2 of the Draft Recovery Strategy and this needs to be addressed through better aligning the Goals within the Recovery Strategy with the desired built form outcomes for Christchurch CBD so that redevelopment supports a city centre that has a strong identity, supports investment, and provides high amenity that enhances the quality of life for residents and visitors.

Goal 3.3.3

- 4.12 The Submitters generally support Goal 3.3.3 within the Recovery Strategy which encourages using green and ecologically sustainable urban design technology and infrastructure to define greater Christchurch as a place built for the future. This Goal is reflected within the Draft CBD Recovery Plan through the concept of the Build Green Christchurch initiative, but the Submitters have a number of concerns as the new 'Build Green Christchurch Rating Tool' will not be released until January 2012. Furthermore the Draft CBD Recovery Plan does not provide any detail on what will constitute a 'pass' rating. Consequently the Draft CBD Recovery Plan is effectively referencing a document which has not been developed yet, and could undermine Goal 3.3.2 being achieved.
- 4.13 Goal 3.3.3 discusses the need to develop an integrated transport system providing accessible, affordable and safe travel choices for people and businesses and supporting economic development. The Submitters are concerned that the parking restrictions imposed in the Draft CBD Recovery Plan may undermine the ability of the Recovery Strategy to achieve this goal for the reasons mentioned above.

Goal 3.3.4

- 4.14 The Submitters generally support Goal 3.3.4 of the Draft Recovery Strategy which seeks to protect and restore the natural environment of Christchurch City to support biodiversity, economic prosperity and reconnect people to the river wetlands and Port Hills.

5. Timeframes and Development of Subsequent Recovery Plans

- 5.1 The Draft Recovery Strategy is light on specific details and the Submitters understand that important decisions and actions will be outlined in the subsequent recovery plans and programmes. Therefore, it is important that the community, and in particular the business community, are provided with an opportunity to comment on these subsequent plans before they are finalised to ensure that the rebuild of Christchurch becomes a reality and a success.
- 5.2 The Draft Recovery Strategy sets out a broad, high-level, strategic framework to achieve the vision and goals contained within the document and includes detailed timeframes for the preparation and implementation of various recovery plans and programmes. The Submitters believe that it is important that all stakeholders keep to these timeframes so that real progress in the recovery effort can be made, which in turn will assist in installing confidence in both the business and investors sectors. It is important that there is no unnecessary slippage in the specified timeframes for the preparation and implementation of the additional recovery plans and programmes.

6. Relief Sought

- 6.1 The submitters seek review and amendment of the Draft Recovery Strategy to provide appropriate overarching built form goals that will underpin the Draft CBD Recovery Plan for CBD. Without built form Goals, the Draft CBD Recovery Plan cannot give effect to the Draft Recovery Strategy in establishing a built environment that promotes high quality design and architecture outcomes supporting an integrated network of linked open and public spaces for recreation, community gathering, recreation and enjoyment. These factors are crucial to re-establishing Christchurch as a vibrant, functional and community focussed city that will instil developer confidence and attract the investment essentially required for recovery.
- 6.2 Alternatively, the Submitters seek such further, consequential, or other relief as is appropriate to take account of the concerns expressed in this submission, and the related submission on the Draft CBD Recovery Plan.

7. Concluding Comments


- 7.1 The Submitters welcome acknowledgement within the Draft Recovery Strategy that delivering recovery will be largely the responsibility of the private sector. Page 39 of the Draft Recovery Strategy outlines that establishing business and investor confidence is critical for the rebuild. Furthermore, reinvestment in the Central City will play a key role in Christchurch's wider recovery effort. This is why it is important that all recovery plans and strategies encourage both people and businesses to return to the Central City. An integral part of the recovery process is to rebuild a successful and vibrant Central City. Christchurch is New Zealand's second largest City and is the gateway to the South Island and it is essential that the Central City again becomes the centre of commerce for not only the Region, but for the whole South Island.
- 7.2 The Recovery Strategy stresses the importance of collaboration in the recovery process and that no one agency or group alone will be able to achieve recovery. The Submitters support the aim of *"establishing and maintaining constructive and collaborative relationships is essential to ensure timely, appropriate and enduring recovery focused initiatives"*. The private sector will invest in the recovery process significantly more compared to both local and central government, therefore

councils and central government need to take a collaborative approach with the private sector to ensure a successful and sustainable rebuild.

7.3 The Submitters are supportive in principal of the approach taken by CERA in creating a Draft Recovery Strategy that aims to ensure recovery of Greater Christchurch is sustained and successful; however they are concerned about the lack of alignment between the Draft Recovery Strategy and the Draft CBD Recovery Plan, which must give effect to the Strategy. The Recovery Strategy needs to include Goals that focus on the physical built form to guide objectives, policies and rules within the Draft CBD Recovery Plan. The recovery process needs to be collaborative and well co-ordinated. Reinvestment in Christchurch, and in particular the Central City, will play a key role in Christchurch's wider recovery effort. Therefore, it is important to create an environment which is conducive to investment and ensures that those companies and investors who are currently in Christchurch remain, as well as, encouraging new companies and investors to Christchurch. Too much regulation can create barriers for reinvestment as regulations impose a cost, which in return could affect the ability of the Recovery Strategy to achieve its Vision and Goals for Christchurch City.

8. We wish to be heard in support of our submission.

9. If others make a similar submission we will consider presenting a joint case with them at a hearing.

Signature 
(Signature of submitters or person authorised to sign on behalf of submitters)

Date 30 October 2011.....

Address for Service of Submitters: Harrison Grierson Consultants Limited
P O Box 4283
Christchurch, 8140

Telephone: (03) 962 9770
Facsimile: (03) 962 9771
Email: k.deuling@harrisingrierson.com

Contact person: Kerstin Deuling - Planner

N:\2120\131787_01 124-136 Oxford Tce\500 Del\Submissions\Recovery Strategy\SUB001v3-draftrecoverystrategy-hh-kid.doc

SUBMISSION ON THE PUBLICLY NOTIFIED DRAFT CENTRAL CITY PLAN

To Central City Plan Regulatory Frameworks Comments
Christchurch City Council
PO Box 73001
Christchurch 8154

Name of Submitters Hereford Holdings Limited and Gough McKinnon Limited

Address: C/- Harrison Grierson Consultants Limited
PO Box 4283
CHRISTCHURCH 8140

Attention: Kerstin Deuling

This is a submission on the Draft Central City Plan for Christchurch City for Christchurch City.

SUBMISSION IN SUPPORT AND IN OPPOSITION TO THE DRAFT CENTRAL CITY PLAN

1. The specific provisions of the proposal that our submission relates to are:

- Transport
- Urban Design
- Green Star Building Tool
- Height Limits
- Heritage
- Maximum retail net floor area
- Noise controls for the Oxford Terrace hospitality area
- Residential activities within the Central City Core Zone
- Minimum floor to floor height on ground floor for the whole of the Central City
- Development Contributions
- Existing Use Rights

2. Our submission is:

- 2.1 Hereford Holdings Limited and Gough McKinnon Limited, together referred to as the 'Submitters' own significant landholdings in Central Christchurch, as identified on the plan attached as **Annexure 1**. These landholdings are located within the 'CBD Red Zone', and are bound by Hereford Street to the north, Oxford Terrace to the west and Cashel Street to the south, comprising of approximately 5,514m².



2.2 The following landholdings are owned by Hereford Holdings Limited:

- 84 Hereford Street – Pt Section 859 TN OF Christchurch (488m²)
- 86-88 Hereford Street – Lot 2 DP 47548 (506m²)
- 130-136 Oxford Terrace – Pt Section 860 TN OF Christchurch (999m²)
- 128 Oxford Street – Pt Section 861 TN OF Christchurch (508m²)
- 126 Oxford Street – Lot 1 DP 3243 (227m²); Lot 1 DP 10014 (160m²); Lot 3 DP 3243 (70m²); Lot 4 DP 8065 (49m²)
- 83-85 Cashel Street – Pt Section 862 TN OF Christchurch (414m²)
- 87-89 Cashel Street – Lot 3 DP 8065 (30m²); Lot 2 DP 8065 (49m²); Lot 1 DP 8065 (202m²); Pt Lot 1 DP 2197 (7m²); Pt Lot 2 DP 3243 (248m²)
- 93-95 Cashel Street – Lot 5 DP 9036 (551m²); Lot 1 DP 9036 (197m²); Lot 2 DP 9036 (55m²); Lot 4 DP 9036 (45m²); Lot 3 DP 9036 (17m²); Lot 6 DP 9036 (111m²)

2.3 The following landholdings are owned by Gough McKinnon Limited:

- 77-79 Cashel Street/124 Oxford Terrace – Pt Section 862 TN OF Christchurch (581m²)

2.4 The Submitters' landholdings are located within the Central City Zone under the current City Plan; however, the Submitters' landholdings would be rezoned under the Draft Central City plan proposed by Council. This new zone is the Central City Core Zone, where Council believes that the zone provisions have been designed to encourage and enable redevelopment and enhancement of the Central City.

2.5 The Submitters' landholdings include the following two heritage buildings:

- The former Canterbury Jockey Club Building (128-128A Oxford Terrace), which is listed as a Group 4 building within Appendix 1 of Volume 3, Part 10 'Heritage and Amenities'. This building is also listed as a Category II building within the New Zealand Historic Places Trust's (NZHPT) Register; and
- Shands Emporium (88 Hereford Street) is listed as a Group 2 building within Appendix 1 of Volume 3, Part 10 'Heritage and Amenities'. This building is also listed as a Category I building within the NZHPT's Register.

2.6 The former New Zealand Trust and Loan Building (at 84-86 Hereford Street) and the former Twentyman and Cousins Store (at 93 Cashel Street) have both been demolished as a result of the Canterbury Earthquakes.

2.7 Hereford Holdings Ltd and Gough McKinnon Ltd seek a balanced and transparent resource-planning regime for the rebuild of Central Christchurch that acknowledges and facilitates their role as an important central city landowner in making a significant overall contribution to the social and economic wellbeing of Christchurch City Centre. The Submitters are supportive in principle of the approach taken by Christchurch City Council on particular issues within the Draft Central City Plan however they have concerns relating to a number of provisions/initiatives within the proposed Plan and these are detailed below.

Provisions of the Draft Central City Plan Supported by the Submitters

2.8 The provisions which the Submitters support include:

- Promoting a compact Central Business District;
- Recognising the importance of the Avon River and creating a riverfront park through the Central City;
- Changing the one-way streets back to two-way streets;
- Locating a sports complex in the Central City (however the Submitters would like to see it located closer to the City Core);
- Rebuilding a new convention centre as this will attract people to Christchurch and provide business opportunities for local business owners within the Central City Core;
- Displaying certificates at the entrance of all commercial buildings to show who has met or exceeded the Building Code Standards in terms of earthquake strengthening;
- Enabling temporary carparks to occur on a site without an associated activity;
- Permitting temporary buildings on sites which were previously occupied by a building that has been demolished following the 2010 or 2011 Canterbury Earthquakes. This will enable landowners to generate some economic returns in the interim while they decide on their longer term site development options;
- The idea of implementing incentives to stimulate business activity, commercial development and new household growth in the Central City (although the Submitters would like these incentives to go further); and
- Objectives, policies and rules that:
 - Support and protect the role of the Central City as the region's primary commercial area in the recovery following the Canterbury Earthquakes of 2010 and 2011;
 - Limit the expansion of suburban centres that have the potential to impact on the recovery of the Central City;
 - Encourage intensification and a greater mix of activities and development of sites within the Central City;
 - Provide for the greatest concentration and scale of buildings within the Central City;
 - Encourage both residential and visitor accommodation within the Central City;
 - Seek to create a vibrant and lively environment by ensuring frontages within the core commercial area are activated through glass frontages; and
 - Enable the establishment of temporary buildings throughout the Central City on sites that have been cleared following earthquake damage.

Provisions of the Draft Central City Plan Opposed by the Submitters

2.9 Notwithstanding the above, the Submitters oppose a number of provisions/initiatives contained in the Draft Central City Plan. In particular, the Submitters oppose:

- Restricting vehicle movements within the Central City;
- Limiting parking within the Central City;
- The lack of provision for more than one supermarket within the Central City;
- Limiting the extent of retail floorspace for individual retail activities within the Central City Core;
- Imposing minimum and maximum building height restrictions; and
- Reducing the permitted noise limits applicable to the Oxford Terrace hospitality area.

2.10 Having regard to the above, and without limiting the general nature of the matters opposed, the Submitters raise the following concerns in relation to the detailed provisions proposed by Council:

Transport

Carparking

2.11 The Draft Central City Plan recognises that parking can play an important role in maintaining commercial viability within the Central City and Objective 7.9 aims to achieve *"an effective and accessible Central City for people and all forms of transport"*. However, the new policies and rules proposed by Council fail to give effect to this objective so that the Plan will unduly restrict both vehicle movement and vehicle presence in the Central City Core.

2.12 The Submitters welcome the concept of parking spaces being market driven. This concept is partially alluded to in proposed new Policy 7.9.6 *'Car parking not provided by activities in the Central City'*, which aims to reduce the need for activities to provide their own parking. However, this policy goes on to outline in the 'Explanation and Reasons' section that carparking areas should be located close to Distributor Streets or Avenues. The Submitters want to see carparking buildings built close to the demand areas (i.e. within the Central City Core). The provision of adequate and convenient carparking in close proximity to the Central City is a key incentive for businesses and landowners to rebuild. Easy access to retail stores and businesses located within the Central City is critical to a successful rebuild. A shopper purchasing a number of items from various shops along Cashel Street will not want to walk to proposed off-street carparking buildings located close to the Distributor Streets or Avenues; they will instead prefer to have access to centrally located carparking close to where they shop.

2.13 Colliers have suggested to the Submitters that the estimated demand for carparking spaces for business parks is approximately 1 space per 35m² of gross floor area. The estimated demand for a typical shopping centre is 1 space per 20m² of leasable retail area. The current City Plan specifies minimum carparking requirements for residents/visitors, staff and cycle parking spaces as detailed in the Table 1 below for retail, offices, hospitality and residential activities. The Council's approach in the Draft Central City Plan is the polar opposite to what is currently promoted within the City Plan. The Draft Central City Plan specifies a maximum parking space requirement of 1 space per 75m² of Gross Floor Area (GFA) for Central City properties that are located in the Central City Core, or have

direct access to a 'bus street'; and 1 space per 50m² GFA for all other sites within the Central City. Proposed new critical standards '*Exceeding the maximum parking standards in the Centre City*' (Part 3 – 2.5.2) states that providing more than the specified maximum parking spaces in the City Centre Core Zone is a non-complying activity, which the Submitters do not support. Developers face significant costs associated with rebuilding the Central City and Council's new approach to parking provisions is a significant shift change and could be a real disincentive for developers to rebuild in the Central City.

Table 1: Minimum Carparking Requirements			
Activity	Residents/Visitors	Staff	Cycle Parking Spaces
Offices Generally (except Business 4T Zone)	5% of staff requirement (1 space minimum)	2.5 spaces/100m ² GFA	1 space/200m ² GFA
Business 4T Zone	5% of staff requirement (1 space minimum)	4 spaces/100m ² GFA	1 space/200m ² GFA
Place of entertainment (generally)	1 space/10m ² PFA; or 1 space/10 seats (whichever is the greater)	10% of visitor requirements	1 space/50m ² PFA
Food and beverage outlets	4 spaces/100m ² PFA for the first 150m ² PFA, 19 spaces/100m ² PFA thereafter	1 space/100m ² PFA (2 spaces minimum)	1 space/100m ² PFA
Retail activities and commercial services (generally)	If GLFA less than 750m ² then 4 spaces/100m ² GLFA, otherwise: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • 4.6 spaces/100m² GLFA for the first 20000m² GLFA, • 3.3 spaces/100m² GLFA for the next 10000m² GLFA, • 3.0 spaces/100m² thereafter • 3 spaces/100m² of any gross leasable outdoor display area 	0.5 spaces/100m ² GLFA	1 space/200m ² GLFA
All Living Zones (except Living 4A, 4B (Central City), 4C, G and	Residents: 2 spaces (1 garageable)/unit + Visitors 1 space/5 units	N/A	Nil

Table 1: Minimum Carparking Requirements			
Activity	Residents/Visitors	Staff	Cycle Parking Spaces
Central City Edge Zones			
Living G (Yaldhurst)	For a site of 400m ² or less only 1 carparking space is required	N/A	Nil
All other zones (Including Living 4A, 4B (Central City) and 4C Zones)	Residents: 1 garageable space/unit + Visitors 1 space/5 units	N/A	Nil

- 2.14 If carparking buildings are not located close to where parking is needed, the repercussions are that people will choose instead to shop at suburban malls, which are viewed as being 'car friendly' due to the proximity of the carparking areas to the shops. As a result, the Central City will fail to attract shoppers and retailers/businesses will either choose not to establish in the Central City or struggle to survive once established given the limited public access, poor convenience and low amenity environment. The Submitters consider that Council needs to review its strategy for car parking on this basis, and that Council should be seeking to encourage easy access for people to use the central city as the principal convenience shopping destination for Christchurch. Convenient access to car parking will also assist in supporting the 'evening economy' of the City, for those visiting restaurants, cafes, bars, clubs and the like, and to establishing Christchurch as a vibrant and successful 24/7 City.
- 2.15 Under the proposed Draft Central City Plan, roads within the Central City are to be reclassified into a new hierarchy. Those sections of Oxford Terrace and Cashel Street adjacent to the Submitters' landholdings are to become a 'way'. Under this new classification, ways are intended to prioritise people ahead of vehicular traffic. The Submitters are concerned as the Draft Central City Plan states that on-street parking will be removed where there is a need to use the space for another use. The Draft Central City Plan states that Council will *endeavour* to replace these parking spaces in an off-street location. The Submitters are concerned that there is no mechanism to ensure that Council provides more parking in an off-street location when on-street parking is removed and that this will further reduce the ability for people to park within the Central City, and undermine its vitality and viability.
- 2.16 The Submitters consider that the provision of car parking spaces should be determined by the market. Many of the businesses that have relocated out of the Central City as a consequence of the recent earthquakes have been enjoying more carparking for both their clients and staff. Restricting car parking within the Central City through imposing a maximum parking provision could significantly and adversely affect the ability of the Central City Core to rebuild and to attract people back into use the City Centre amenities and facilities. Parking plays a vital important role in maintaining commercial viability within the Central City and it can be the mechanism to encourage people to return. Therefore the Submitters would like all standards seeking to restrict the number of parking spaces in the Central City deleted.

Cycle Parking Requirements

- 2.17 The Submitters support initiatives that encourage people to use a range of transport modes to access the Central City. However, they consider that the requirements for visitor and staff cycle parking proposed by Council is too onerous. Having the provision of cycle parking as a critical standard whereby non-compliance with the standard would result in a non-complying activity status, is too high a threshold. The Submitters preference would be for Council to provide communal cycle parking facilities in appropriate locations throughout the Central City instead of specifying that owners, occupiers or developers must provide their own spaces. The Submitters consider that the provision of high quality, communal cycle parking spaces should be provided in convenient locations, for example along Cashel Street or Oxford Terrace, within Cathedral Square or integrated them within off-street carparking buildings.
- 2.18 In addition, the Council could support those landowners, occupiers or developers wishing to provide cycle parking spaces to do so through the Build Green Christchurch tool.

Location of onsite carparking and loading areas

- 2.19 The Draft Central City Plan introduces a new development standard (Part 3 - 2.2.1 – Building Appearance 3 '*Location of on-site carparking and loading areas*') which restricts the location of any parking or loading areas to the rear of, on top of, within or under buildings. However, this standard states that when parking is provided within a building it is not to be provided within 10m of the road boundary. The Submitters agree that carparking should be hidden from road boundaries through effective screening; however, they disagree with restricting the location of carparking within 10m of the road frontage. If carparking is effectively screened from the road boundary, there should be no need to restrict its physical location.

Access into the Central City

- 2.20 The Submitters oppose Council's proposal to turn Park Terrace into a 'way' street, where the main focus will be prioritising people ahead of vehicular traffic. Park Terrace is a major feeder road for people living northwest of the four avenues and this function needs to be recognised and maintained. The Submitters consider that Park Terrace should become a distributor street. The Submitters would also like to see a new bridge being built across the Avon River, between the hospital end of Rolleston Avenue and the intersection with Antigua Street, so that this completes the four avenues connections; however they recognise that specific safety measures will need to be implemented, such as suitable traffic calming and a 30km/hr speed limit, to avoid this road becoming a short-cut. The Submitters believe that both Deans Avenue and Harper Avenue are located too far away from the Central City to act as key movement corridors into the Central City as envisaged by Council.
- 2.21 The Submitters support the lowering of speed limits within the Central City Core to 30km/hr and support also the removal of all of the 'no left' and 'no right' turns at intersections to encourage ease of movement through and around the Central City Core.
- 2.22 The Submitters support the widening of Colombo Street south of Lichfield Street, which would be possible as a result of the extent of demolition which is occurring in this area. They would welcome Colombo Street being made wider so that it could become a Central City boulevard or avenue type street with lower speed limits

(e.g. 30km/hr), which would create a central grand north-south boulevard within the Central City providing a thoroughfare for pedestrians, cyclists and motor vehicles.

Building Setbacks

- 2.23 Development Standard '*Building Setback*' (Part 3, 2.2.1 – 1.1) outlines that all buildings are to be built up to all public road boundaries and/or all boundaries with all public open space. The Submitters consider that an exception needs to be made for those sites fronting onto Oxford Terrace to enable outdoor seating and dining areas to be accommodated on the landowner's land so that people can take advantage of the Avon River Park on the western side of Oxford Terrace. For this purpose, the Submitters consider that the ground floor of those buildings fronting onto Oxford Terrace should be setback from the site's road frontage in order to provide adequate space for people to sit outside and enjoy Oxford Terrace's park-side setting.
- 2.24 The potential wording of an amended '*Building Setback*' Development Standard (Part 3 - 2.2.1 - 1.1) could be as follows:

*"1.1 Building Setback – (i) All buildings shall be built to all public road boundaries and all boundaries with all public open space, **except for those lots fronting onto Oxford Terrace where there is the ability to create a maximum setback of 10m from the road boundary to accommodate outdoor seating and dining areas.**"*

Maximum Plaza Size

- 2.25 Development Standard '*Continuity of Frontage*' (Part 3 - 2.2.1 – 1.2) states that the maximum dimension of any outdoor plaza within the Central City Core is 10m wide by 10m deep. The Submitters oppose this standard as it is considered to be overly prescriptive and restrictive, and without justification. Such a prohibitive standard would preclude the establishing of additional large areas of public space to occur in appropriate locations and is contrary to Council's objective of creating a pedestrian oriented city with places and spaces for socialising and meeting.

Urban Design

- 2.26 The Draft Central City Plan includes a new '*Sites where a restricted discretionary activity status applies*' Development Standard (Part 3 - 2.2.2) whereby the erection of any new buildings, or external alterations to any existing buildings or the use of any part of a site not undertaken in a building, will be a restricted discretionary activity. This standard will apply to the majority of sites located within the Central City. The matters for assessment cover a range of topics, including site context and layout, corner sites and building sustainability.
- 2.27 In principal, the Submitters support Council's objective of encouraging a high quality and attractive Central City through encouraging good urban design outcomes; however, they consider that the matters for assessment under the new standard fail to provide sufficient clarity of certainty as to what outcomes Council is seeking to achieve. It is considered therefore that Council should provide supplementary guidance on what it considers to be appropriate urban design principles and design outcomes for the Central City, i.e. providing photographs and sketches.

-
- 2.28 Furthermore, there is a note under the Development Standard which states that, in implementing this rule, Council may consider consulting a design panel made up of representatives from bodies such as the Institute of Architects, the Institute of Landscape Architects and Historic Places Trust. There is no mention of who will pay for this additional service, which will be used at Council's discretion, based on a subjective assessment by officers as to the design merits of a particular proposal. The Submitters consider that, because urban design can be a subjective issue, especially in the absence of robust design assessment criteria or guidelines, the cost of review by a design panel should be fairly and reasonably recovered and met at least in part by Council. The full costs of this service should not be met by applicants in the circumstances, and where Council needs to enable and encourage rebuild and regeneration.
- 2.29 Notwithstanding the above, the Submitters have concerns relating to the following specific principles included in the assessment matters for the '*Sites where a restricted discretionary activity status applies*' Development Standard (within Part 3 - 2.2.2):
- "*b(i) The extent to which the development considers local environmental conditions, including ...and wind funnelling.*" The Submitters request that further information is provided by Council to outline what is meant by the term 'wind funnelling', and what level of reporting should be required. Furthermore, the Submitters request that wind funnelling is only considered for proposals over a certain height so that specific technical reporting is not required for every application;
 - "*b(vii) The extent to which the developments support prominent vistas and view shafts*". The Submitters request that the Council identifies the prominent vistas and view shafts that they wish to protect, or delete this matter;
 - "*f(iii) The extent to which disabled access is integrated within the development.*" The Submitters request that this principal be deleted as it is already controlled under the Building Act 2004 and other legislation; and
 - "*g(vii) The extent to which on-site measures to reduce, treat or re-use storm water runoff are incorporated.*" The Submitters request that this principal is deleted as stormwater treatment is controlled under other sections of the City Plan. This principal is out of place under the urban design assessment matters.
- 2.30 The Draft Central City Plan requires at least one entrance per 10m of building frontage. Therefore, a shop with a 15m frontage could require two entrances as a result of the rule. The Submitters agree that it is beneficial to locate a building's primary entrance on the primary street where the building is located as this creates movement and active frontage. However, it will not always be appropriate to have multiple entrances to buildings as this could create additional points of potential blockage and obstruction and prove to be confusing as people may not be able to tell which the main entrance is. Multiple entrances can also create additional security issues for businesses, in particular shops.
- 2.31 The submitters consider that it is more appropriate to promote an adequate level of glazing on the ground floors to avoid bland exteriors and increase surveillance of the street, rather than necessarily requiring multiple entrances leading to the same tenancies. On this basis, the Submitters seek deletion of the '*Numbers of primary entrances on ground floor*' Development Standard (within Part 3 – 2.2.1 – 2.1).

2.32 The Draft Central City Plan seeks to introduce a new '*Height and Form*' Community Standard (Part 3 - 2.3-1) which specifies a minimum floor to floor height on the ground floor of 4.5m for buildings within the Central City. However, the Draft Central City Plan does not contain any assessment matters or reasons for this rule. The Submitters consider that this requirement is onerous and too prescriptive. Such a blanket rule should not be applied to the entire Central City, especially when a building is not being used for retail. Submitters' preference is to encourage appropriate variation in the floor to floor height within the Central City as, in combination with the proposed maximum building height rule, the Plan provisions will result in street frontages containing building of uniform bulk, height and scale and having limited design variation, interest and overall amenity. Having regard to the above, the Submitters seek deletion of this rule to provide for the market to dictate floor to floor height on the ground floor of buildings that reflect end-use, purpose and function.

Building Height Restrictions and Recession Plane Angles

2.33 The Draft Central City Plan seeks to introduce a minimum and a maximum building height limit. The minimum building height for the Submitters' landholdings is 3 floors with a minimum height of 13m. The maximum building height for the Submitters' landholdings is predominantly limited to a maximum of six floors (5 + 1 setback) up to 25m as a permitted activity, except for those sites fronting onto Cashel Street, where the maximum permitted building height is reduced to 21m. The maximum permitted building height of 21m is only applicable to those sites on the northern side of Cashel Street, within Cashel Mall.

2.34 The Draft Central City Plan provides for the 'award' of a bonus seventh floor up to 29m for all areas within the Central City Core Zone, except New Regent Street, Cashel Street and High Street. This bonus floor is only claimable by achieving one of the following: New Zealand Green Building Council Star Rating; providing pitched roofs between 30° and 60°; heritage and character façade retention; and/or contribution of land towards a comprehensive public land and courtyard network. The Draft Central City Plan does not contain any assessment matters or reasons for rules relating to the building height and form rules.

2.35 The Central City Core zone 'description and purpose' states that the purpose of this zone is to "*allow a diverse range of activities and the most significant scale and intensity of activities*". Furthermore, sub-section C) within the Environmental Results Anticipated for the zone outlines that there should be the "*continuation and reinforcement of the central city as a densely built-up and compact urban environment, and the dominant physical built feature of Christchurch*". If the Central City Plan enforces maximum permitted height limits for those sites within the Central City, this will undermine the ability to achieve the objectives, policies and environmental outcomes that encourage a densely built-up and compact city centre. The proposed height limits will detrimentally impact on the potential for rentable space (which will be limited) and land values (which will increase). These factors, in combination with the proposed controls on urban design and sustainability, will significantly impact upon the economic viability of development and undermine the recovery of the Central City.

2.36 The Submitters note that, whilst the Draft Central City Plan seeks to dispose of the existing maximum plot ratio rule (which is 6.5:1 under the current Central City Zone provisions) this will encourage developers to build over their whole site to compensate for the building height restrictions. The Submitters are concerned that this could mean that the resultant floors only have windows to the street side meaning that, for mid-block sites, the remaining three sides would have no light.

In addition, developments are less likely to include variation or articulation in the external walls because these urban design measures would reduce the amount of rentable floor space without the ability to compensate with additional floor levels.

- 2.37 Having regard to the above concerns, the Submitters consider that greater design flexibility is required for buildings to enable height and scale of built form cognisant with a City Centre location where the specific building design mitigates any adverse effects of the development. For example, a better design outcome might be achieved by facilitating a two or three storey podium with a 10 floor tower (containing either a mix of office, hospitality or residential activities), and which would allow light and ventilation into all four sides of the building on the upper levels and assist with ensuring adequate sunlight and outlook on the adjoining streets.
- 2.38 The Submitters seek deletion of the proposed maximum and minimum building heights for the Central City in favour of allowing the market to dictate building height. This will provide for variety in the cityscape and, at the same time, avoid potential economic viability issues for developers. The structural and foundation costs associated with constructing a 3-4 storey building are often comparable with a 20 storey building yet with a maximum building height rule in place landowners and developers will be unable to recover these costs in rentable floor area. This risks significant areas of the city centre becoming sterile and undeveloped as it will be uneconomic to rebuild.
- 2.39 The urban design development standard (*'Sites where a restricted discretionary activity status applies – Part 3 – 2.2.2*) will promote high quality urban design outcomes and an attractive Central City. However, the building height restrictions proposed should be deleted for those reasons outlined above.
- 2.40 Alternatively, should Council wish to impose a maximum permitted height limit, the Submitters consider that this limit should be increased to 40m within the Central City. Implementing relevant recession plane angles along the site's northern boundary would ensure that streets are not in a shadow at midday on the shortest day of the year. The Submitters would also seek an increase in the maximum building height on the northern side of Cashel Street (between Oxford Terrace and High Street) to 40m, with appropriate recession plane angles introduced to allow sunlight and daylight into Cashel Street Mall at midday on the shortest day of the year.

Verandas

- 2.41 The Draft Central City Plan requires verandas to be provided for every building fronting onto those streets identified on Planning Map 4. The Submitters believe that it is inappropriate for every building to provide a veranda or other means of weather protection with continuous cover for pedestrians. This development standard should only be applicable for new buildings and existing buildings should not be captured under this rule, particularly those buildings which are listed as heritage buildings in the City Plan where verandas maybe out of character. Therefore the Submitters propose the following amended development standard:

*"3.3 Verandas – Every **new** building shown as subject to a veranda control on Central City Planning Map 4 shall provide a veranda or other means of weather protection with continuous cover for pedestrians."*

Residential Activities within the Central City

- 2.42 The Submitters welcome the Council's approach in encouraging residential activities within the Central City; however, they consider achieving this outcome will be undermined by a number of proposed objectives, policies and rules relating to residential parking provisions and outdoor living space.
- 2.43 In terms of outdoor living space the Submitters request amendments to the volume and area of outdoor living space (for private and communal), to be provided for residential units. The Draft Central City Plan states that the required outdoor living space can be provided through a mixture of private and communal areas; however, any shared area must be able to accommodate an 8m diameter circle. The Submitters consider that this will not allow for the delivery of multi-unit affordable housing to occur within the Central City. The Submitters consider that greater flexibility is needed in the provision of outdoor living space, and that the market should be allowed to dictate the area of both private and communal open space provided for each unit. Those people who require larger outdoor living areas will move to areas out of the Central City Core allowing for appropriate higher density residential forms of development, as envisaged by Council, within the Central City Core Zone.
- 2.44 If a minimum outdoor living space requirement is imposed then the Submitters request that the minimum area is limited to 5m², with a minimum dimension of 1.5m for each residential unit within the Central City Core, and the ability for outdoor space to be provided by a balcony. The Submitters supports the promotion of inner city living; however, it should not have to include outdoor living areas (private and communal), particularly when there is significant existing and proposed public open space in and around the Central City.
- 2.45 The smallest residential unit which can be created under the proposed Draft Central City Plan provisions is 35m² for a studio unit. Furthermore the plan states that the maximum provision of off-street parking spaces is 1 space per 75m² of gross floor area for central city properties which are located in the Central City Core. This will result in there only being one car park per every three residential studio units. Exceeding the maximum parking standards for residential activities within the Central City will be a non-complying activity. The Submitters are concerned that by limiting carparking for residential activities within the Central City Core Zone it will not encourage developers to build residential units in the Central City. This will undermine Council's desire to increase residential activity within the Central City. For these reasons, the Submitters seek amendment of the car parking requirements for residential activities with greater flexibility provided for the market to dictate the level of carparking required, rather than imposing rules within the proposed Central City Plan.

Buildings Adjacent to a Listed Heritage Building

- 2.46 The Submitters own a number of heritage buildings within their landholdings. The Draft Central City Plan seeks to introduce a new Development Standard '*All buildings, places and objects (Listed in Appendix 1) located within the Central City*' (Part 10 - 1.3.3(a)) whereby the construction of a new building on a site of a listed heritage item is a Discretionary Activity for Group 1 and 2 items (e.g. Shands Emporium) and a Controlled Activity for Groups 3 and 4 items, with Council discretion limited to consideration of potential effects on heritage. Furthermore, the construction of a new building on a site immediately adjoining a site containing a listed heritage item is a Discretionary Activity for Group 1 and 2 items and a

Controlled Activity for Group 3 and 4 items, with Council's discretion limited to consideration of potential effects on heritage values.

- 2.47 The Submitters request further guidance from Council on the matters that they will consider so that developers are provided with some level of direction and certainty on what they can develop on their sites. The assessment matters contained within Clause 10 – 1.4.1 state that the construction of new buildings on a site immediately adjoining a site containing a listed heritage item is not to reduce the heritage item's visibility from any road or public place. This assessment matter could result in the landowner on the immediately adjoining site not being able to build up to the road frontage if the listed heritage item is setback which could in turn create a no build area for the landowner.
- 2.48 The Submitters are concerned that having a site next to a heritage item will hinder their ability to develop their own site, and that the Council should instead be encouraging development within the Central City. The Submitters agree that new buildings located adjacent to existing heritage items need to be sympathetic and compliment them, and they support the Council's intention of encouraging the retention of heritage items, however placing too much regulation can become a disincentive for developers to retain their heritage items.

Noise Provisions

- 2.49 Development Standard '*Noise Standards for Central City*' (Part 11 - 1.3.3.2) introduces a hierarchy of noise limits through the introduction of Table 2 '*Central City Noise Standards*' which specifies different maximum noise limits for different precincts within the Central City (Category 1, 2 and 3). The Submitters' have landholdings within the Category 2 precinct (i.e. those sites fronting onto Oxford Terrace). The rest of their landholdings are within the Category 3 precinct (i.e. those sites fronting onto Cashel Street and Hereford Street). The Category 1 entertainment and hospitality precinct allows higher noise levels to help them attract 'core' entertainment activities, such as night-clubs and bars. The purpose of the Category 2 precinct is to promote quieter ambiance for outdoor dining at cafes and restaurants.
- 2.50 The Submitters' landholdings fronting Oxford Terrace have historically been an all-day entertainment area. This Oxford Terrace hospitality area is an established entertainment area and an important part of the Central City's identity. The Submitters propose that the higher noise restrictions proposed for the areas around Lichfield Street and High Street (i.e. Category 1 precinct) as shown on Proposed Planning Map 2 should also apply to the existing hospitality area along Oxford Terrace, between Lichfield Street and Armagh Street. This would enable this section of Oxford Terrace to continue to operate as an important hospitality area which includes a thriving mix of cafes, restaurants, bars and clubs that are open beyond the 10pm time limit generally imposed within the Category 2 Precinct.
- 2.51 The Submitters support the proposed noise insulation rule whereby any new habitable space within any residential unit or travellers' accommodation needs to achieve a minimum external to internal noise reduction of 30dBA. This will enable Oxford Terrace to operate within the noise limits specified for the Category 1 precinct area, and allow the area to continue to attract core entertainment activities, without adversely affecting residential amenity.

Build Green Christchurch

- 2.52 The Submitters generally support the concept of encouraging and promoting new buildings within Central Christchurch to become more sustainable; however, they have a number of concerns regarding the implementation of the Build Green Christchurch initiative.
- 2.53 The new Build Green Christchurch Rating Tool is to be developed by the New Zealand Green Building Council, which is a private industry organisation that operates the Green Star building rating system in New Zealand. Volume 1 of the Draft Central City Plan outlines that the Green Star Tool will be released in January 2012. Volume 2 of the Draft Central City Plan (see pages 208-212) includes Table 1 which outlines the categories, points and conditional requirements for the Build Green Christchurch rating tool; however, we note that there is no detail provided on what will constitute a 'pass' rating.
- 2.54 The Submitters, like many other property owners/developers with landholdings in the Central City, need more detail of the proposed rating system before they can commit to support it. At this time, the Submitters must oppose the rating system due to lack of clarity and information.
- 2.55 Notwithstanding the above, the Draft Central City Plan is effectively referencing a document which has not been developed yet. Furthermore, on Page 13 of Volume 2, the Plan outlines that the likely cost for demonstrating compliance will be approximately \$10,000 per building, and that it will take approximately 2 weeks for the assessment. Building owners are to engage a New Zealand Green Building Council accredited professional to:
- Assess whether the building has achieved the relevant criteria by reviewing the relevant drawings, specifications and documents;
 - Recommend to the New Zealand Green Building Council the Pass or Fail score achieved; and
 - Provide signed statements and copies of key design and project documentation to the New Zealand Green Building Council as verification.

This additional requirement on all new office, retail (shop, cafes, restaurant or bar), apartment buildings (3 storeys or higher), or any mix of these building types within the four avenues will significantly increase overall costs (and timeframes) to redevelop in the Central City, and may discourage redevelopment from occurring at all.

Maximum Retail Square Area

- 2.56 In the Central City Zone description it states that the purpose of this area of the City is to allow for a diverse range of activities and the most significant scale and intensity of activities (page 39, Volume 2). City Centres are important places as they provide economic, social, health and environmental benefits for the wider community. The function and viability of the Central City needs to be protected from other commercial centres, such as the expansion of suburban centres, out-of-town shopping centres, retail parks, etc. In that context limits on the maximum retail floor space that can be established in the Central City area could inhibit the ability of city centre landowners to attract anchor tenants likely to require larger units. For this reason, the Submitters seek deletion of this rule as it is more important to impose these types of restrictions on retail activities outside the Central City so to protect the vitality and viability of what will be the City's principal shopping and business centre.

-
- 2.57 The Submitters acknowledges Council's concerns that the typical large format ('big box') retailers will move into the Central City with the potential to impact upon visual amenity due to their windowless exteriors and limited architectural treatment. However, the use of rules to regulate, and guidelines to guide, the extent of glazing, detailed design, use of materials and urban design considerations will avoid this type of development from occurring within the Central City.
- 2.58 It is vitally important for the Central City retail area to have multiple anchor tenants and to reinforce its position at the top of the retail hierarchy. Anchor tenants will demand large units with floor areas exceeding the limits proposed to be imposed by Council. The issue however is not floor area but the design and appearance of the buildings that will accommodate large retail stores. The most appropriate and effective way to mitigate the effects of such development is not through imposing floor area limits but by requiring consideration of built form, scale, orientation, layout and detailed design in all new development through the adoption of appropriate design assessment criteria.

Existing Use Rights

- 2.59 The Submitters are concerned that the Draft Central City Plan is silent on existing use rights for those buildings within the Central City that have been damaged by the earthquakes and/or are within the 'CBD red zone' and so have not been in recent continuous use. The draft Plan fails to provide the necessary reassurances to land and building owners that existing use rights will be protected. Existing use rights is an important issue for the Submitters for a number of reasons, including enabling them to rebuild within the 30m setback from the banks of the Avon River, which is classified as a downstream river in the current City Plan.
- 2.60 Many of the buildings within the Central City have been in existence for a long period of time and building owners, whose buildings have been demolished, may struggle to prove that the use of their land has been lawfully established due to the age of the building/onsite activity. Furthermore existing use rights lapse if the use is discontinued for more than 12 months and consent for revival is not obtained within the required statutory timeframes. Many of the businesses within the Central City, including the Submitters' businesses, are still within the 'CBD red zone' and as a consequence they have not been able to operate since the 22 February 2011 earthquake.
- 2.61 The Draft Central City Plan is also silent on development contributions and how this matter will be addressed, particularly for those buildings which have already been demolished.

Incentives

- 2.62 The Submitters encourage Council to consider implementing a broader range of incentives that will promote the redevelopment of the Central City to ensure its future success. The Submitters seek consideration of the following incentives in this regard:

Development Levies

- 2.63 The Submitters request no development levies within the four avenues for any development as the existing infrastructure is in place to handle residential, retail and business. Development levies should increase as a direct relationship of the distance from the Central City as it will cost significantly more to service outlying areas for sewerage, potable water supply, storm water disposal, libraries, street

lighting, roading and bus routes. To charge \$40,000 per additional Central City apartment and to also charge exactly the same for an additional house unit located, for example, at Halswell, does not fairly represent the true cost of servicing these out-lying Greenfield developments. Development levies should reflect true cost and increase with distance from the Central City to act as a disincentive for continual expansion of the city boundaries and promote a compact and contained city form with a strong, thriving and successful city centre.

Reserve Contributions

- 2.64 The Submitters requests that there be no reserve contributions charged for development within the four avenues due to the existing areas of large open spaces, such as Hagley Park, Cranmer Square and Latimer Square. The Submitters consider that it is critical that infill developments, in addition to new higher intensity residential developments, are encouraged within the Central City and regards the payment of reserve contributions by developers developing within new Greenfield areas as important to encourage infill developments within the Central City.

Special Economic Zone within the Four Avenues

- 2.65 The Submitters seek Council recognition that the Central City is in urgent need of assistance to re-establish itself. They request that consideration be given to establishing a special economic zone within the four avenues area. This would send a signal to developers that it is a better financial investment to development within the four avenues compared to Greenfield sites.
- 2.66 The Submitters request that the rateable value of land within the four avenues be frozen for a period of between 5 to 10 years so that developers are actively encouraged to develop inside the four avenues to rebuild the city centre.

Heritage incentives

- 2.67 The Submitters request additional financial incentives for owners of heritage buildings within the Central City to encourage them to retain, restore and enhance their heritage buildings for future generations. This is considered to be fair and reasonable as the owners of heritage buildings have additional costs and development constraints in comparison to the owners of non-heritage buildings.
- 2.68 Rates remission during renovation of heritage buildings when they are being renovated and cannot be occupied would encourage owners to consider the renovation of heritage buildings.
- 2.69 The Submitters request that Council liaises with Central Government to identify opportunities for making renovation work on heritage buildings fully tax deductible. The Submitters believe that this would actively encourage developers to look for heritage buildings to own and renovate rather than avoiding them in favour of new-build options. The Submitters consider that the costs of owning and preserving heritage buildings are in the wider public interest and, as a consequence, the costs should not fall solely on the property owner. Options for the appropriate sharing of the costs of preserving the City's heritage need to be explored more fully in this regard.

Encourage Residential developments within the four avenues

- 2.70 The Submitters consider that Council needs to introduce additional measures into the Central City Plan which encourage higher density residential forms of development within the Central City.
- 2.71 The Submitters consider that there is latent demand for moderately priced apartments in the Central City; however, development levies, car parking restrictions, reserve contributions and limitations on the bulk and form of proposed residential units will impose severe constraints that will undermine delivery. Building residential units at this density is unlikely to be an economic proposition for the majority of landowners and developers.
- 2.72 The Submitters seek Council support to identify options to make it easier and less costly to do infill housing within the Central City compared to developing on Greenfield sites on the edge of the city. The Submitters encourage Council to set up a special task force to investigate mechanisms that will enable and encourage higher density residential forms of development within the Central City.

Speedier Processes for Central City consents

- 2.73 The Submitters want the Council to ensure that the processing of consents (building and landuse) for applications within the Central City are processed in an efficient and timely manner to avoid unnecessary delays in the development timeline.
- 2.74 The Submitters want Council to provide free pre-application meetings with Council for proposed developments within the Central City.

General

Free wifi in the CBD

- 2.75 The Submitters support access to free wifi within the Central City; however, they acknowledge that restrictions will need to be imposed to limit daily download capacity.

CCTV

- 2.76 The Submitters support the introduction of Crime Prevention Through Environment Design (CPTED) provisions in the Draft Central City Plan and they would welcome additional CCTV cameras within the Central City to assist with reducing crime and helping the community feel safer.

Central City Retailing Hours

- 2.77 The Submitters encourage Council to support longer retailing hours within the Central City which will encourage the City to move towards becoming a 24/7 City. Office and other workers who finish work around 5.30pm had limited opportunities available to experience the Central City retail experience prior to the recent earthquakes. If Council encouraged retailers to stay open for longer, this would encourage people to stay/visit the Central City after working hours.

Encourage Council and Government agencies to relocate back to the Central City

2.78 The Submitters encourage Council and Government-related agencies to return to the Central City as this will encourage other companies and organisations to return, which will in turn contribute to the rebuild of the Central City.

3. The submitters seek the following relief/decisions from Christchurch City Council:

3.1 Vehicle movement and presence is not to be restricted within the Central City as it will undermine the vitality and viability of the City Centre to rebuild and encourage businesses and people to return.

And

3.2 The provision of carparking spaces for residential and non-residential activities within the Central City should be left for the market to dictate and the Submitters want all standards seeking to restrict the number of parking spaces in the Central City deleted.

And

3.3 Off-street carparking buildings should be located close to the demand areas (i.e. within the Central City Core) to encourage easy access for people to use the Central City as a principal shopping destination for Christchurch.

And

3.4 Council should provide communal cycle parking spaces in appropriate locations throughout the Central City and/or consider integrating them in with off-street carparking buildings. Council could consider supporting those landowners, occupiers or developers wishing to provide cycle parking spaces to do so through the Building Green Christchurch Tool.

And

3.5 Parking and loading areas should be able to locate within the 10m of the boundary when it can be effectively screened and/or the effects mitigated.

And

3.6 A new bridge crossing over the Avon River, between the hospital end of Rolleston Avenue and the intersection with Antigua Street should be promoted so that it completes the four avenue connections.

And

3.7 Park Terrace should be classified as a distributor street to recognise its importance as a feeder road for people living northwest of the four avenues.

And

3.8 The removal of all the 'no left' and 'no right' turns at intersections within the Central City to encourage ease of movement though and around the City Centre.

And

-
- 3.9 Widen Colombo Street so that it can become an important Central City north-south boulevard to provide a thoroughfare for pedestrians, cyclists and motor vehicles.

And

- 3.10 Amend Development Standard '*Building Setback*' (Part 3 – 2.2.1 - 1.2 '*Building Setback*') as follows:

*"1.1 Building Setback – (i) All buildings shall be built to all public road boundaries and all boundaries with all public open space, **except for those lots fronting onto Oxford Terrace where there is the ability to create a maximum setback of 10m from the road boundary to accommodate outdoor seating and dining areas.**"*

And

- 3.11 Remove the latter part of Development Standard '*Continuity of Frontage*' (Part 3 – 2.2.1 – 1.2) which states the maximum dimension of any outdoor plaza within the Central City Core.

And

- 3.12 Provide more certainty around the implementation and interpretation of the proposed new Development Standard '*Sites where a restricted discretionary activity status applies*' (Part 3 – 2.2.2). The Submitters recommend that Council provides supplementary guidance on what it considers to be appropriate urban design principals and design outcomes for the Central City.

And

- 3.13 The Submitters consider that, because urban design can be a subjective issue, especially in the absence of robust design assessment criteria or guidelines, the cost of review by a design panel should be fairly and reasonably recovered and met at least in part by Council. The full costs of this service should not be met by applicants in the circumstances, and where Council needs to enable and encourage rebuild and regeneration

And

- 3.14 Further information is to be provided by Council to outline what is meant by the term 'wind funnelling' and what level of reporting should be required. Furthermore, wind funnelling to only be considered for proposals over a certain height so that specific technical reporting is not required for every application.

And

- 3.15 Council identifies prominent vistas and view shafts that they wish to protect or delete this assessment matter.

And

- 3.16 Principal f(ii) within Assessment Matter for Development Standard '*Sites where a restricted discretionary activity status applies*' within Part 3 – 2.2.2 is deleted as it is already controlled under the Building Act 2004.

And

3.17 Principal g(vii) within Assessment Matter for Development Standard '*Sites where a restricted discretionary activity status applies*' within Part 3 – 2.2.2 is deleted as stormwater treatment is controlled under other sections of the City Plan and that it is out of place under the urban design assessment matters.

And

3.18 Deletion of the 'Numbers of primary entrances on ground floor' Development Standard (Part 3 – 2.2.1 – 2.1) as it could create additional points of potential blockage and obstruction and prove to be confusing as people may not be able to tell which the main entrance is. Multiple entrances can also create additional security issues for businesses, in particular shops.

And

3.19 Deletion of the minimum floor to floor height on the ground floor development standard for buildings within the Central City as it is too onerous and too prescriptive and let the market dictate floor to floor height on the ground floor of buildings that reflect end-use, purpose and function.

And

3.20 Deletion of both minimum and maximum permitted building height limits for the Central City and allow the market to dictate building height as this will provide for variety in the cityscape and, at the same time, avoid potential economic viability issues for developers.

And

3.21 The provisions for verandas or other means of weather protection to only be applicable to new buildings and not existing buildings. Amend the development standards as follows:

*"3.3 Verandas – Every **new** building shown as subject to a veranda control on Central City Planning Map 4 shall provide a veranda or other means of weather protection with continuous cover for pedestrians."*

And

3.22 The requirement for a maximum area and dimension of outdoor living space (for both private and communal) for residential activities within the Central City to be deleted, with provision to be left to the market to dictate which in return will assist in enabling multi-unit affordable housing to occur within the Central City.

And

3.23 Council to provide further guidance on matters to be considered in implementing proposed new Development Standard '*All buildings, places and objects (Listed in Appendix 1) located within the Central City*' (Part 10 – 1.3.3(a)) so that developers are provided with some level of direction and certainty on what they can develop on their sites.

And

3.24 The existing established Oxford Terrace hospitality area should be included within the Category 1 noise precinct to allow the area to continue to attract core

entertainment activities and to enable it to continue to operate as an important hospitality area.

And

3.25 The Submitters oppose the rating system associated with the new Build Green Christchurch rating tool, until such a time they are provided with more detailed information that will enable them to make an informed decision on whether they can commit to supporting it.

And

3.26 The removal of the maximum retail square area for retail activities within the Central City to reinforce its position at the top of the retail hierarchy.

And

3.27 The Central City Plan needs to acknowledge existing use rights and development contribution credits.

And


3.28 Increase the provision of incentives to help stimulate business activity, commercial development and new household growth in the Central City.

And/Or

3.29 Such other additional or consequential relief as is necessary to satisfy the concerns of the Submitters.

4. We wish to be heard in support of our submission.

5. If others make a similar submission we will consider presenting a joint case with them at a hearing.

Signature .....
(Signature of submitters or person authorised to sign on behalf of submitters)

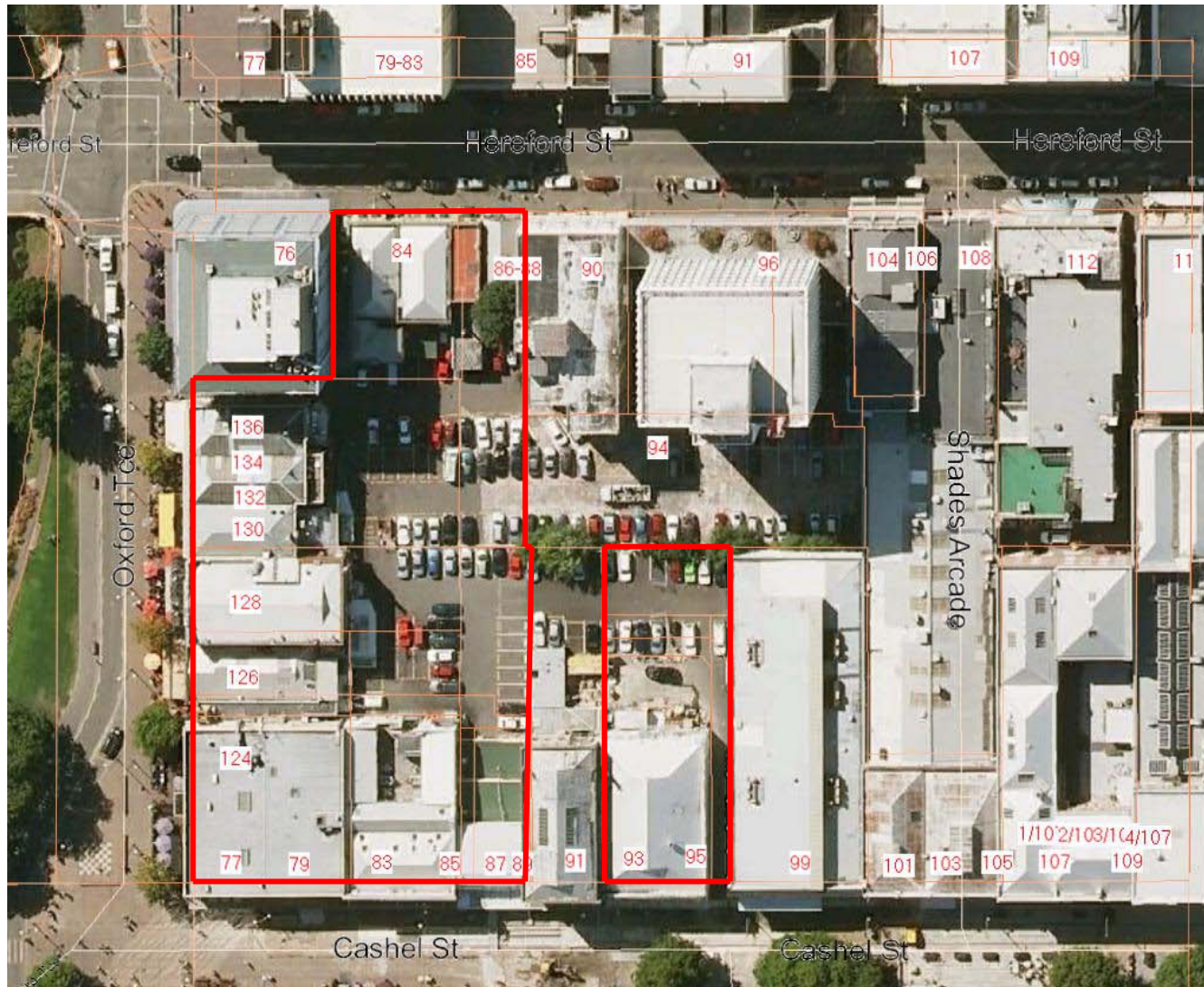
Date 16 September 2011

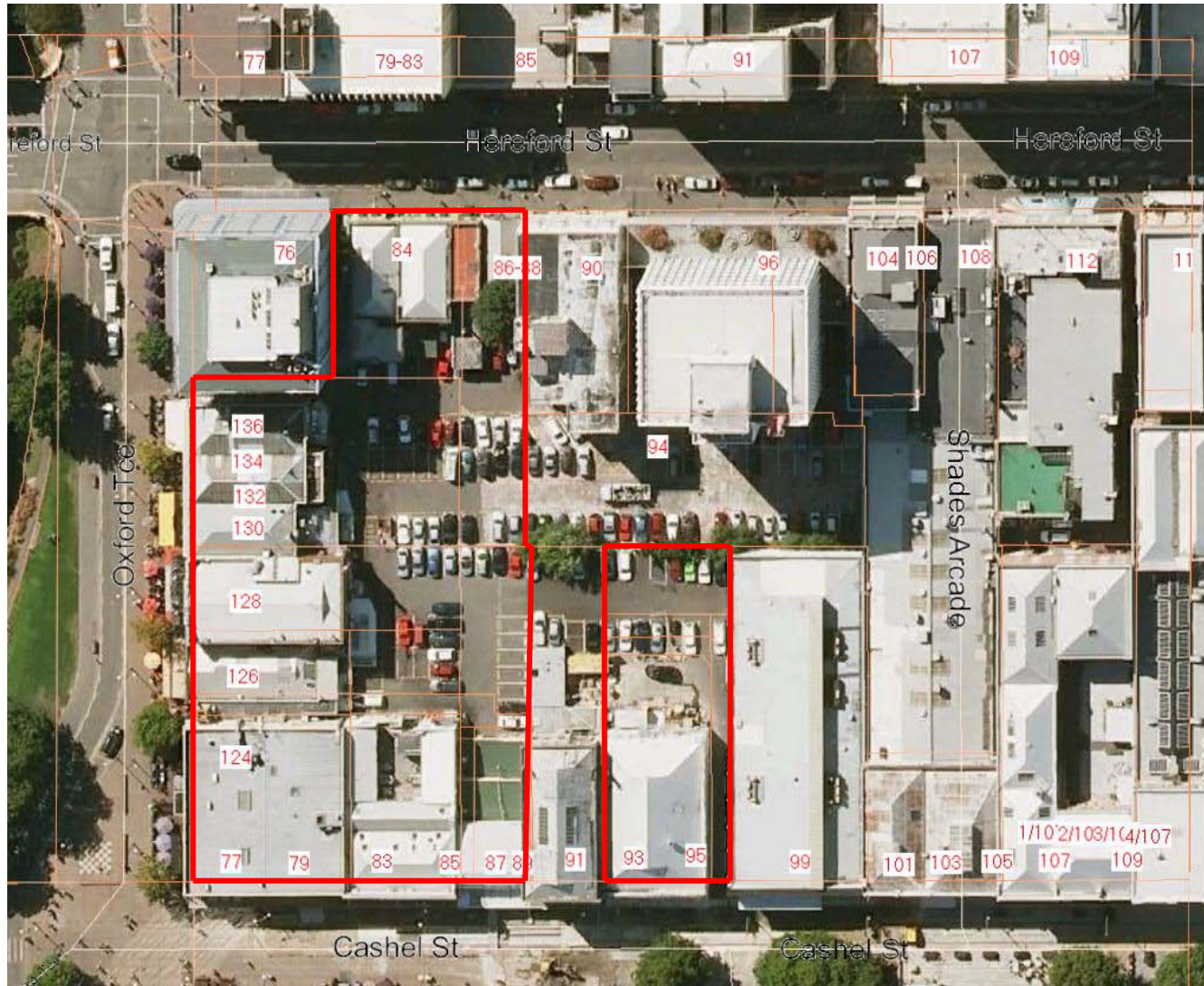
Address for Service of Submitters Harrison Grierson Consultants Limited
P O Box 4283
Christchurch, 8140

Telephone: (03) 962 9770
Facsimile: (03) 962 9771
Email: k.deuling@harrisingrierson.com

Contact person: Kerstin Deuling - Planner

N:\2120\131787_01 124-136 Oxford Tce\500 Del\Submissions\SUB001v3-draftCCPlan-hh-kid.doc





DRAFT RECOVERY STRATEGY FOR GREATER CHRISTCHURCH

SUBMISSION TO THE CANTERBURY EARTHQUAKE RECOVERY AUTHORITY

28 OCTOBER 2011

BACKGROUND TO IPENZ

The Institution of Professional Engineers New Zealand (IPENZ) is the lead national professional body representing the engineering profession in New Zealand. It has approximately 12,000 Members, including a cross-section from engineering students, to practising engineers, to senior Members in positions of responsibility in business. IPENZ is non-aligned and seeks to contribute to the community in matters of national interest giving a learned view on important issues, independent of any commercial interest.

The Canterbury Branch of IPENZ has approximately 1,800 Members from all engineering disciplines, with strong representation in civil, structural, transport, geotechnical and earthquake engineering. Many are employed by consultants, central government agencies, local authorities, and industry and academic institutions throughout the greater Christchurch and Canterbury area.

SUBMISSION

This submission addresses the questions posed in the draft Recovery Strategy document (the draft Strategy).

WHAT WE'VE LEARNT

Question 1: We've highlighted the most important lessons we've learnt since the earthquakes began – but are there others?

The Canterbury Branch of IPENZ believes the lessons presented on page 12 of the draft Strategy are likely to be the lessons of most relevance to the Canterbury Earthquake Recovery Authority.

Question 2: Together, do these goals describe the greater Christchurch that you want? Why? Are there other key goals we should seek to achieve? Why?

The Canterbury Branch of IPENZ notes and supports the four goals which are to:

- 3.3.1 revitalise greater Christchurch as the heart of a prosperous region for work and education and increased investment in new activities, with a functioning Christchurch city, thriving suburban centres, flourishing rural towns, and a productive rural sector
- 3.3.2 strengthen community resilience, renew greater Christchurch's unique sense of identity, and enhance quality of life for residents and visitors

- 3.3.3 develop resilient, sustainable and integrated strategic and community assets, housing, infrastructure and transport networks
- 3.3.4 restore the natural environment to support biodiversity, economic prosperity and reconnect people to the rivers, wetlands and Port Hills

In relation to Goal 3.3.1, we provided a submission on the *draft Central City Plan* to the Christchurch City Council. In that submission we noted our support for rebuilding the central city. We felt the central city is best centred on Cathedral Square as that location maximises accessibility to the central business district and is in the best place to meet the various needs of Christchurch people. Our submission also noted the importance of the central city's rebuild being considered within the broader context in which it is located. We consider it vital that the central city's interrelationships, contributions and links to the suburban areas and towns be considered. We are thus pleased to see these interactions being considered together within Goal 3.3.1.

The Canterbury Branch of IPENZ supports Goal 3.3.2 and considers it important that Cantabrians and visitors feel safe, secure and supported as they recover from the earthquake events.

In relation to Goal 3.3.3, the Canterbury Branch of IPENZ supports the repair and rebuild of assets and the focus on resilience, sustainability and integration. In relation to resilience, we believe it imperative that central Christchurch be rebuilt with strong, resilient buildings. We also believe building developers need to be encouraged to consider the use of base isolation and other technologies for the seismic protection of all buildings in the central business district. We encourage the Canterbury Earthquake Recovery Authority to use its influence to encourage building developers and their technical advisors to do this.

In relation to sustainability, as per our submission on the *draft Central City Plan*, we support the proposal that the repair and rebuild utilise sustainable practices where possible.

Finally, we consider integration of assets to be vital. Planning for Canterbury must be at the regional level to ensure the interactions between the central city, suburbs and rural areas are considered.

VISION AND GOALS

Question 3: Given demands on resources, do you support the priorities identified? Why?

The Canterbury Branch of IPENZ supports the proposed prioritisation of support for the most vulnerable, reduction of risk to life posed by unsafe buildings and natural hazards, repair and replacement housing and infrastructure. We believe these are the most vital aspects needed to enable normality to be re-established in the first instance.

RECOVERY PLANS AND PRINCIPLES

Question 4: There's no perfect number of Recovery Plans, so if you think we need other Plans tell us what and why?

The Canterbury Branch of IPENZ notes the proposal that there be at least the following six Recovery Plans:

- Built Heritage Recovery Plan
- Central City Plan
- Economic Recovery Plan
- Education Renewal Recovery Plan
- Finance and Funding Recovery Plan
- Land, Building and Infrastructure Recovery Plan

These Plans will be accompanied by at least five programmes including:

- Building Community Resilience Programme
- Christchurch Demolition Programme
- Effective Central Government Services Programme
- Green Zone Land Remediation and House Repair/Rebuild Programme
- Iwi Maori Recovery Programme

We accept this large number of plans and programmes is probably needed for Canterbury's rebuild and recovery. We have no further comments regarding the number of plans and do not consider the matter of the number of plans to be of high importance.

Of higher importance is that there is cohesion and consistency between the Recovery Strategy and Recovery Plans. This will be necessary for the decision making process to be as straightforward as possible and to ensure the recovery and rebuild that eventuates is consistent with that sought by Cantabrians.

We are concerned that while the Canterbury Earthquake Recovery Authority directly influences public sector investment in the Canterbury rebuild, a number of the proposed plans are highly dependent upon private sector investment, as outlined on page 39 of the draft Strategy. We believe the draft Strategy does not adequately acknowledge this interdependency. This is a significant risk to the success of the rebuild and needs to be recognised in the various timelines. Lack of investment could lead to a slower rebuild and increased costs to the Government. We recommend the Canterbury Earthquake Recovery Authority undertake risk management planning to ensure it has identified risks and mitigated these risks where possible.

Cohesion and consistency between the Recovery Strategy and Recovery Plans and other planning strategies and plans will also be important. We note the diagram on page 23 of the draft Strategy which shows where the Recovery Strategy and Recovery Plans fit with other strategies and plans. We note the bold arrow linking the Recovery Strategy and Plans to regional/district policies, strategies, plans and programmes. We assume this arrow is indicating which other policies, strategies and plans the Recovery Strategy and Recovery Plans will influence. If this is the case then we suggest the arrow be extended to regional strategies as the Recovery Strategy and Recovery Plans are likely to influence these, particularly the Greater Christchurch Urban Development Strategy, the Christchurch Economic Development Strategy and the Canterbury Biodiversity and Water Management Strategies.

Question 5: Recovery requires confidence – of insurers, banks, developers, investors, business-owners, residents and visitors. Will the proposed Plans provide sufficient confidence for people to progress recovery?

We have response to this question.

Question 6: What will ensure decision makers deliver the recovery we want, as soon as we need it, at a cost we can afford?

The Canterbury Branch of IPENZ believes cohesion and good communication, good planning and decision making and the provision of resources will all be essential to deliver the recovery that is wanted. Cohesion and good communication are needed between the agencies involved and between those planning, managing and deciding the shape of the recovery and the community and other interested parties. As noted above, cohesion between the various policies, strategies, plans and programmes is also very important and good planning and decision making will help make this happen.

In our submission on the *draft Central City Plan* we noted concerns about the resources available for the recovery. The recovery will require significant financial and human resources. We believe the availability of these resources could be the limiting factor for the recovery and rebuild. We therefore recommend the Canterbury Earthquake Recovery Authority ensure feasibility studies be undertaken for the actions in the Recovery Strategy and Recovery Plans. This will help ensure the viability of proposed actions and that proposed timelines are feasible with the resources available.

RECOVERY PLANS AND PRINCIPLES

Question 7: What else needs to be assessed when monitoring the Recovery Strategy?

We believe risk also needs to be assessed and monitored as it could impact the costs and timeframes associated with the Recovery Strategy.

Question 8: Are there other circumstances in which a review of the Recovery Strategy may be required?

We have no response to this question.

OTHER COMMENTS

Do you have any other comments about the draft Recovery Strategy

(a) Timeframes for the Recovery Plans and programmes

The Canterbury Branch of IPENZ notes the proposed timeframes for the Recovery Plans and programmes, as set out on page 28 to 30 of the draft Recovery Strategy. We note the timeframe is short for a number of these, with 2011 deadlines for scoping the Built Heritage Recovery Plan, drafting the Economic Recovery Plan and the Education Renewal Recovery Plan. We recommend the Canterbury Earthquake Recovery Authority set feasible deadlines to ensure the Plans and programmes are well thought out and not unnecessarily rushed.

(b) Importance of Further Analysis

In our submission on the Central City Plan we noted the importance of further analysis being undertaken before major decisions are made that lock in future development. This applies to all the proposed Plans. We strongly support the Canterbury Earthquake Recovery Authority ensuring decisions made regarding

Canterbury's future are evidence based and the required analysis is undertaken, and that timeframes enable this analysis to take place.

(c) The Need for Risk Management Planning

As noted earlier in this submission, we believe the draft Strategy does not adequately acknowledge potential risks to the rebuild's success. The draft Strategy notes the private sector (through the economy, buildings or infrastructure) will drive much of the pace of recovery. The Canterbury Earthquake Recovery Authority will have minimal influence on this important input.

Local government's contributions may be also be constrained by affordability and the Canterbury Earthquake Recovery Authority has limited influence on the rate at which local government can implement plans.

(d) Built Recovery Plans

For infrastructure there needs to be a distinction in the Recovery Strategy between planning for reinstatement (recovery) and planning for future needs. Reinstatement is largely funded, but future infrastructure needs to align with the *draft Central City Plan* and involves considerable analysis. For example, funding for future transport needs will be dependent on NZ Transport Agency funding availability. The involvement of other utilities (electricity distribution, telecommunications, broadband) will be dependent upon their own commercial priorities, and therefore needs to be considered separately as there will be very little that can be planned and information may not be in the public domain.

CONCLUSION

The Canterbury Branch of IPENZ appreciates the opportunity to make this submission and is able to provide further clarification if required.

For more information please contact:

Andrew Lamb

IPENZ Canterbury Branch Chairman

CanterburyChair@ipenz.org.nz

SUBMISSION ON THE DRAFT RECOVERY STRATEGY FOR GREATER CHRISTCHURCH

**To: Recovery Strategy
 CERA
 Private Bag 4999
 Christchurch 8140**

**Submitter: Kiwi Income Property Trust, C/- Ellis Gould, Solicitors at the
 address for service given below.**

Kiwi Income Property Trust (“the Submitter”) wishes to make a submission on the draft Recovery Strategy for Greater Christchurch (“the Strategy”).

1. The Submitter through its property and management companies is the owner and operator of Northlands Mall at Papanui and the Price Waterhouse Centre in the CBD.

Economic Recovery Plan

2. The Submitter supports the development of an Economic Recovery Plan to “revitalise greater Christchurch as the heart of a prosperous region for work and education and increased investment in new activities, with a functioning Christchurch city [centre], thriving suburban centres, flourishing rural towns and a productive rural sector” as summarised in the diagram on page 5.

Vision

3. The Submitter supports the overall Vision in 3.2 on page 18.

The Submitter supports Goal 3.3.1 to support the Vision which is also to “revitalise Greater Christchurch as the heart of the prosperous region for work and education and increased investment in new activities, with a functioning Christchurch city [centre], thriving suburban centres, flourishing rural towns, and a productive rural sector”. The Submitter particularly supports the following bullet points which it considers will be very important ways of achieving this goal:

- private interests and local, regional and central government working in partnership for economic recovery and growth
- retaining and increasing capital investment to ensure business recovery and growth
- identifying opportunities for private sector investment
- businesses being well supported and networked
- instilling confidence in the business sector and insurance markets to enable businesses to realise opportunities in greater Christchurch and provide jobs.

Priorities and opportunities for early wins

4. The Submitter supports the statement in Section 6 “Priorities and Opportunities for early wins” of “Re-establish a functioning central business district and support suburban areas so that they continue to provide opportunity for the local economy to relocate, maintain reliance and growth.” In this regard the Submitter notes that offices are going to be the anchor for the CBD redevelopment. Once they re-establish then retail, entertainment and hotel activity will follow. So CERA and CCC need to positively discriminate in favour the CBD to get office and employment activity re-established. This means the use of a wide range of incentives ranging from those discussed in the draft Central City Recovery Plan (draft CCP) to incentives such as the provision of free easy and abundant parking and rates relief.

The Suburban Strategy

5. The Submitter supports in general the changes to the City Plan objectives and policies proposed in the draft CCP to support redevelopment of the CBD. The Submitter has concerns that the proposed changes to some suburban objectives and policies may inadvertently undermine the existing suburban shopping centres in Christchurch such as Papanui/Northlands Centre particularly in the face of new suburban development or expansion.
6. The proposed changes to the City Plan provisions highlight a tension between the concern for the CBD which is fragile and the need to support the suburban centres which have also suffered in the earthquake(s). The

Submitter supports the proposed new explanation to policy 12.1.5 in the draft Central City Plan that states that “suburban centre expansion could hamper the recovery of the central city following the Canterbury earthquakes of 2010 and 2011. As such any proposed expansion outside of current zone boundaries should be assessed for its potential recovery impact”.

7. The Submitter considers that existing suburban centres should not be restricted as they represent existing areas of investment where there is the opportunity for some intensification to mitigate some of the displaced CBD activity during the interim period when the CBD is recovering. However, there is a case for restricting expansion of existing suburban centres outside their existing zones and for controlling the establishment of new zoning for suburban centre retail and office activity during the redevelopment of the CBD.
8. These topics should be addressed in a specific Suburban Recovery Plan or Strategy which does not appear to among the recovery plans contemplated yet. Therefore, in respect of the question on page 27 “There is no perfect number of recovery plans, so if you think we need other plans tell us what and why?”, the Submitter considers that an overall recovery plan for the suburban centres is required to co-ordinate recovery of the suburban centres while at the same time ensuring that expansion of suburban centres outside their existing zones and creation of new suburban centres does not undermine the recovery of the CBD. A Suburban Centre Recovery Plan should be prepared by the Christchurch City Council.

Date: 29 October 2011

Kiwi Income Property Trust by its
solicitors and duly authorised agents
Ellis Gould per: JG Goodyer

Contact address: C/- Ellis Gould Solicitors, PO Box 1509, Auckland 1140,
Attention: JG Goodyer, Phone (daytime): 306-0747 (evening): 027-296-5294,
Email: jgoodyer@ellisgould.co.nz

Recovery Strategy for Greater Christchurch - Submission from Lifetime Design Ltd.

Introduction:

In the Draft Recovery Strategy for Greater Christchurch, several points are covered, which strongly suggest that the Lifemark Standards should be included in the Residential Rebuild of Greater Christchurch.

These points include:

- The need to prioritise the safety and wellbeing of people by enabling people, particularly the vulnerable to access support and providing options for repairing housing and seeking temporary or replacement housing. (Paraphrased)
- The need to ensure adequate and timely provision by developers of new quality housing options. (Paraphrased)
- The need to support people through provision of quality housing, education and health services. (Paraphrased)
- Built Goal: Develop resilient, sustainable and integrated strategic and community assets, housing, infrastructure and transport networks by
 - Using ecologically sustainable urban design, technology and infrastructure to redefine Greater Christchurch as a place built for the future.
 - Ensuring new housing areas are well planned, serviced, and well informed by environmental constraints and affordability. (Paraphrased)
- Land, building and infrastructure Plan to be developed.
- Providing a foundation for growth and enhancement to peoples quality of life.

Who is Lifetime Design Ltd (LTD)? And How Can they Help?

Who is LTD?

LTD is a government funded, not for profit organisation which is owned by CCS Disability Action Inc.

LTD provides a credible third party endorsement that a house has been built to be adaptable, accessible and useable by anyone who lives there. This endorsement is based on a set of thoroughly validated and tested standards, which work together to ensure the above guarantee is upheld – the Lifemark is awarded to properties which achieve these standards, as evidence of their adaptability and accessibility.

The author and principal Ministry of Social Development Analyst, Geoff Rashbrooke, of the Economic Effects of Utilising Lifemark at a National Level, perfectly summarised Lifemark with “The Lifemark trademark brings together consumers and businesses with products and services that meet the needs of our changing population.”

Ministerial Support for Lifetime Design in Canterbury Rebuild.

LTD will support the Rebuild Strategy in a number of ways, and it has already been directed in a minute by Hon. Tariana Turia (*July 2011, attached to email*) that the Lifemark Standards be used in the rebuild of Christchurch’s residential housing stock.

The benefits of applying the Lifemark Standards to the Christchurch Rebuild include:

1. Proven Nationwide Implementation

These have been formulated to make housing easier to live in, safer to live in, and adaptable to the needs of everyone, whether the needs are related to mobility challenges, or cultural requirements. This can be seen in the variety of people and organisations who have thus far used the standards in their projects. These include; Manukau Council (Gallaher Court), retirement villages, property developers, people with mobility issues and many private home owners who want to safeguard their future in their homes.

2. Improving Safety and Saving Money

The LTD standards allow for housing to be built in a manner which is accessible to all, comfortable for all and is of the highest quality for healthy and safe home living. This is seen in the willingness to adopt the standards early, and will be further proven in the wider residential market. This is an important issue requiring a large amount of awareness in the community. In the last year there were 260,000 injuries reported as occurring in the home, 25,000 of which required hospitalisation, and led to 500 deaths (*ACC – Safety beings at Home* – www.homesafety.co.nz/didyouknowpresentation). Including the Lifemark Standards when retrofitting and building new will help dramatically reduce these numbers, saving the country, the DHBs and the Council a lot of public funds.

3. Low Cost Implementation

If incorporated at the design stage, the Lifemark standards add next to nothing to build costs, and can be applied to any style of dwelling. Currently there are apartments, villas, townhouses and a reception building, all bearing the Lifemark. The processes in place at LTD mean that this is a time efficient process as well as being cost effective.

4. Simple Minimum Standard Achievable

The Lifemark Standard has 16 mandatory points, which must be met to achieve the minimum standard. Including these features in a retrofit project will go a long way to making the property safer, and give it a wider market appeal to potential tenants. This will save money for landlords, Council, DHBs and central government.

5. Planning for Independence in Later Years

LTD has specifically developed the Lifemark Standards so that at any age or stage of life, a person living in a Lifemark home will be comfortable and independent – they can stay in their home and their community if it has been built to the Lifemark standards. As the population of New Zealand on the whole, and Christchurch in particular is an aging one, Christchurch needs to be prepared to accommodate the fact that by 2061, the average life expectancy will be 6 years longer, the 65+ age group will be approximately 27% of the population, and people will expect a much higher standard of living than what is considered acceptable now (*“The dynamics of housing demand of over 65 year olds 2010-2050: A Summary of trends affecting older people and older people’s housing futures.” Kay Saville-Smith, Julie Warren and Lorraine Leonard – CRESA, Bev James, Public Policy and Research, Andrew Coleman, MOTU*).

We need to plan ahead, and the Lifemark Standards need to be part of this planning.

6. Planning for Changing Demographics - Several Generations in one Home

As housing design in New Zealand does not yet take into account the rapidly changing demographic of several generations of one family living under the same roof, we need to encourage uptake of the Lifemark Standards as soon as possible in our housing designs. For a house with babies and elderly, not to mention teenagers, the best place for them to be is a house designed to the Lifemark Standards, as this will perfectly accommodate their different needs.

7. Planning for Improved Accessibility

Another consideration is the mobility challenged population – they are a part of our population which is steadily increasing, this is in part because of the aging population, as well as for other reasons. There is no reason for a mobility impaired person to live somewhere unacceptable, as 45-50% of sensory and mobility impaired adults are currently doing, if CERA encourages the use of Lifemark Standards, mobility impaired people will be given the same opportunities as everyone else to live their own life and not be singled out as a result of their different abilities – the Lifemark Standards are about everyone in the community being safe, happy and healthy in their own space, in their shared space, in their home – for as long as they want.

8. Planning for the Aging Population

As the population of New Zealand is aging, there is a strong likelihood that a large proportion of couples without dependents will be in the 50+ age bracket, this is a time in life when the rate of sensory or mobility impairment, minor or major, vastly increases as well. The LTD design principles will allow these people to remain in their community, in their homes, for longer than they would be able to in a non Lifemark home. As 45-50% of the current impaired population is living in housing which has not been adapted to meet their needs, this must be a major consideration for CERA's Greater Christchurch planning.

9. Planning to Improve Safety

The Lifemark Standards have been proven to reduce slips, trips and falls in the home, and so applying the Lifemark standards to the design of a house makes it far safer than traditionally designed housing. This will allow for those who develop impairments over time to adapt their houses to suit their needs, rather than the other way around. Around 45% of the older population has an impairment of some kind, and approximately half of that 45% are living in housing which is not at all suited to them living comfortably or independently, this increases costs to ACC, Government, and local DHBs and Councils. If the Lifemark Standards are included in new builds or are required as part of planning controls, then there will be more options for those people whose current quality of life is made unacceptable by their housing situation.

10. Encouragement Needed

We encourage CERA and the Christchurch Councils to find ways to incentivise developers, designers, builders and those rebuilding to include the Lifemark Standards in their planning. In so doing, if they apply the Lifemark Standards to their projects, you will be allowing them to build higher quality housing, for a lower cost, and with a more user friendly, future proof, design.

28 October 2011

Canterbury Earthquake Recovery Authority
Private Bag 4999
CHRISTCHURCH 8140

Dear Sir/Madam,

RE: DRAFT RECOVERY STRATEGY FOR GREATER CHRISTCHURCH

The Lyttelton Port of Christchurch would like to thank you for the opportunity to provide feedback on the Draft Recovery Strategy for Greater Christchurch.

Overall we are very supportive of the draft strategy and the focus on both the short term recovery *and* long term development of the region. We consider that the Draft Recovery Strategy is an important step in achieving the purposes of the Canterbury Earthquake Recovery Act (*CERA Act*) which focuses on restoring the “wellbeing of Christchurch communities”¹ and in particular to ensure that is done as a “focused, timely and expedited recovery”.²

While the earthquake has caused significant destruction across greater Christchurch, we believe that out of this comes the significant opportunity to shape and develop the region for the future. As such we are highly supportive of and excited by CERA’s overarching vision that “Greater Christchurch recovers and progresses as a place to be proud of – an attractive and vibrant place to live, work, visit and invest” for both the current and future generations. We are very cognisant of the fact that the CERA legislation envisages “rebuilding” to include “extending and improving” infrastructure and that “recovery” includes enhancement.

In particular we are very supportive of the Draft Recovery Strategy’s recognition of the need to prioritise rebuilding of strategic infrastructure such as the Port³ and the mechanisms in section 3.3.3 to develop resilient, sustainable and integrated strategic infrastructure such as the Port by:

- identifying opportunities to leverage the significant investment in new and upgraded infrastructure; and
- increasing investment in resilient strategic infrastructure (such as the Port).

We believe the development and alignment of the six recovery plans identified within the strategy are essential to enable the achievement of the CERA Act and the draft Recovery Strategy.

Our main concern, however, is that none of the above can occur if development proceeds through the usual channels of consenting set out in the Resource Management Act. The delays inherent will prevent an expedited recovery. The main change that we request be made to the Recovery Strategy is to make it clear that there is an expectation that a specific Lyttelton Port Recovery Plan will be developed which will include public participation yet will not be impeded by the usual processes.

The Lyttelton Port plays and must continue to play a critical role for the Canterbury region and overall economy. The Port provides exporters with a fast and efficient route to both National and International markets and is the regions, major gateway for importers allowing essential supplies to flow to the region.

¹ Section 3(g) of the CERA Act

² Section 3(d) of the CERA Act

³ Section 6

The Lyttelton Port suffered extensive damage in each of the 3 major earthquakes of the 2010/11 year. As many as six key berths now require rebuilding in the coming years. This will be an extremely challenging task as the work must be completed in such a way so as to ensure the movement of cargo in and out of the region is not adversely affected during this time.

In addition, we anticipate significant growth in freight volumes over the next 30 years and so it is imperative that we rebuild in such a way that will enable us to cater for projected growth ensuring the regions long term economic growth is maximised. As the success of the Lyttelton Port is dependent on other supply chain participants (such as transport networks), the rebuild of the port must be linked with other regional development activities.

Our submission is largely focused around the need for a dedicated and well integrated Lyttelton Port Recovery Plan to be included as part of CERA's overall Strategy so that recovery and rebuild is achieved in a timely manner without being impeded by process delays. We both welcome and are excited by the opportunity to partner with CERA to achieve this.

The role and significance of the Lyttelton Port

The Lyttelton Port of Christchurch ("LPC") is 'Infrastructure of National Importance'. The Lyttelton Port is the major deep-water Port in the South Island, is at the hub of regional trade and plays a vital role in the global transport network. The Port caters for a diverse range of containerised, bulk and break bulk trades and offers a full array of shipping services to exporters and importers, 24 hours a day, 365 days a year. That trade is essential to Canterbury businesses given that 99% of all goods pass through ports.

In the 12 months to 30 June 2011 over 290,000 containers⁴, 2.1 million tonnes of coal, 960,000 tonnes of fuel, 320,000 tonnes of fertiliser, 259,000 tonnes of logs and almost 30,000 vehicles were moved via the Lyttelton Port.

Cargo volumes through Lyttelton have increased significantly in recent years and we expect this trend to continue over the estimated five year rebuild period and beyond.

- In 1997 the Lyttelton Container Terminal stevedored around 90,000 TEU. This increased threefold over the 15 year period (to 2011) to over 271,000 TEU. At a *minimum* we expect container volumes to double over the next 10 years (with volumes of up to 600,000 TEU anticipated).
- In addition to base volume growth, changes in the industry may also mean container volumes through Lyttelton increase eightfold over the next 30 years.
- Growth in coal exports is also expected to continue. Solid Energy has indicated a significant increase in coal volumes over the next five years to between 4 and 5 million tonnes.

It is important to note that other trades will continue to be exported and imported via the Port and their respective volumes are expected to fluctuate as a consequence of market factors. Other major trades include fuel, logs, fertiliser, vehicles and cement. The Port is also an important tourist gateway to the region, with over 70 cruise ships forecast in the 2012/13 year.

The following section of this report highlights a number of key factors which underlie our view of significantly increased volumes. The impact of the growth on the region and Port is also outlined.

Projected Growth in Freight Demand

The Canterbury regional economy is driven by primary sector production and the efficient movement of freight between production location and international markets is of utmost importance to regional businesses.

The Canterbury region is a significant contributor to the national economy, especially in the primary sector industries. The Government's Economic growth agenda includes specific targets for export growth. As a result of the increased focus on export growth in the region and changes in the shipping industry, we anticipate significant growth in cargo volumes moved via the Lyttelton Port.

The projected growth in trade volumes will raise the economic performance of the region. To meet the increased demand placed on transport networks significant investment in supporting infrastructure

⁴ Measured in total 20' equivalent units (TEU)

(including the Lyttelton Port) will be required. Due to current capacity constraints on top of the damage sustained to the Port in the recent earthquakes, we believe a dedicated and well integrated recovery plan is required to ensure maximum performance of the Port and other supply chain participants.

The rebuild of the City will undoubtedly result in increased materials being imported to the region. However, we anticipate the majority of growth in freight volumes to be driven by other means. These are outlined below.

Growth

Multiple government documents have outlined the expected growth in freight demand across transport infrastructure. In particular, the National Freight Demand Study, completed by the Ministry of Transport in 2008, suggested that over the period from 2006/2007 to 2031 the freight task for the commodities identified is expected to increase by around 70-75% in terms of tonnes lifted.

Canterbury was identified as one of the fastest growing regions in terms of growth in tonnes transported. Canterbury is now the fastest growing dairying region in New Zealand. It is now producing about 15% of the country's milk for export and growing at a rate of more than 5% per annum. The fact that the greater Christchurch area is expected to grow from a population of 414,000 in 2006 to around 501,000 in 2026 and 549,000 by 2041⁵ will see strong import growth continue.

The increased volumes will place pressure on Port infrastructure and land. The availability of land is a major constraint as the Port will reach a point where demand for land exceeds availability.

Fonterra Darfield Plant

Fonterra announced in April 2010 its plans to open a new \$200M milk processing site near Darfield. Fonterra is required by law to collect all milk produced if requested by a farmer. There is insufficient processing capacity in Canterbury to match demand for milk produced now, let alone to cater for new irrigation coming on stream. The first stage of this project is expected to be completed by 2012 and produce 2.2 million litres of milk per day. LPC anticipates that annually the initial plant with the one drier will produce an additional 7,000 to 8,000 TEU. Fonterra has recently announced that they will also progress with stage two of the Darfield plant. This will involve the building of a new spray drying unit which, once completed, will be the largest in the country. Fonterra have outlined that this installation would be completed by 2015, when the 650 hectare site is expected to be at full capacity. The drier has been cited to create 30 tonnes of powder an hour; total site capacity is expected to ultimately produce 7.5 million litre per day⁶. The challenge is for the Port and supporting transport infrastructure to handle the substantial increase in dairy exports.

Central Plains Irrigation

The Central Plains Water scheme, which will take water from the Waimakariri and Rakaia rivers to irrigate the Central Canterbury Plains, will increase the agricultural productivity of the Canterbury region significantly in the future. It has been stated that once the scheme is fully operational, annual direct and indirect regional agricultural output is expected to increase by \$437 million⁷. From a port and freight standpoint that will translate into a notable increase in supply chain activity. At this early stage it is difficult to know exactly what changes we will see with respects to freight movements. It is highly likely that we will see an increase in nutrient investment and therefore fertiliser imports and distribution will increase. If the land use changes to accommodate more dairying then supplementary stock food, such as palm kernel imports are likely to be seen.

Larger Vessels

A progression towards larger container vessels calling at New Zealand Ports over the next 5 to 10 years is expected, as shipping lines look to match capacity with demand, and take advantage of the economies of scale that exist with operating larger vessels. The National Infrastructure Plan (2010) has identified the likelihood of larger (6,000+ TEU) ships visiting New Zealand. New Zealand's largest exporter, Fonterra is calling for an urgent upgrade in Port and transport capacity to handle vessels up to 6,600 TEUs⁸. Industry bodies such as the New Zealand Shipper Council are supporting this call and

⁵ New Zealand Transport Agency, Christchurch Motorways, Project Summary Statement February 2010

⁶ <http://www.dairyrePorter.com/Processing-Packaging/Fonterra-looks-to-treble-production-at-NZ-site-through-250m-investment/>

⁷ <http://www.cpw.co.nz/benefits/economic-benefits.html>

⁸ 28 October 2009, City's Port gets ready for \$60m expansion. The New Zealand Herald

have recently concluded that ‘analysis and research points to the ports of Tauranga and Lyttelton being the logical candidates’ with respects to becoming big ship capable⁹.

It is logical that as vessels get larger and handling rates get faster, the peak pressure on key Ports and supporting transport systems rise. Therefore, the challenge is for Ports and supporting transport infrastructure to handle the larger vessels by providing the correct infrastructure to perform more productive vessel exchanges and to handle the increased peak demand associated with catering for a large exchange in containers for every vessel.

Port Rationalisation

The likely progression towards larger container vessels naturally brings into question the sustainability of the smaller regional Ports and the age old debate of Port rationalisation. Investment will be required for New Zealand Ports to service larger ships and duplication of this investment among competing Ports is wasteful from a national perspective.

The changes reflect the market forces at play and have been driven by both shippers (exporters and importers) and shipping companies. Rather than focusing on the specific ports, the New Zealand exporter's key driver is what shipping services suits its needs. Rather than limited to one sailing per week out of smaller regional ports, exporters are opting to shift cargo to larger ports that provide a multitude of sailings per week.

There is no better example of this than Fonterra's recent supply chain changes. In late 2009 Fonterra announced significant changes to its export shipping, switching shipment of product made at its Clondeboye plant in South Canterbury from Timaru to Lyttelton Port and dropped New Plymouth Port to ship production from its Whareroa plant near Hawera through Auckland, Tauranga and Napier. Fonterra's decision to export the majority of its Clondeboye dairy cargo out of Lyttelton in 2010 saw PrimePort container numbers drop to 44,800 TEU from 60,100 TEU in the previous year¹⁰.

Each of the above initiatives will provide a significant benefit to the Canterbury economy. In fact, we are of the view that Christchurch will rebuild on the back of economic growth rather than the reverse. As Canterbury's major cargo gateway it is absolutely essential that the Lyttelton Port is able to cater for the increased volumes over the short and long term, and enable to region and economy to grow and prosper.

The Impact of the 2010/2011 Earthquakes on the Port

The Lyttelton Port suffered significant damage in each of the major earthquakes in September 2010, February 2011 and June 2011. While through the extensive efforts of staff and contractors LPC managed to restore the majority of services within four days of each event, there is a long road ahead¹¹. As many as six of the Port's ten working berths now require significant restoration work/rebuilding in the short term. The severely damaged berths are used for the transfer of the vast majority of cargo through the Port and generate approximately 80% of the Port's total revenue. Pavements throughout the Port have also suffered significant damage and while many temporary repairs have been carried out, these will require full replacement in the not too distant future.

Challenges and Opportunities – The Need for a Recovery Plan

The Lyttelton Port Company faces an enormous challenge as it attempts to repair, restore and rebuild infrastructure. That is, the need to carry out significant and lengthy construction works around operations. It is essential that the movement of cargo in and out of the region is not adversely affected as a result of construction works during this time. The continued flow of cargo in and out of the region is critical not only to ensure the timely and efficient flow of materials required for the rebuild of the City but also to ensure the economic performance of Canterbury is maximised.

As mentioned above, we anticipate significant growth in cargo volumes over the both the short and long term. Container volumes through Lyttelton for the September 2011 quarter are 14% ahead of the

⁹ The New Zealand Shippers Council, August 2010, ‘The Question of Bigger Ships – Securing New Zealand International Supply Chain’

¹⁰ <http://www.stuff.co.nz/timaru-herald/news/4153006/Plunging-profit-prevents-payout>

¹¹ LPC was recently recognised at the Champion Canterbury Awards for the Ports extraordinary performance through the Christchurch earthquakes.

same period last year. While the increased volumes place additional pressure on the now fragile Port infrastructure and make rebuilding around operations all the more challenging, we believe the growth provides tremendous opportunities for the region.

Prior to the destructive earthquakes of 2010/2011 the Lyttelton Port was planning for this growth by undertaking strategic development projects such as the expanding of coal storage facilities, increasing container terminal productivity and developing long term strategies for oil facilities and the development of a dedicated cruise facility. Despite the devastation caused by the recent earthquakes we have not lost sight of these objectives and initiatives. In fact, the Port is now focused more than ever on development work to build and expand for the future.

Due to the importance of the Port to the regional and national economy and the significant rebuild work required we believe it is necessary to develop a 'Lyttelton Port Recovery Plan' if we are to meet the goals set out in the CERA legislation of enabling economic recovery to occur in a focused, timely and expedited way.

LPC operates in the coastal environment and there are a myriad of Coastal, Regional and District Planning documents which regulate our operations and determine that a huge array of planning approvals are needed. We have taken expert advice and are acutely aware that the normal processes of obtaining necessary approvals under the Resource Management Act would take many years, involve multiple decision making processes and potential appeals and would run totally contrary to the purpose of the CERA legislation of enabling timely and expedited recovery.

We are excited by the prospect of partnering with CERA to ensure the development and achievement of plans so the Port is well placed to support Canterbury as it moves forward. By working with CERA we are confident we can achieve this and ensure the integration and alignment of the Port's plans with the local community and Greater Christchurch in an expedited manner and thereby achieve the purpose of the CERA Act.

A 'Lyttelton Port Recovery Plan'

The following provides a high level summary of the key aspects of the Port's future needs and vision that we would look to include within a dedicated recovery plan.

Land Reclamation

The availability of flat land is a major constraint for the Lyttelton Port. Without additional land it will be extremely difficult if not impossible to cater for the projected volume increases outlined above and ensure the rebuild work is completed. Following the February 2011 earthquake LPC received an Order in Council to enable the reclamation of a 10 hectare area of land to the east. At this time we signaled our intention and need to reclaim up to an additional 20 hectares necessary to meet projected volumes and to move the Container Terminal operations to the east away from the Lyttelton Township.

The Lyttelton Port Company was recently recognised at the Champion Canterbury Awards for the Ports extraordinary performance through the Christchurch earthquakes. The Port was acknowledged for the innovative response in terms of managing to take a significant volume of the clean hard-fill from CBD demolitions out of the central city for the purpose of reclaiming land. The placing of the material in Te Awaparahi Bay will not only provide the Port with much needed land but also provides an environmentally sensible disposal area for good hard-fill that would otherwise have been dumped in landfills. We estimate that the reclamation is saving Christchurch people and businesses over \$100 million in dumping fees, and is saving the Port many millions of dollars on quarrying and transporting rock.

We would look to the Lyttelton Port Recovery Plan to ensure access to as much clean hard-fill as possible to expediate and the reclamation process.

Transport links to and from the Port

Road and Rail Links

Suitable transport links to and from the Port are necessary in order to allow exporters with a fast and efficient route to market. LPC recently made a submission on the Draft Canterbury Regional Land Transport Strategy 2012 -2042. The draft document had only a minor focus on freight and in fact stated the assumption that there is unlikely to be significant changes to the patterns of freight movements over the 30 year horizon. Due to the growth projections and changes in the industry

outlined above, we strongly disagree with this statement. Failure to account for the increased flow of traffic would lead to congested roads which would impact on road safety, the environment, travel times, efficient trip making and healthy lifestyles.

We would look to CERA to ensure the greater alignment of the Port and Transport plans as we move forward.

Sumner Road

Sumner Road between Lyttelton and Evans Pass suffered significant damage in the February and June 2011 earthquakes. The road has been closed since the 22 February 2011. Sumner Road is critical in providing access between Christchurch and the Lyttelton Port for commodities not suitable for the Lyttelton tunnel. These commodities include hazardous cargo (such as fuel) and oversize items (such as machinery). Alternative access between Christchurch and Lyttelton for these commodities is either via Dyer's Pass or Gebbies Pass. The height of Dyer's Pass is around 400m and the route includes tight bends and a long descent through noise sensitive suburbs, while the Gebbies Pass route adds over 25kms to the journey. LPC has put a cost competitive option to CCC for the reopening of the Sumner Road. The road is also a vital back-up route in the event of damage/closure to the road/rails tunnels.

Development of Cruise Facilities

The cruise industry has been said to be "the fastest growing segment of travel industry worldwide"¹² and New Zealand is certainly benefitting from this growth. The 2010 New Zealand Cruise Industry Study found that the New Zealand cruise industry has grown strongly in recent years, from 27 cruises catering for 19,400 passengers in the 2006/07 season to 81 cruises catering for almost 110,000 passengers in 2009/10 with a further increase expected in 2011/12 to around 200,000 passengers. The industry creates significant volumes of spend in the economy. The study estimated that the GDP generated by the cruise industry in 2009/10 was around \$200M. With the projected increase in the cruise trade to 2011/12 the study estimated that this would further lift to around \$360M¹³.

Unfortunately damage sustained to the Port and Greater Christchurch area saw the diversion of cruise ships from Lyttelton primarily to Akaroa. In total 13 cruise vessels were diverted following the February 2011 earthquake and Akaroa is now expecting over 80 cruise ships this season. Damage to the Port's berthing facilities means that Lyttelton is only able to cater for 3 smaller vessels this season.

While revenue earned from cruise ships accounts for just 2% of LPC's total revenue, we are well aware of the financial benefit the industry brings to the Greater Christchurch area. Prior to the earthquakes the Lyttelton Port had plans in place to construct a dedicated berth to cater for the needs of the cruise industry. We remain focused on this initiative and aim to have the facility up and running for the 2012/13 cruise season. The return of the cruise trade to Christchurch will bring a financial benefit back to the region. As such, we have identified this project as being a 'quick win' for the Port and the wider region.

Development of the Inner Harbour for Community Enjoyment

Following the reclamation of land it is our vision to move the Port operations towards the east and away from the Lyttelton Township. Providing this is successful our vision is to enable greater community access to the inner harbour and waterfront. We envisage:

- A vibrant waterfront with the likes of fish markets, restaurants and bars which is well integrated with the Lyttelton Township.
- The development of a marina and associated facilities
- Integrated marine facilities for Christchurch to provide the public with boating facilities and access to the water.

Integration and Alignment with Other Plans

The Lyttelton Port is by no means a stand alone unit. In order to be successful and serve the needs of the Canterbury region going forward the Port will rely heavily on local infrastructure. For example, increased cargo volumes through the Port will place pressure on existing freight corridors (primarily road and rail). Transport networks must therefore be developed upon similar assumptions of freight

¹² National Business Review 16 October 2009

¹³ New Zealand Regional Cruise Industry Study (October 2010)

volumes and movements. We would look to CERA to ensure the Port's plans are well integrated and aligned with others. In particular we wish to ensure alignment with:

- The Economic Recovery Plan
- The Land, Building and Infrastructure Recovery Plan (particularly around transport networks)
- Resource Management Act documents such as the Coastal, Regional and District Plans.
- Local Community Plans. We are aware that a number of local area plans are being developed by Community Boards around Christchurch. The development of such plans is not mandated and we are currently concerned that if they are not based on appropriate drivers (e.g. economic) they may not align or may conflict with CERA and the Governments overall vision for Greater Christchurch.

Community Participation

The Lyttelton Port is very cognisant that one of the purposes of the CERA legislation is to enable community participation in the planning and the recovery without impeding a focused, timely and expedited recovery.

Whilst there is a need for a Lyttelton Port Recovery Plan to ensure timely recovery we are acutely aware of the need for consultation and community participation in the development of the Plan. It is our intention as part of developing the Recovery Plan to ensure parties' rights of participation are provided for. However, what we need to ensure is that those needs do not impede the focus on timely recovery.

SUMMARY

In summary, we believe the future for Canterbury is bright with significant opportunities for development and economic growth in both the short and long terms.

The Lyttelton Port suffered significant damage in the September, February and June earthquakes and now faces the challenging task of rebuilding the majority of infrastructure whilst continuing to serve the needs of the Canterbury region by providing a fast and efficient route to market for both exporters and importers alike. We see the Lyttelton Port as an enabler to achieve economic growth but we see the delays inherent in the usual resource management processes of gaining consents as a direct threat to economic recovery being achieved in a timely and expedited way. For that reason we seek that the Recovery Strategy specifically recognise that there will be a 'Lyttelton Port Recovery Plan' be included within the Recovery Strategy for Greater Christchurch and that the plan be well integrated and aligned with others as identified. We wish to see the requirement for public participation built in but not to be determinant of achieving economic recovery in a timely way. We both welcome and are excited by the opportunity to partner with CERA to achieve this.

Again, the Lyttelton Port of Christchurch would like to thank you for the opportunity to comment on the Draft Recovery Strategy for Greater Christchurch.

Yours sincerely



PETER DAVIE
Chief Executive

SUBMISSION TO: Canterbury Earthquake Recovery Authority (CERA)

ON: Draft Recovery Strategy for Greater Christchurch

FROM: Lyttelton/Mt Herbert Community Board

DATE: 18 October 2011

CONTACT: Paula Smith
Chairperson
Lyttelton/Mt.Herbert Community Board
Phone: 329 4445

Thank you for allowing us the opportunity to provide feedback on the draft strategy.

The Lyttelton/Mt Herbert Community Board is made up of representatives elected by the people of Lyttelton and other communities around Lyttelton Harbour/Whakaraupo and in Port Levy. There are about 6000 people, both rural and urban, living in this part of the city of Christchurch.

We have read the 60 page Draft Recovery Strategy for greater Christchurch/Mahere Haumanutanga o Waitaha and the summary document.

We note the strategy:

- places considerable emphasis on the role and actions of local and central government agencies,
- addresses recovery in a compartmentalised way, and
- appears to be based on an underlying assumption that if economic recovery is supported all else will follow.

We accept this may be a useful way to create order out of the chaos of all that needs to be done but we are concerned the absence of any meaningful community input may mean recovery proceeds in a way which does not meet the needs of our community and others like it.

The port town of Lyttelton (population 3000) is the worst affected community in the area we represent. In April and May we asked Lyttelton people what was needed for recovery. We collated the responses and arrived at a number of recommendations which we are fully confident have broad community support. Our Lyttelton Community Recovery Plan can be seen on the Lyttelton/Mt Herbert Community Board page on the CCC website at: <http://www.ccc.govt.nz/thecouncil/communityboards/lytteltonmtherbertcommunityboard/index.aspx>.

The recommendations are diverse and would span almost all the separate recovery plans and programmes proposed in your draft strategy. The strategy refers to "*Local Neighbourhood Plans and Initiatives*" as a mechanism to achieve "*Social Goals, Programmes and plans*". Local community plans like ours are not only about achieving "*Social Goals, Programmes and Plans*", they also address infrastructure, built form, educational, cultural, environmental, heritage and economic goals in an integrated way. For example, in Lyttelton, recovery needs identified by the community are closely linked with regionally significant port infrastructure recovery. Recovery needs are likely to vary widely from community to community.

We are now unsure how our community's recovery needs will be addressed. We fear they will fall between the various plans and programmes proposed in the strategy because they do not fit neatly into the silos.

Lyttelton is a town within a city. It is not a “neighbourhood” in the sense of how the word is used in the Strategy context. In *“The Issues”* listed on page 49 we suggest replacing the word *“neighbourhoods”* so the question reads “How will we build stronger communities? We suggest adding another question: “How will community-identified recovery needs be met?”. It is not clear how projects identified in *“local neighbourhood plans and initiatives”* will get traction or whose responsibility it is to ensure *“local neighbourhood plans and initiatives”* are achieved. *“Local neighbourhood plans and initiatives”* are not referred to in appendix C or on the chart on page 34. This is not a strategy which will *“enable and empower local communities to shape and lead recovery”* (page 19).

Community-based recovery plans are useful because they identify projects which meet a number of different objectives at once. Identifying projects which effectively meet multiple goals is one way to get good value for the recovery dollar. Community-based recovery plans would help meet the Strategy's aim of *“maximising opportunities for the restoration, renewal, revitalisation and enhancement of greater Christchurch”* in a way which *“enhances people's quality of life”* into the future. (page 4). In the absence of integrated community-based recovery plans it is hard to see how such projects will be identified.

Christchurch is made up of a number of identifiable communities, each with different recovery needs. We suggest community-based recovery plans would be one way to ensure the various recovery plans and programmes proposed in the Strategy get implemented in a way which fits the particular needs of each community. Community-based recovery plans are based on detailed local knowledge and reflect the finer-grained economic, social, cultural and environmental processes underlying local recovery. They may help prevent mistakes. It may also be helpful to have Community Recovery Committees to work with CERA, along the lines of the Victorian Bushfire Authority model, to develop community recovery plans.

It is our view the Strategy, as drafted, could work if community-based recovery plans are added to the list of recovery plans, programmes and activities proposed under the recovery strategy. If the top-down vertical silos and bottom-up horizontally-integrated community recovery plans are linked and adjusted so they fit together, recovery outcomes will be better for all.

We have considered the questions posed in the draft strategy comment form, and have responses as below:

Question 1: Are there other lessons to be learned?

“The importance of building on the capacity, momentum and initiative of community-led responses” and *“decision-making at the local level where possible”* may well have been two lessons learned, but apparently they have already been forgotten. The strategy makes little provision for community-led recovery. A mechanism which ensures recovery needs identified by communities are addressed by the agencies responsible for the various plans and programmes needs to be incorporated into the Strategy. See our suggestion above.

Question 4: Do you think we need other recovery plans? Why?

Local communities can play a key role in recovery by developing their own community-based recovery plans which identify projects to be incorporated into the Economic Recovery Plan, the Land, Building and Infrastructure Recovery Plan, the Built Heritage Recovery Plan, the sports, recreation, arts and culture programmes and other city-wide programmes and plans.

We suggest CERA also consider the need for plans to address the mental, physical and spiritual health of the city's residents.

Question 6: What will ensure decision-makers deliver the recovery we want?

To ensure decision-makers deliver the recovery we want, agencies preparing recovery plans and programmes need to find out what communities want, incorporate community-identified needs into plans and ensure community-identified projects are delivered as part of the plan.

Question 7: What needs to be assessed to monitor the strategy?

Community satisfaction with the recovery strategy process.

Question 8: Other circumstances in which a review of the strategy may be required?

Widespread community dissatisfaction.

Other comments

We do not have confidence the community forum is able to accurately advise the Minister about our community (page 43). If the Minister or his staff need information or advice during the development of recovery plans he/they should talk directly to the representatives of the community concerned.

Paula Smith
Lyttelton/Mt Herbert Community Board
18 October 2011

Community Board Contact:

Community Board Adviser – Liz Carter
Akaroa Service Centre
78 Rue Lavaud
Akaroa
Phone: (03) 941 5682
liz.carter@ccc.govt.nz

2 November 2011

To: Canterbury Earthquake Recovery Authority

Via: Te Rūnanga o Ngāi Tahu Presentation

Submission by Mahaanui Kurataiao Ltd

On behalf of

Te Ngāi Tūāhuriri Rūnanga and supported by Ngā Papatipu Rūnanga

On

CERA Draft Recovery Strategy for Greater Christchurch

1.0 Introduction

This submission is made by Mahaanui Kurataiao Ltd on behalf of Te Ngāi Tūāhuriri Rūnanga. MKT respectfully request the Canterbury Earthquake Recovery Authority accepts this submission in the extended timeframe provided to Te Rūnanga o Ngāi Tahu, who we have been co-ordinating with in preparation of the separate submissions.

Te Ngāi Tūāhuriri is one of the 18 Papatipu Rūnanga that constitute Te Rūnanga o Ngāi Tahu, and this Rūnanga is the collective of the hapū and whānau of Ngāi Tahu who hold manawhenua in the takiwā that centres on Tūāhiwi and extends from the Hurunui River to the Hakatere (Ashburton River) and inland to the main divide of the Southern Alps/Kā Tiritiri o te Moana.

Through Mahaanui Kurataiao Ltd the support of the five other Rūnanga in the area that is covered by the CERA Strategy is achieved. These Rūnanga are Te Taumutu Rūnanga, Wairewa Rūnanga, Te Rūnanga o Onuku, Te Rūnanga o Koukourarata, and Te Hapu o Ngati Wheke (Rapaki) Rūnanga.

The Te Rūnanga o Ngāi Tahu Act 1996 and the Ngāi Tahu Claims Settlement Act 1998 give recognition to the status of Papatipu Rūnanga as kaitiaki and manawhenua of the natural resources within their takiwā boundaries.

Mahaanui Kurataiao Ltd (MKT) is owned by these six Rūnanga and has the mandate from these Rūnanga to engage in environmental and local government matters on their behalf. MKT is an agent for the Rūnanga and has no interests of its own in relation to the proposed Strategy other than ensuring appropriate referencing of MKT within the Strategy and follow-on documents.

As Te Rūnanga o Ngāi Tahu is the tribal representative body of Ngāi Tahu whānui we have discussed our approach (making a separate submission) and submission points, with Te Rūnanga staff, and conclude that through this submission we are supporting the position taken by Te Rūnanga o Ngāi Tahu in its comments and requests for additions and amendments.

2.0 Context for this MKT in the Preparation of this Submission

Mahaanui Kurataiao Ltd has endeavoured to co-ordinate with Te Rūnanga o Ngāi Tahu in the preparation of this submission. Given the role of Te Rūnanga o Ngāi Tahu to the draft Strategy and the relationship between Te Rūnanga and CERA, we have focused this submission at a high level, and sought to identify areas of alignment with the Te Rūnanga submission. Rather than a full analysis for the Papatipu Rūnanga, we have relied on the Te Rūnanga submission as the primary vehicle for identification of matters to be addressed, and we acknowledge and thank Te Rūnanga for this.

3.0 Recognition of Papatipu Rūnanga in the Strategy

The Draft Recovery Strategy for Greater Christchurch (hereafter referred to as “the Strategy” or “the draft Strategy”) currently does not clearly reflect the identity and status of the Papatipu Rūnanga, whose takiwā cover the area of the Strategy. We therefore support the comments made by Te Rūnanga o Ngāi Tahu that amendments should be made to the Strategy to replace “Mana Whenua” with “Papatipu Rūnanga”. Taking this approach will also ensure consistency of the Strategy with section 15 of the Te Rūnanga o Ngāi Tahu Act (1996).

As manawhenua and kaitiaki, there is a need for ongoing involvement of the relevant Papatipu Rūnanga through the implementation of the Strategy and in the preparation of the Recovery Plans, particularly in regard to the natural environment and culture and heritage elements, and Mahaanui Kurataiao Ltd will work with Te Rūnanga o Ngāi Tahu to address appropriate mechanisms for this to occur. We both consider this is a matter which is not necessary that the Strategy itself directs. The recognition of Papatipu Rūnanga is sufficient to ensure this ongoing involvement.

4.0 Reference to Mahaanui Kurataiao Ltd in the Strategy

As an agency with a role of advocacy, support and representation (where appropriate) of Ngā Papatipu Rūnanga in Christchurch City, central and north Canterbury, it is our view that it is more appropriate to recognize and include Papatipu Rūnanga as a party in the draft Strategy, than to reference Mahaanui Kurataiao Ltd. We therefore support the comments made by Te Rūnanga o Ngāi Tahu that amendments should be made to the Strategy to remove reference to “Mahaanui Kurataiao Ltd” in the Strategy, and replace with reference to “Papatipu Rūnanga”.

In working with Te Rūnanga o Ngāi Tahu on the mechanisms for involvement of Papatipu Rūnanga the appropriate role for Mahaanui Kurataiao Ltd can be determined as a consequence.

5.0 Natural Environment, Culture & Heritage and other Recovery Plans

We also support of the objectives identified in the Te Rūnanga submission, for the restoration of land and waterways, and the areas to be included. The protection, restoration and enhancement of the environment, particularly the land, waters and significant places are fundamental to the cultural identity and wellbeing of the whanau and hapū that comprise each Rūnanga. We also support the submission of Te Rūnanga that a Natural Environment Plan be included in the Strategy. We consider this will enhance the ability of the Strategy to deliver appropriate environmental outcomes and achieve the cultural objectives.

We also support the comments of Te Rūnanga in regard to appropriate involvement in the infrastructure plan, to address the vulnerability and resilience of the infrastructure to afford greater protection to the environment for any future events, and to promote more culturally appropriate and sustainable approaches to land development and infrastructure in the rebuild and future development areas.

6.0 Other Matters in Te Rūnanga Submission

In regard to those aspects of the Te Rūnanga submission associated with economic, social, educational, health and maori reserve land elements of the Draft Strategy and the Te Rūnanga submission, Mahaanui Kurataiao Ltd has no mandate to submit on these matters on behalf of the Papatipu Rūnanga. This submission has very much taken an overview approach and only relates to those matters referred to directly in the submission points above.

7.0 Closing Comments

We thank the Canterbury Earthquake Recovery Authority for considering this submission in conjunction with the presentation and submission of Te Rūnanga o Ngāi Tahu.

Prepared by: Andrea Lobb, General Manager, Mahaanui Kurataiao Ltd

Date: 2 November 2011

Submission on the Draft Recovery Strategy for Greater Christchurch

To: Recovery Strategy
CERA
Private Bag 4999
Christchurch 8140

Caroline.hart@cera.govt.nz

Name: Meridian Energy Limited
PO Box 2454
Christchurch

Attention: Andrew Feierabend
Andrew.Feierabend@MeridianEnergy.co.nz

P. 03 357-9731
F. 03 357-9821
M. 021 898 143

Introduction and Background

Meridian Energy Limited (Meridian) makes the following general submission on the Draft Recovery Strategy for Greater Christchurch. .

Meridian has been a sponsor of Rowing New Zealand and South Island Rowing for some thirteen years.

In 2006 Meridian dedicated sponsorship to the establishment of the Southern Regional Performance Centre for rowing at Kerrs Reach in Christchurch. The center provides a stepping-stone between club competition and international representation, and rowers at the centre are expected to perform at a higher level than club rowers.

In 2009, Meridian committed to a three year renewal of the sponsorship agreement with South Island Rowing through the Regional Performance Centre at Kerrs Reach and also through rowing on Lake Ruataniwha which is part of the Waitaki Power Scheme. The three-year sponsorship agreement is a demonstration of Meridian's continued commitment to, and support for rowing.

Rowing in the South Island has had a long association with the electricity industry, with Meridian supporting rowing regattas on Lake Ruataniwha hydroelectricity lake near Twizel. Lake Ruataniwha incorporated an international specification regatta course during its construction and Meridian predecessors Electricorp and ECNZ also sponsored rowing.

Andrew Feierabend
For and on behalf of Meridian Energy Limited
Dated this 27th Day of October 2011

Submission

Meridian Energy Limited **supports** the CERA **vision 3.3.2**, and in particular the listed bullet points:

3.3.2 ... strengthen community resilience, renew greater Christchurch's unique sense of identity, and enhance quality of life for residents and visitors by:

- *resuming treasured cultural, community and sports events; restoring and developing attractions; and supporting entertainment, culture, recreation, and sporting activities that positively contribute to the vibrancy of the city and region for residents and visitors*
- *restoring and improving participation levels in a range of sport, recreational and cultural activities.*

Meridian Energy Limited supports the concept promoted by the Canterbury Rowing Association, including developing Kerrs Reach to provide the following;

- a flat water sports venue for passive water sports including rowing
- an associated sports hub for multiple sports activities

Meridian Energy Limited agrees with the Canterbury Rowing Association that a purpose built flat water facility will provide many benefits to Christchurch and its surrounding communities, including;

- a safe and accessible flat water facility for passive water sports including rowing
- an opportunity for cooperative use of sporting facilities in the form of a sports hub, or central rowing/passive water sport area
- opportunities for other recreational benefits in conjunction with a flat water facility, including green spaces for walking, cycling and running

Meridian Energy Limited submits that the flat water facility promoted by the Canterbury Rowing Association will help CERA meet vision 3.3.2 by;

- renewing the rowing cultural and age-old sport directly associated with the AvonRiver and Kerrs Reach
- developing a facility that could be utilised by a range of other passive water sports and codes
- establishing a regional facility for rowing events and a training facility that is not affected by tides and conditions; and thereby creating an attraction for rowing athletes, school age rowers and high performance rowers
- contributing to the vibrancy of the city by renewing and re-invigorating the established tradition of rowing
- restoring and improving participation levels in rowing and in passive water sports through a central, accessible and safe flat water facility

Meridian considers Canterbury Rowing Associations project provides a unique opportunity to assist in redefining a new city based on health and wellbeing. It will also provide opportunities for Christchurch and its greater surrounds to invest and participate in the sport of rowing. This facility will complement the facilities at LakeRuataniwha and will make the sport more accessible to those who want to participate in it. To this end Meridian request CERA support the proposal put forward by Canterbury Rowing.



Submission to the
Canterbury Earthquake Recovery Authority (CERA)
Draft Recovery Strategy

From Christchurch Methodist Mission

CONTACT:
Mary Richardson
Executive Director
Christchurch Methodist Mission
PO Box 5416 Papanui
Christchurch 8542.
ph (027) 353 4692



Introduction

Christchurch Methodist Mission thanks you for the opportunity to comment on the CERA Recovery Strategy. We have an interest in the Strategy as a large property owner and as a major social service agency in Greater Christchurch area.

Our city is in the midst of crisis. Our economy is badly weakened, not only because of the earthquake but also by the recession. Homes have been lost; jobs shed; businesses shut. Less measurable but no less profound is the impact on people. People are anxious about their futures, and many feel their dreams slipping away.

The Methodist Mission believes that as we prepare to rebuild Christchurch, it's time to address some important social issues that threaten our progress.

We believe that we can create a **Better City**. A more just, more equal, more caring and more prosperous city.

We know that those with greater financial, social and intellectual resources generally recover faster from disasters than those without. As we rebuild Christchurch we need to be careful that the less well-off are not further disadvantaged. To effectively rebuild, it's got to be for the entire community, rich and poor, young and old,

We will not prosper long if our economy favors only the prosperous. The success of our economy has always depended not just on the size of our Gross Domestic Product, but on the reach of our prosperity; on the ability to extend opportunity to everyone- not out of charity, but because it is the surest route to our common good.

One of the lessons from both natural disasters and other significant events overseas and in Christchurch is the role of community-based organisations and networks in all stages of the recovery. Faith-based, volunteer, and non-governmental organisations showed flexibility and adaptability. The Christchurch Methodist Mission was one of the first organisations to be up, running and ready to respond to needs that were instantly emerging. We played a major role in earthquake response and a leadership role in the NGO sector.

The Methodist Mission would like to be involved in the decision-making process, including representation on the Community Wellbeing Planning Group and on Recovery Plan leadership groups.

Christchurch Methodist Mission

Every day, for close to 80 years, the Methodist Mission has been making a difference in our city and in people's lives.

Our services include:

- **WesleyCare** – residential and hospital care facilities for older people. We operate two hospitals and a rest home.
- **Wesley Village & Housing** – low rental social housing. We are the city's largest NGO provider of social housing for the elderly
- **Te Kete Oranga** – advocacy, budget management, life skills education, work brokerage and support to work
- **ChildWise** – homebased social work services to children, youth and families, parenting courses and child and adolescent counselling
- **Community Development and School Support** – community and schools based community services, including group programmes
- **Aratupu** – child and family hub that works with low income families. Provides early childhood education and family and health services

We have approximately **4000 clients** using our community services each year and provide over **56,000 bed nights** each year in our social housing and eldercare services. Every day, over **200 people** are receiving one of our services.

Our services are designed to address the causes, rather than simply the effect of the difficult and distressing conditions that all too many in our community continue to face. We not only respond to urgent needs but also encourage people to up-skill, gain confidence and participate positively in their own future.

The Methodist Mission has not marketed to attract a high public profile in Christchurch. Our emphasis and investment have been in quality service delivery – with over 90% of our funding going into direct service delivery.

We are in fact one of the largest social service agencies in the city.

We have gained credibility by virtue of our **collaborative approach** and the **high quality of our staff and services.**

Our earthquake response

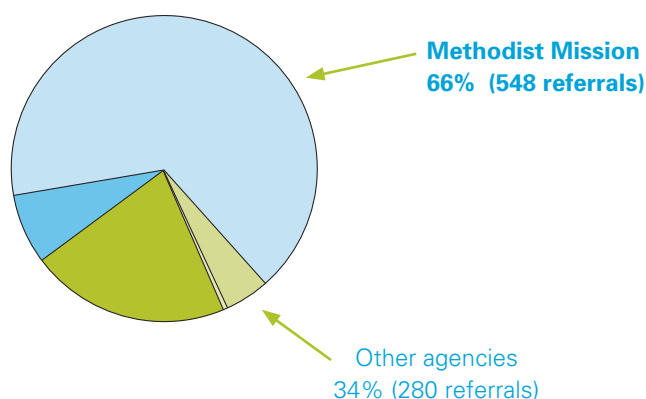
On 22 February, quietly and all but unnoticed by the media, the Christchurch Methodist Mission became one of the first organisations to be up, running and ready to respond to needs that were instantly emerging.

The Methodist Mission has played a major role in earthquake response.

We deployed staff to:

- **Police Family response** – within days and at the request of the Police, we deployed highly specialised trauma support and counselling staff to provide support to each family who had suffered a death in the earthquake, or for whom there was a person missing, presumed deceased.
- **Operation Suburbs Follow-up** – People requiring support were referred on to organisations such as ours to follow up. As one of the few organisations fully operating the Methodist Mission responded to over 66% of cases.

Social service response to Project Suburb referrals (February & March)

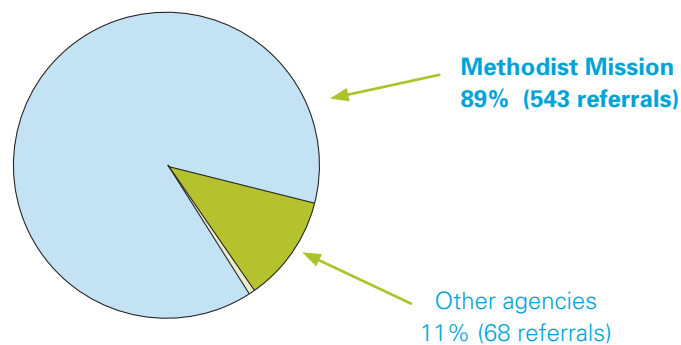


- **Earthquake Response Team** – immediately after 22 February we established an interdisciplinary team who responded to the calls to the 0800 line. The Methodist Mission responded to 89% of the calls requiring social service support

> > >

- **Hosting 0800 response** – The 0800 Helpline is a point of first-response to urgent emerging needs. People requiring a social service response are referred to local agencies to follow up. Methodist Mission hosts the 0800 line and provides the initial local response. We ensure people are connected to other agencies for further support.

Social service response to 0800 Call Centre referrals (February – April)



- **Rapid Response** – we deployed social workers to an initiative associated with the land reports. The initiative involved volunteers visiting households when they receive the reports about their land. If households were in distress a social worker or psychologist was called to provide additional support
- **Earthquake Support Coordinators** – we have deployed a number of staff to the Earthquake Support Coordination team
- **Schools Support Team** – Methodist Mission worked with the Ministry of Education to coordinate social services for children and families in schools. We provided training to all social services workers in schools to ensure they focused on building resiliency rather than retraumatizing or pathologising families. The Methodist Mission continues to provide support to schools.
- **Weaving Hope** – The Methodist Mission is seeking to reduce the burden of stress currently placed on Christchurch families and children by providing a variety of fun, recreational activities to foster resilience and hope.
- **Family Support Fund** – through this fund we have provided assistance to families and individuals to purchase new school uniforms for children; baby clothing, cots, prams; funded petrol vouchers for job seekers enabling them to travel to interviews; buy bedding and fund birthday presents for children. For many families this small fund has been of vital importance.

Our leadership role

Methodist Mission plays a leadership role in interagency collaborative initiatives such as New Zealand Council of Christian Social Service, New Zealand Age Care Association, Stronger Canterbury and Social Services Providers of Aotearoa

Our staff have led collaborative initiatives, such as

- **The Christchurch Accord** – an agreed process/protocol setting out the way that Child Youth and Family (CYF) staff will refer clients to NGOs for services, the way NGOs will respond and how both organisations will work together.
- The development of the **Best Practice Guidelines**
- Leadership on the **Demand Management strategy**
- **'Right Service Right Time' Collaboration** – through the RSRT pathway people access the full range of accredited NGO services in Christchurch. Calls are received from government agencies, primary health and families. Each call is assessed allocated to the appropriate organisation to respond.
- **NGO earthquake response**
- **NGO social service recovery strategy**

Methodist Mission also works collaboratively with a number of other agencies including Age Concern, Presbyterian Support, Waipuna, Start, Linwood Link, Hornby Heartlands, The Salvation Army, Men's Centre, Partnership Heath, Pegasus Health, Meridan Energy, Barnardos, Canterbury District Health Board, Child Youth and Family Services (MSD), Christchurch Budget Service, Anglican City Mission (which provides the night shelter and alcohol and drug services), Early Start, Family and Community Services, Ministry of Education, Presbyterian Support and Waiora Trust.

Our philosophy

Our vision is of a fair, safe, caring and sustainable society, where every citizen (young and old alike) is valued and respected and enjoys equal opportunity to lead a fulfilled life.

‘Cycles of Hope[®]’

Christchurch Methodist Mission is committed to promoting ‘cycles of hope’ by actively addressing not only the effects, but also the causes of injustice and social and economic disadvantage.

Methodist Social Principles

Our comments on the CERA plan are guided by the Social Principles developed by John Wesley in 1743

- The sacredness of human personality and the equal value of all men and women
- Adequate opportunities of employment for all those willing and able to work, and reasonable standards of living for those, who because of age or infirmity, are not able to work.
- The co-operation of employers and employees for the benefit of the community.
- The duty of all to render conscientious service, the condemnation of scamped work, of sweated labour and of consumer exploitation.
- The right to a just return for services rendered and the right to good housing, and a healthy environment.
- The wise use and careful conservation of the world’s physical resources.
- The removal of the root causes of poverty, unemployment and war.
- The promoting of social and industrial reforms by lawful means.
- The right to freedom of conscience, constitutional liberty, secrecy of the ballot and access to the Courts.
- Christian influence in politics and civic affairs.

The New Zealand Methodist Church recognises that the Treaty of Waitangi is the covenant establishing our nation on the basis of a power-sharing partnership and will guide how we undertake mission.

Cera strategy

We have chosen to focus our submission on the Recovery Plans outlined in the Strategy.

Currently the Recovery Plans consistently overlook the role and contribution of the non-profit and community sector. We recommend that non-profits be invited to take leadership roles in the plans alongside government agencies and businesses.

Building Community Resilience Programme

This programme is described as involving hands-on disaster skills that help individuals to act as members of a neighbourhood response team. It is proposed that it will be led by Police, Fire Service, Ministry of Civil Defence & Emergency Management, CCC, St John Ambulance, CDHB Community Health, Orion and Neighbourhood Watch.

What we know about Community Resilience

- Community resilience is much broader than initial disaster response. It includes psychosocial resilience.
- In supporting community resilience building it is important that the basic needs of the population are attended to first. The ability of people to cope and adjust to disaster events is often associated with their access to tangible assistance and support. In the Christchurch earthquake it was the non-profit sector and primary health that provided much of this support.
- The impact of a disaster usually reflects pre-existing inequalities. Marginalised households often have less access to information and fewer resources (including fewer savings, greater unemployment, and less insurance). This means that low income households are also likely to recover more slowly from a disaster.
- The literature gives universal support to community development approaches
- Resiliency programmes should include promoting connectedness and hope.

Recommendations

That the Building Community Resilience Programme broaden its approach and includes the non-profit sector, faith based organisations, primary health and other community development agencies in the leadership plans

Education Renewal Recovery Plan

Education is described as “a big regional business”. The plan proposes the development of a future learning network of innovative and cost-effective education, from early learning to tertiary. This will be led by the Ministry of Education and the Tertiary Education Commission who will engage with the education sector, communities and business leaders.

What we know about Education

- Non-profit organisations are major providers of early childhood education, literacy programmes, community based education, and support programmes in schools, homes and communities
- Family and community resources, processes and characteristics are the most important influence on educational outcomes for children in early childhood, schooling and tertiary education.
- Families and whanau are where children first learn foundation skills. Homes that have available a range of education-related and other resources (e.g. books, television, parental time) have a major influence on young children’s achievement. A range of quality experiences, activities and interactions, and active parental support have a major impact on young children’s educational attainment.
- Frequent mobility or changes of household for children can have a negative impact of children’s achievement (although this is usually intertwined with other factors such as parental instability, child abuse or job loss).
- Children who come from very low income families are particularly at risk. They face greater health risks and greater intellectual/emotional development risks than children from higher income homes.
- Participation and achievement in education is lower than desirable for some groups, particularly Māori, Pacific and those from lower socioeconomic groups.
- Within the education system, the quality of teaching practices by educators is the largest influence on the achievement of children in schooling – greater than other influences and factors such as class programmes, curriculum activities, resources or environment.

> > >

Education Renewal Recovery Plan

Recommendations

That the Education Renewal Recovery Plan broaden its approach and includes the non-profit sector in the leadership roles

That the Education Renewal Recovery Plan includes targets aimed at reducing the gap in education outcomes for Māori, Pacific and those from lower socio-economic groups

That the Education Renewal Recovery Plan includes actions aimed at raising the educational achievement of those with fewest skills

Economic Recovery Plan

This plan aims to address investment attraction and retention, business support, sector capability, and labour market supply. It is to be led by CERA working with CCC, CDC, SDC, WDC, ENC, Ngai Tahu, business organisations, and other key stakeholders including business support agencies and ECan.

What we know about Economic Recovery

The non-profit sector is a major contributors to the economy

- While no precise data is available on the contribution of the non-profit sector in Christchurch. However, we know that nationally non-profit institutions contributed \$6.95 billion to GDP (year ended March 2004).
- The contribution of non-profit institutions to GDP is greater than the individual contributions of several industries, including construction, transport and storage, and communication services.
- Over one million people (1,011,600) volunteered for one or more non-profit institutions. This represents 31 percent of the New Zealand population aged 12 years and over. It is estimated that value of voluntary labour (or formal unpaid work) in non-profit institutions in New Zealand was estimated to be \$3.31 billion.
- Over 105,340 are employed in non-profits (salary and wage earners). In Christchurch the sector are major employers. The Methodist Mission alone employs close to 200 staff as well as contract workers and volunteers.

Our city needs to addresses labour market demand as well as supply

The CERA strategy identifies:

“one of the strongest determinants of the recovery of greater Christchurch will be the availability of job opportunities for existing residents and people moving into the area.”

It is therefore unfortunate that the Economic Recovery Plan focuses solely on labour market supply rather than demand.

Statistics NZ has reported that the 22 February 2011 earthquake had a noticeable effect on the labour market in Canterbury. The earthquake negatively affected part-time employment, youth employment, female employment, and people employed in the retail trade and accommodation industry group.

- In the year ended June 2011, the Canterbury labour force participation rate had its largest annual decrease since the year ended March 2006.
- Part-time employment fell almost 10 percent, far more than full-time employment.
- Employment for youth (people aged 15–24 years) also fell. In the Canterbury region, almost 40 percent of youth who are employed are in the retail trade and accommodation industry group.
- The number of hours worked and hours paid fell in the Canterbury region (nationally both hours worked and hours paid rose).
- Female employment was more affected by the earthquake than male employment.

Employment has a major impact on wellbeing

- It is a major factor in determining income which, in turn, determines people's ability to purchase goods and services. It also helps determine their health, housing, and education.
- However, the impact of job loss is greater than the loss of income. Work provides: income; structure to the day; social contacts; status; sense of identity and sense of contributing to society
- Job loss is associated with lower levels of self-acceptance, self-confidence, and morale, and higher levels of depression and dissatisfaction with life.

We need a Recovery Plan that aims to ensure that every person who wants to work is able to find a job, and able to stay out of poverty.

We need to consider

- job creation strategies, including public and community service employment creation strategies
- educational and training opportunities, from apprenticeship, literacy and trade skills through to degree level tertiary education

- support-to-work and support-in-work programmes for those marginalised from the labour market
- initiatives that ensure young people are engaged in appropriate education, training, work or other activities that contribute to their long-term economic independence and well-being
- initiatives that respond to the ageing population

Our Recommendations

That we develop an Employment Recovery Plan that aims to ensure that every person who wants to work is able to find a job, and able to stay out of poverty

That the Economic Recovery Plan includes representation from the non-profit sector.

A Poverty Reduction Plan

The Methodist Mission recommends that the CERA Strategy includes a Poverty Reduction Plan

We know that those with more financial, social and intellectual resources generally recover faster from disasters than those without. As we rebuild Christchurch we need to be careful that the less well-off are not further disadvantaged. To effectively rebuild, it's got to be for the entire community, rich and poor. We have an opportunity – if we have the will – to alleviate poverty.

What we know about Poverty

- One in seven households live in poverty. One in five of our children live in poverty.
- Being in poverty means experiencing hunger and food insecurity and not being able to pay for basic items such as clothing or heating. Poor families are exposed to higher proportion of social hazards such as gambling and alcohol outlets.
- Poverty is a disease that infects an entire community in the form of unemployment, violence, failing schools, and broken homes.
- Although many people do manage to escape from poverty during their lives, children born into poor households are more likely to end up becoming poor adults because of the disadvantages they face from a very early age.
- A child growing up in a low-income household has on average a 1.4 times higher risk of dying during childhood than a child from a high-income household. Children born into poverty are more likely to be born prematurely, to have a low birthweight and to die before the age of one.
- The impact of poverty on children's cognitive development and subsequent educational outcomes starts even before birth. Because children born into poor households are more likely to be born with low birthweights, they have a higher risk of low IQ and consequently poorer educational outcomes.

How can a city like Christchurch allow it? No child's destiny should be determined before they take their first step. No child's future should be confined to the neighbourhood in which they were born.

> > >

What we know about Poverty after Disasters

Evidence for other disasters suggests that groups whose position already weak hit harder. People, who under normal circumstances 'get by', fall into poverty. Disaster may not affect child poverty numbers, but they are likely to worsen the profile of child poverty. More can fall into severe poverty, meaning that both the level of hardship experienced and the cost of reducing child poverty will be greater. If these greater levels of hardship are allowed to take root, the subsidiary costs of child poverty experienced could be serious and long-lasting

We need a Poverty reduction plan.

It widely recognised that poverty is not automatically solved by economic growth. Growing the economic cake does not necessarily mean that everyone receives a larger slice. Recent evidence from the World Bank and from the United Nations Development Programme recognises the need for recovery and growth to be "pro poor" if it is to make an impact on poverty and inequality.

Regional poverty reduction plans that include poverty reduction targets and a co-ordinated set of policies have been shown to deliver results in other countries where they have been implemented.

The Methodist Mission would like to be part of the leadership of this Plan along with Government agencies and businesses.

Our Recommendation

That a Poverty Reduction Plan is included in the CERA Strategy.

Conclusion

The Methodist Mission believes that as we prepare to rebuild Christchurch, it's time to address some important social issues that threaten our progress.

We believe that we can create a Better City

We asked for a great recognition and inclusion of the Non-profit sector in decision-making.

One of the lessons from both natural disasters and other significant events overseas and in Christchurch is the role of community-based organisations and networks in all stages of the disaster. Faith-based, volunteer, and non-governmental organisations showed a flexibility and adaptability.

The Christchurch Methodist Mission was one of the first organisations to be up, running and ready to respond to needs that were instantly emerging. We played a major role in earthquake response and a leadership role in the NGO sector

The Methodist Mission would like to be involved in the decision-making process, including representation on the Community Wellbeing Planning Group and on Recovery Plan leadership groups

A Better City info sheets

Please find, included with this submission, our recent series of [Better City](#) information sheets which outline important issues that we believe need to be considered in the rebuilding process. We hope you will find them useful.

We can create a **better CITY:**

As we prepare to rebuild Christchurch, it's time to address some important social issues that threaten our progress. All children deserve to grow up in a city that cares for them.

by ending **CHILD POVERTY**

The facts about child poverty

Poverty develops amid social and economic policies that consign some people to a life of reduced opportunity and continual stress.

Children who grow up poor are likely to become parents of poor children. This means that poverty is often passed from generation to generation.

- One in five of our children live in poverty.
- Our child poverty rates are above the average of other developed countries.
- Those living on low incomes have 5-6 years lower life expectancy.
- A child growing up in poverty is three times more likely to be sick than a child growing up in a higher-income household.
- Poor families are exposed to higher proportion of social hazards such as gambling and alcohol, e.g. pokie machines are five times more likely to be concentrated in low income areas.

For a child, poverty means:

- Not having adequate clothing and a balanced diet.
- Feeling uncomfortable inviting friends to your house.
- Not being able to go out as much with your friends.
- Not being able to go to University.
- Feeling ashamed and different.
- People look down on you because you can't afford what they may have.
- Not experiencing the everyday things that other children have in their lives.
- Being embarrassed when asked what presents you got for Christmas.

It doesn't have to be this way. Ending child poverty is achievable.



Rebuilding Christchurch

Dealing with poverty is one crucial part of the wider story about building a great city. We all need access to the things we need to flourish.

To end child poverty we need...

A poverty reduction plan

We need to develop a coordinated set of policies which deal simultaneously with the causes and symptoms of poverty. We can set poverty reduction targets to ensure we make progress on this complex issue.

Jobs for all at decent pay

People wanting to escape the poverty trap need access to employment opportunities that provide real income. We must develop a regional strategy for full employment.

A solid head start for every child

Every child from a low-income family needs access to high quality early childhood and school education.

Education and training options for parents

Parental education is one of the strongest influences on outcomes for children.

Affordable quality housing

A safe and comfortable place to come home to is an essential foundation for all of us. Options such as affordable housing and rental accommodation can provide healthy supportive environments for people on low incomes.

A real measure of our progress

All of our recovery plans and policies must include an assessment on how they impact child poverty in our city. We cannot afford to allow this problem to persist.



"Foolishly and wickedly false...to say [the poor] are poor because they are idle." JOHN WESLEY (FOUNDER OF METHODISM)

Over 200 years ago Wesley asserted that blaming poverty on the poor was a damaging view. Today's evidence shows that Wesley's view still holds: Poverty is systemic within society. Those born to it are much more likely to remain in poverty than their peers.

e: issues@mmsi.org.nz

This information can be used and distributed freely.

We can create a better CITY:

by becoming Age-Friendly

As we prepare to rebuild Christchurch, it's time to address some important social issues that stand in the way. Making our city more age-friendly will help our city to thrive.

The facts about our aging population

- Older people comprise 14% of the city's population
- The number of older people in the city is projected to double, increasing to 120,100 in 2031 (22% of the total population).
- Older people are increasingly likely to have other specific cultural and social needs, such as access to peer groups or religious facilities
- Most older people are not experiencing particular material hardship. However a minority (5%-10%) experience some hardship and a further 5% experienced marked hardship.
- Poverty levels of older people are likely to grow in future decades. In the next 40 years it is predicted that older people will be over-represented in low income households.
- Older people are more likely than others to own their home.
- By 2050, home ownership is expected to decline and the number of older people in rental dwellings more than double.
- About 45% older people have a disability that impairs their mobility
- 15% of older people said they always, mostly or sometimes felt lonely over the last 12 months
- Social isolation has been exacerbated by the earthquake. A high proportion of callers to our quake line are older people – alone, isolated and lonely

An age-friendly community supports and enable older people to 'age actively', that is, to live in security, enjoy good health and continue to participate fully in society.

It doesn't have to be this way. We can be more age-friendly



Rebuilding Christchurch

Becoming more age-friendly is one crucial part of the wider story about building a great city.

To become age-friendly we need to

Build affordable housing

Our city has lost a large number of social housing units and many old people have lost their homes. We need sufficient, affordable housing in safe areas close to services. We also need to meet the gap in supported rental accommodation for the elderly.

Design age friendly urban environments

We need urban environment where transport, good shops, green spaces, decent toilets, and benches, are consciously planned for people of all ages and conditions in mind.

Build more residential age care facilities

The city has lost approximately 600 (over 12%) rest home and hospital beds. Many of our older people have been moved out of Christchurch. We must provide more age care beds to allow these residents to be close to their friends and families.

Expand range of age care facilities

Demand for residential services is continually growing. Over the last decade much of this growth has been absorbed by home support services. However this alternative will not be able to absorb all of the future demand for aged care services.

Develop a regional employment strategy

Working is generally linked with better income, better quality of life, more active lifestyles and a greater sense of social inclusion. We need a Regional Employment Strategy that ensures older people can continue to work in formal employment, part-time work or as volunteers if they choose.

Provide social activities for older people

The engagement in social activities is absolutely vital for older people's well-being. We need community centres in neighbourhoods offering an excellent range of activities that encourage older people to participate.

Improve public transport

Affordable, reliable and frequent public transport is key to an age-friendly environment because it enables older people to get out and socialise, and to access vital services.

Provide community and health services

We need accessible health and community support services which promote and restore health. We need to ensure that older people get the help they need to remain in their own homes.

THE METHODIST MISSION believes each person has value and dignity. We are committed to creating a community where older persons live in comfort, dignity and with purpose. We are a provider of age care residential services and one of the largest providers of older person social housing in the city.

e: issues@mmsi.org.nz

This information can be used and distributed freely.

We can create a better CITY:

with affordable HOUSING

All people should have access to adequate, safe, secure, sustainable and affordable housing. No one should be prevented from establishing a decent home because of low income.

The facts about housing affordability

The earthquakes of the last year have exacerbated the housing issues in Christchurch and surrounds. Prior to the earthquakes, data identified:

- Lower rates of home ownership and an increase in the number of people renting;
 - 31% of households did not own their home;
 - Of all the households renting, the greatest proportion (74%), had a private landlord, with Housing New Zealand the next most common landlord (12%);
- Decreasing housing affordability, particularly for rental accommodation;
 - Rents had risen in recent years, and were expected to continue to rise;
- As housing costs relative to income rose, people were left with less residual income to meet their basic needs;
 - For example 22% of households in rental accommodation spent 40% or more of their income on housing costs;
- Increasing difficulty for low-income individuals and families to find and retain suitable accommodation;
- Christchurch's median household income was lower than for all New Zealand (\$48,200 compared to \$51,400 in 2006). 15% of Christchurch households had an annual income of less than \$20,000 in 2006;
- Demographic and social changes, including an ageing population, increasing ethnic diversity and widening income inequality were impacting on the housing sector.

Post-earthquake, we face the substantial challenge of providing homes to meet the demand. For poorer and vulnerable households, the pressures are particularly acute

It doesn't have to be this way. We can have decent housing for all



Rebuilding Christchurch

Dealing with the issue of housing affordability is one crucial part of the wider story about building a great city. Everyone needs access to a decent home at a price they can afford.

To increase housing affordability we need to...

Build more social housing

A major central and local government programme of building new social housing. Social housing is needed to provide affordable homes to rent with security of tenure for older people, families on low incomes, people with severe disabilities, and other people for whom home ownership is unlikely to be the right option.

Have a range of providers

Housing needs of low income residents should be met through the provision of a mix of affordable options, including community housing, public housing, shared equity with social housing providers and private rental housing. Local housing trusts and associations, community trusts, self-build and other local initiatives should be encouraged. We should expand third sector provision and partnership with community agencies

Supply wraparound services

We need to provide more wraparound support services for tenants in social housing, linking them in with appropriate health providers and social supports. Ensure appropriate support for those tenants who need support, for example those recovering from, mental illness and addictions, people with physical disabilities and those with intellectual impairments. Social connections need to be fostered for tenants.

Support community-based services

Community agencies working with vulnerable groups in the community need to be supported and resourced, e.g. social work support for older, isolated people so they can remain in their own homes, or move into suitable housing.

Provide emergency accommodation

Provision of emergency accommodation and transitional housing for people in need, including women and children affected by family violence, people experiencing homelessness, and people released from detention.

Work with the private sector

The private sector has a strong role to play in the delivery of social housing both as a developer and a contractor. Seek social housing within market housing development as part of the private sector developer contribution.

Make affordable land available

Land availability is a core issue. We need to ensure we free up affordable land.

THE CHRISTCHURCH METHODIST MISSION believes that affordable housing is a basic human right. The Mission is one of the largest providers of social housing for the elderly in Christchurch

www.mmsi.org.nz/our-views.html

This information can be used and distributed freely.

We can create a better CITY:

by building SOCIAL CAPITAL

Social capital is the glue that holds us together and enables us to work together to achieve common goals and to solve problems

The facts about social capital

"...amongst the challenges of post-quake life in Christchurch, one thing stands out as a beacon of hope: our sense of community. We are all in this together, and we need to work together to rebuild our lives, homes and businesses."

(BAB website)

- the most popular leisure pursuits are individual activities such as watching TV or videos;
- 15% of residents sometimes feel lonely or isolated;
- people in low incomes are more likely to feel lonely and isolated.

The earthquakes helped people come together, sparking a new sense of community. Throughout Christchurch grassroots initiatives sprung up and local residents helped each other.

There was a shared commitment among people to act in a collective and co-operative way for the common good and mutual benefit.

As our city rebuilds we need to retain and grow this sense of community.

However, surveys indicate:

- Less than 50% of residents feel a sense of community in their neighbourhood;
- only about 13% of residents engage in some form of voluntary work;

"...too great a gap between the haves and the have-nots hollows out civic life. It diminishes the possibility that we can share and live a common life, sufficient to foster shared values, sufficient to the kind of life and the kind of citizenship wherein we can deliberate about common purposes and ends." (SANDEL 1997)

Social capital is the glue that holds us together



Rebuilding Christchurch

To build social capital we can...

Promote social connection

Social isolation and lack of participation in community life impact negatively on wellbeing. Supporting organisations and activities which encourage participation and inclusion is vital.

Engage people in decisions

Residents clearly wish to have a meaningful say in the future of our city. We need to create opportunities for residents to contribute to decision-making, and broaden the range of people who participate.

Participate politically

Including running for office, attending public meetings, serving on committees, campaigning and even voting. Organisations could put children and young people on their Boards and Advisory Committees.

Provide civic education

People need to know the basics of democratic political systems to be able to participate.

Volunteering in one's youth is the biggest predictor of adult volunteering and community spirit. Community service programmes, which are meaningful, regular and woven into a school's curriculum builds social capital. Episodic service has little effect.

Address poverty

Access to an adequate standard of living is a fundamental precondition for people to be able to participate and feel like they belong to their community and wider society.

Support art activism

Art is a tool to help cross age, socio-economic and culture divides, by bringing people together. Community-based art and artistic productions that address community problems act as a catalyst to civic dialog.

Support NGO organisations

Non-government organisations represent a large proportion of the city's total stock of social capital. Partnerships between NGO, government and private sector organisations will further strengthen social capital

Promote full employment

Work provides people with an opportunity to participate in, and contribute to, the city's wellbeing. It provides social contact and social connectedness.

Affordable housing

Poor or unaffordable housing can lead people to move more frequently, and live in neighbourhoods for shorter periods of time. This can discourage familiarity and connections with people and places.

Design communities

We can design communities so they encourage more socialising with friends and neighbours, including mix-use zoning and pedestrian friendly street grids. Public parks and informal meeting places can promote general conversation and a forum for citizens to interact and discuss issues of mutual concern.

Methodism was initially formed as a social movement which sought to build social connections between people and address poverty so all could fully participate in society.

www.mmsi.org.nz/our-views.html

This information can be used and distributed freely.

We can create a **better CITY:**

We can reduce inequalities in health for Maori, Pacific peoples and lower socio-economic groups.

by reducing **HEALTH INEQUALITIES**

The facts about health inequalities

While the overall health status of New Zealanders has improved over the years, good health is not shared equally across all groups.

- People with the lowest income have poorer health than people on higher incomes;
- Life expectancy varies significantly depending on socio-economic status;
- 9 year difference in life expectancy at birth for males in the least deprived and the most deprived areas. For women this difference is 6.5 years;
- Socio-economically disadvantaged groups have a higher rate of disability;
- Maori and Pacific peoples have worse health and die younger;
- Maori men and women have the lowest life expectancy in New Zealand. Their life expectancies at birth is almost 10 years less than non-Maori;
- Much of the relatively poor health status of Maori and Pacific peoples is due to poorer socio-economic status. But even when socio-economic status is taken into account, they have worse health;
- Individual behaviours, such as smoking, only partly explain the relationship between poor health and socioeconomic status;
- More socially disadvantaged groups have greater exposure to health risks and poorer access to health services;
- The primary cause of health inequalities are inequalities in the distribution of material resources – income, education, employment and housing.

‘Poverty is the greatest single killer’ (World Health Organisation)

It doesn't have to be this way. We can reduce health inequalities.



Rebuilding Christchurch

We must tackle the social and economic inequalities that underlie health inequalities, and improve access to health services for all.

To reduce health inequalities we need to...

Tackle the root causes

For example, the social, cultural and economic inequalities themselves.

See our other info sheets on:

- child poverty
- food security
- employment
- social capital

Maintain a strong safety net

We need to ensure adequate income support; disability allowance; accident compensation and support services for people with disabilities, chronic illness and mental health illness and their carers.

Connect primary health care and social services

Having access to a range of high quality health and social services is vital to help people cope with illness and disease. Co-location of these services will improve access for some populations groups.

Reduce smoking

Smoking is associated with socioeconomic disadvantage. Tobacco smoking is the major cause of preventable death in Christchurch. We need to expand initiatives such as smoke-free public places.

Increase access to education for young parents

Christchurch has a comparatively high teenage pregnancy rate. Teenage mothers can become trapped in a poverty cycle, which is a key influence of outcomes for children. A Teenage Pregnancy Unit in south Christchurch is a priority.

Promote oral health

Lower socioeconomic children and adults have significantly poorer oral health. Water fluoridation is the most effective tool for the prevention of tooth decay. Other options include fluoride through milks, toothpaste, gels, mouth rinses, tablets and drops.

Support Iwi/Māori initiatives

Māori health status is demonstrably poorer than other New Zealanders. Actions to improve Māori health need to recognise the Treaty of Waitangi and involve Māori in their planning and delivery.

Methodism places a strong emphasis on equality and inclusiveness. We support efforts to eliminate prejudice and discrimination in our organisations as well as in society.

www.mmsi.org.nz/our-views.html

This information can be used and distributed freely.

We can create a better CITY:

When many Christchurch residents can't afford to feed their families well, our collective future is at risk. Don't accept this as a given.

by improving access
to **GOOD FOOD**

The facts about food security

- Poor diet is strongly linked to depression in mothers, which can lead to poor family relationships, neglect and abuse.
- Caregivers, especially women, may 'go without' in order to provide food for their children.
- Children raised in homes which don't have access to good food are more likely to have poor health and do less well at school.
- Children lacking iron in their diet at an early age are more likely to have lasting problems with poor attention and behaviour.
- Cheap foods are energy dense, high in fat and sugar, which means it is very cheap to become obese.
- The risk of obesity is 20-40% higher in people who cannot access healthy food compared with the rest of the population. Obesity increases the risk of ill health, including diabetes, cardiovascular disease and some cancers.
- Demand on the Christchurch City Mission foodbank increased by 100% between February and June 2011.
- Between March 2009 and March 2011, the price of food in Aotearoa rose by 6% but the average rate of hourly earnings rose by 3.4%
- Between March 2010 and March 2011, the cost of fruit and vegetables rose by 9.5% and the price of milk, eggs and cheese rose by 8.8%.
- 16% of New Zealanders have used a food-bank or food vouchers, or have had severe difficulties in affording food. Research shows significantly higher levels of distress among these people.

Food security means reliable access to nutritious, safe and acceptable foods without needing to resort to begging, scavenging or relying on food parcels.

It doesn't have to be this way. Good food security is achievable



Rebuilding Christchurch

Dealing with problems around food security is one crucial part of the wider story about building a great city. We all need access to the things we need to flourish.

For food security we need to...

Support community initiatives

Community gardens are resourced and skills are developed through cooking classes and community meals.

Buy local

By supporting local producers, we strengthen the local economy and reduce the financial and environmental costs of transporting foods across long distances.

Focus on schools

Good nutrition is vital to children's development. School breakfast clubs ensure that hunger doesn't prevent any child from starting the day ready to learn. Ensuring that only healthy foods and drinks are available on schools sites supports our children in making healthy choices.

Limit fast food outlets

Mass produced fast food tends to be high in sugar, salt or trans fats. Reducing the number of outlets reduces the promotion of fast food as an easy choice.

Reduce cost of food

Make fruit, vegetables and basic healthy foods affordable for everyone.

Develop food policy

A city food policy promotes access to affordable, healthy food for all.

Raise incomes

The cost of food, especially fruit and vegetables, has risen faster than wages over the past two years. Working for full employment and a higher minimum wage supports families to have access to good food.



THE CHRISTCHURCH METHODIST MISSION has provided emergency food relief for many decades. However, foodbanks provide no long term solutions for communities which cannot access good food.

e: issues@mmsi.org.nz

This information can be used and distributed freely.

We can create a better CITY:

by reducing access
to **ALCOHOL**

As we prepare to rebuild Christchurch, it's time to address some important social issues that stand in the way. An integrated solution to the alcohol crisis will produce significant benefits for everyone.

The facts about drinking

Unhealthy and dangerous drinking is causing immense harm to individuals and our society as a whole. Here's some sobering facts about problem drinking from Alcohol Action NZ.

- At least 25% of New Zealand drinkers are heavy drinkers;
- A third of all police apprehensions and half of all serious violent crimes involve alcohol;
- 60 different medical conditions are caused by heavy drinking;
- Up to 75% of adult presentations at Emergency Departments on Thursday, Friday and Saturday nights are alcohol-related;
- Over 300 alcohol-related offences daily;
- Over 500 serious and fatal injury traffic crashes every year;
- Up to 3000 children born each year with fetal alcohol syndrome;
- Over 1000 alcohol deaths in New Zealand every year;
- 17,000 years of life per year are lost through alcohol.

For more information see
www.alcoholaction.co.nz

It doesn't have to be
this way. Dealing with
alcohol is achievable.

Did you know?

- Alcohol is a highly intoxicating drug which is fairly easy to overdose on;
- Alcohol can cause brain damage;
- Alcohol causes aggression;
- Alcohol is fattening in social drinkers;
- Alcohol can cause cancer;
- Alcohol cardio-protection has been talked up;
- The alcohol industry actively markets alcohol to young people;
- Low risk drinking means drinking low amounts of alcohol;
- A lot of the alcohol industry's profit comes from heavy drinking.



Rebuilding Christchurch

Dealing with problems arising from alcohol use is one crucial part of the wider story about building a great city.

To deal with alcohol we need to...

Adopt the 5+ Solution

Effective regulation is needed to turn the tide of New Zealand's harmful drinking culture. The 5+ Solution is a set of policy directives which are a real solution to the national alcohol crisis:

- 1: Raise alcohol prices
 - 2: Raise the purchase age
 - 3: Reduce alcohol accessibility
 - 4: Reduce marketing and advertising
 - 5: Increase drink-driving counter-measures
- PLUS Increase treatment opportunities for heavy drinkers**

Strengthen the Alcohol ACCORD

We need to encourage the responsible sale, use and promotion of alcohol in licensed premises, including ensuring high compliance standards, staff training and one-way door intervention.

Reduce outlets and trading hours

Our communities need to be protected from the alcohol's dominant presence in shops and restaurants. The excessive availability of alcohol can be reduced by refusing new licence applications and reducing alcohol trading hours.

Monitor alcohol licences

Regular surveillance of high-risk licensed premises and events is necessary to spot breaches in licencing requirements. Where breaches persist, licensees and duty managers should be prosecuted.

Provide alcohol-free events

People can socialise and have fun without alcohol, especially if they are given opportunities to attend events where alcohol is not available. Where alcohol *is* served, strong messages encouraging moderation should be given.

Support local treatment providers

People with alcohol-related problems, need to be able to access help easily.

METHODISM commits us to seeking justice and the alleviation of the social conditions that create and perpetuate alcohol abuse. The Christchurch Methodist Mission deals with clients on a regular basis for whom alcohol is a problem. We supports efforts to reduce the harm caused by alcohol.

www.mmsi.org.nz/our-views.html

This information can be used and distributed freely.

We can create a better CITY:

by reducing GAMBLING

No society should fund its sports, recreation and commercial activities from the pockets of its poorest citizens.

The facts about gambling

Despite its status as a recreational activity, poker machines cause significant harm to many people by being highly addictive. Problem gambling can have significant economic, social and health costs to the whole community.

- In New Zealand, over \$2 million is lost daily on pokies (not including casino pokies).
 - In Christchurch, \$81 million was lost in the last year. That's quarter of a million dollars a day!
 - There are too many pokie machines and they are too accessible. There are 1577 non-casino pokies machines in Christchurch, the greatest number of any city in the country.
 - Pokies are concentrated in poorer areas, thus causing costs to fall proportionately on people who can ill afford them.
 - For every \$1 that comes into a community organisation from a pokie-funded trust, foundation, society or club, \$3 has been lost from the community.
 - Gambling diverts money from other expenditure and can have a negative impact on local businesses
- Over 70% of those who seek help say that pokies are the main way that they gamble.
 - In 2008, 10,000 people said they had committed illegal activities in the last year because of gambling.
 - 1 in 4 people who play the pokies regularly will develop a gambling problem.
 - Between quarter and half of total gambling spending is by problem gamblers.
 - Surveys show the large majority of people find pokies undesirable.

It's just a bit of fluttering fun – according to the poker-machine industry. Yet what other form of ordinary street-level entertainment can lose you \$1200 to \$1500 an hour?

It doesn't have to be this way. We can reduce gambling harm.



Rebuilding Christchurch

Dealing with problems around gambling is one crucial part of the wider story about building a great city. We need to put PEOPLE before POKIES.

To reduce gambling harm we need to...

Radically downscale gaming opportunities

Problem gambling is known to increase in proportion to the availability of opportunities to gamble. To combat this we must reduce the number of pokie machines and gambling venues in Christchurch.

- NO new consents for pokie machines or venues;
- NO transfer of consents between sites for any reason;
- Reducing operating hours of pokie venues and the casino.

Promote healthy lifestyles

We need to raise awareness of the potential pitfalls of gambling so that people understand the risks.

- a city gambling health promotion and education strategy;
- improving venues host responsibility requirements.

Let's keep a sinking lid on the number of gambling machines and venues in Christchurch.

Call for law changes

Through wise changes in law and public policy, we can reduce the potential for harm from gambling.

- safer machines with fewer lines, slower spins, smart-card tracking and time limit on duration of play; smaller prizes and NO jackpots;
- integrate the national distribution regime for gaming machine profits;
- net proceeds from Pokies distributed to the communities from which they are generated;
- all pokie venues to renew their consents every three years



THE METHODIST MISSION has a long-established concern about gambling and for the victims of gambling. John Wesley, the founder of Methodism, believed that gambling was inconsistent with a caring community.

www.mmsi.org.nz/issues.html

This information can be used and distributed freely.

**Submission on
the CERA draft recovery strategy for
greater Christchurch
from the
Mt Pleasant Memorial Community Centre
and
Residents' Association (Inc)**

Mt Pleasant Memorial Community Centre and Residents' Association is an incorporated society, based in the community of Mt Pleasant. For over 54 years the Association has managed a large and busy community centre, which was severely damaged in the February 22nd, and subsequent, earthquakes. Our Association regularly provides representation to the City Council on local Government matters that affect the Mt Pleasant area, and it is primarily from that very local angle we wish to contribute to the draft recovery strategy.

Prepared in consultation with the committee by
Jocelyn Papprell, President,
Mt Pleasant Memorial Community Centre and Residents' Association (Inc)

What we have learnt

1. We've highlighted the most important lessons we've learnt since the earthquakes began – but are there others?

Our Association, as a community organisation of long standing, is supportive of a number of key aspects highlighted in the draft document on page 12.

We are particularly keen to continue 'building on the capacity, momentum, and initiative of community-led responses' as we have recognised, and celebrated, the energy that working collaboratively and collectively has brought to our community since the February 22nd quakes. Our current initiatives are all about 'restoring cultural, sporting and recreational life as part of community well-being' as our Memorial centre catered for a diverse range of groups and activities before the February 22nd quakes. We look forward to working alongside CERA and council agencies as we rebuild our community centre and re-establish the community heart of our suburb.

As an Association we have long established networks within the suburb, and numerous skills amongst our residents that can be tapped into to support our suburb's and our city's recovery. We support the key aspects on page 12 and encourage the CERA to keep these in mind as detailed plans are drawn up. It is important that the capacities and competencies of our citizens and communities are drawn upon to keep alive the enthusiasm necessary for the long process of recovery ahead.

Vision and goals

2. Together, do these goals describe the recovered greater Christchurch that you want?

We are supportive of the overall vision – in particular the whakatauki '*mō tātou, ā, mō kā uri a muri ake nei: for us and our children after us*', as it reminds us for whom we are undertaking this rebuild. Whatever we do must be an investment in our future; in this respect any decisions made by the Authority must take into account sea level rise modelling for the Canterbury region and the probable impact of increased oil prices on transport needs.

Goal 3.3.1: While this is a worthy goal one aspect that seems to be missing is anything that refers to the nature of those thriving suburban centres. It is important that there is a collaborative process to ensure that what happens in these renewed and revitalised suburban centres is what the community wants or needs. It may well be timely to encourage or retain a mix of workplaces that may support people's ability to work closer to home rather than have to travel across town or the region to work. Such diversity of entrepreneurial or employment opportunities within suburban hubs would necessarily feed in to the next goal.

Goal 3.3.2: As an Association we are fully supportive of this goal, particularly bullet points 3 and 4 as we are already tapping into the capacities, knowledge and skills within our suburb to build resilience and to determine how best we can recover. Since the February 22nd quakes our suburb has drawn on those local resources and has begun to recognise our unique identity as the community of Mt Pleasant. In the early days after February 22nd our community was rarely mentioned in the media and we felt forgotten.

Our residents have suffered a great deal of loss with more than 750 houses designated as over the \$100,000 EQC cap; many have already been demolished. Our block of shops on Major Hornbrook Rd, the Memorial Community Centre, kindergarten and churches have all suffered extensive damage or are due for demolition. How and where

those assets are rebuilt must be determined in collaboration with our residents. In this respect we are supportive of the next goal.

Goal 3.3.3: We believe that our Memorial community centre was an asset to the wider community. It has provided a space for numerous activities and groups over a period of 54 years. This centre has complemented the other community facilities of neighbouring suburbs. We are keen for this multifunctional community resource to be re-established and enhanced using environmentally sustainable principles.

Our Association also wishes to encourage the best building design and practices for hill sections, 'well informed by environmental constraints' to ensure the safety of our residents and the long-term viability of our community.

Goal: 3.3.4: We recognise that some parts of our hill suburb may not be able to be built on again. The Port Hills have long been a popular recreational space for Christchurch residents and visitors. We have an opportunity to enhance the natural beauty of the hills by actively redeveloping these 'red zoned' areas into more natural habitats.

One project our association is working on with neighbouring residents' associations, is the establishment of a Coastal Pathway from Scarborough Beach to Ferrymead Bridge, and ultimately onwards into the central city.

This is a highly desirable piece of infrastructure for these very damaged areas of Christchurch, and such a project would go some way to renewing and re-energising these communities.

We would also like to respectfully suggest that the second bullet point under this goal be amended to read:

- Ensuring healthy and functioning ecosystems that support ecological, social, spiritual, cultural and economic well-being.

[Are there other key goals we should seek to achieve?](#)

We feel that the four goals proposed cover the areas requiring attention during this recovery, with the amendments or enhancements we have suggested.

Choosing priorities

[3. Given the demands on resources, do you support the priorities identified?](#)

We understand the need to prioritise given the competition for resources. However, the statement on p20 of the draft strategy that '*Recovery also requires a collaborative programme of action from local, regional and central government, community groups and individuals; land owners and property developers; house builders; infrastructure providers; and the insurance and finance sectors*' sums up the process of recovery well. Our Association is keen to be part of that collaborative programme and can see some opportunities for quick wins that would serve our community well in the short to medium term.

With respect to the specific priorities laid out in the draft strategy we are uncertain as to how these have been prioritised – are all 6 factors given equal weighting?

We support prioritising the safety and well-being of people, and appreciate that this is under-way now. One suggestion from our community, that arose from the experience of at least 300 of our residents who camped out for up to fourteen days on the school

grounds, is the provision of shelter should a future 'quake destroy homes and, due to snow or flooding, people are unable to leave the hill.

Alongside preparing for further emergencies, it is important to get individuals and communities working together on the 'early wins' projects such as the planning, design and re-establishment of multi-purpose community facilities and parks and walkways. Initially some structures that serve communities may be temporary but provide the space for communities to meet to further plan for the facilities identified as required for the area.

Whilst we are supportive of the re-establishment of suburban areas '*to provide opportunities for the local economy to relocate, maintain reliance and grow*', this support must be given in partnership and consultation with the local communities to which each hub is associated. In the past poor zoning, planning and consultation has resulted in linear shopping developments that do not foster community resilience or are poorly integrated with public transport facilities. We would prefer village-like suburban centres, which provide gathering spaces for people in their daily lives that are **publicly owned** spaces not malls. Such spaces are important for democratic expression and collective celebrations.

Recovery plans and principles

4. There's no perfect number of Recovery Plans, so if you think we need other Plans tell us what and why?

The list of plans proposed seems comprehensive. Our Association encourages the CERA to work to ensure cooperation and coordination occurs across the agencies tasked with consulting on, and implementing these various plans. Without a collaborative process in place unnecessary conflicts or trade-off may occur which could hold up the recovery.

Our recommendation is that while the 6 main plans work toward the time-frame outlined, at least two of these should actively support the realisation of local neighbourhood plans and initiatives. These 'Local neighbourhood plans and initiatives' must be lead by local communities, and those communities supported to realise those plans. Neighbourhood associations must be able to apply for both financial support and professional expert advice from the appropriate government or local government agencies. The two plans considered particularly pertinent to this are:

- The Finance and Funding Recovery Plan – we need clear lines of communication with regard to funding applications. It is important that groups applying for money understand precisely what information is required and that the criteria used for granting monies is obvious and the process transparent. Funding organisations also need to be flexible not proscriptive with respect to their requirements as communities do know what they need.
- Land, Building and Infrastructure Recovery Plan – a number of neighbourhood or suburb projects could be 'early wins' that re-install confidence in community. Communities need to be able to readily access information and advice on land issues and appropriate building styles.

5. Recovery requires confidence – of insurers, banks, developers, investors, business-owners, residents and visitors. Will the proposed Plans provide sufficient confidence for people to progress recovery?

The Principles (p41) provide a sound foundation on which to build recovery.

Kaitiakitaka/look to the future: all relevant issues must be addressed, particularly in regard to the effects of climate change such as sea level rise. We cannot afford to ignore these complex and hard issues if we are to build with a long-term future in mind.

Best available information: our community centre is currently located on low lying land and some parts of McCormack's Bay Rd are now slumped 500mm below low tide level. Elsewhere steep hill faces have been compromised and may not be able to be built on again. We must be able to access all relevant information in a timely manner so the best possible decisions on the location of community facilities and activities can be made.

Best practice: recovery should draw on the knowledge and expertise of leading national and international research and experts. There has been a strong call from the community for the recovery to be both innovative and inspiring to provide hope for the future and attract people to our city over time. A design-led recovery is important in this respect. We advocate for the appointment of an architectural advisor to the CER Authority; someone of standing who can provide expert, practical advice and champion well-designed buildings, spaces and places.

The concepts of collaboration and engagement (p42-3) we consider to be essential for ongoing confidence in the recovery. Presently, the various and diverse interest groups and stakeholders are often consulted separately; at various times as the recovery progresses it may be useful to bring these groups together to collaborate toward resolution of issues. A culture of 'no surprises' for any interested group is needed when decisions are made. Community groups, such as our Association, have well established networks that could be better used to facilitate engagement and consultation.

We encourage the CERA to use these networks more effectively throughout the recovery connecting them through established Community Boards, the Community Forum, NGO networks or other umbrella organisations. A communication and engagement strategy based on the outlined principles must be implemented and advertised to all. Such a strategy is vital so specific target groups are not left out of the collaborative process or consulted at the last minute.

6. [What will ensure decision makers deliver the recovery we want, as soon as we need it, at a cost we can afford?](#)

The recovery must be collaborative, considered, complementary and future-focused. Achievable time-lines are essential so that the wider community can see progress; setting expectations too high could lead to disappointment and loss of confidence. Under promise and over deliver may be the best approach.

Keeping track of progress

7. [What else needs to be assessed when monitoring the Recovery Strategy?](#)

Transparency of spending and of awarding of contracts: who is checking the process and accountability beyond this government body? There is a need for an independent body to instil confidence in the processes; already there is some discontent in the community about the awarding of contracts or their undertaking. The Community Forum could undertake some of aspects of this monitoring process.

In order for a smooth transition back to 'normal' after April 2016, the integrity of democratic processes must be maintained over time. CERA must be seen to support the competent working of our elected representatives and councils. Collaboration between the various government sectors and providers must be seen to be happening in a timely manner and effectively. There are already considerable concerns amongst the public about transparency and honesty in contracts in the red zone; it is extremely important that these concerns are addressed and future processes and communication are open enough to prevent these concerns continuing.

8. [Are there other circumstances in which a review of the Recovery Strategy may be required?](#)

The 3 mentioned are sufficient, particularly if new information regarding the risk of sea level rise due to ongoing climate change has been factored in. This recovery must secure the future for those who will be citizens of this city in fifty as well as a 150 years time.

9. [Other comments](#)

We are prepared to support this written submission with an oral submission should there be an opportunity to do so.

Contact addresses:

Chairperson: Jocelyn Papprell

Mt Pleasant Memorial Community Centre and Residents' Assoc (Inc)

261 Mt Pleasant Rd

Christchurch 8081

Ph: 3845 281 Mob: 027 222 0395

Community Coordinator: Linda Rutland

Mt Pleasant Memorial Community Centre and Residents' Assoc (Inc)

190b Mt Pleasant Rd

Christchurch 8081

Ph: 384 2160

New Zealand Council of Trade Unions - Te Kauae Kaimahi

Unions Canterbury

Response to Canterbury Earthquake Recovery Authority Draft Recovery Strategy

Introduction

1. The New Zealand Council of Trade Unions - Te Kauae Kaimahi (NZCTU) is the internationally recognised trade union body in New Zealand. The CTU represents 39 affiliated unions with a membership of over 350,000 workers.
2. Of those 350,000 workers, approximately 50,000 reside and work in earthquake-affected areas of Canterbury, with many of those having worked inside the Christchurch CBD Red Zone and/or living in dramatically affected residential areas.
3. In general, the NZCTU supports the proposed Recovery Strategy, in particular providing the overarching direction for the reconstruction, rebuilding and long-term recovery of the Canterbury region.
4. This submission will touch on some specific points within the draft strategy and provide some more general observations.
5. We recognise also that, while the draft strategy embraces a number of principles which we wholeheartedly endorse such as those around effective consultation and engagement, they need to be genuinely inclusive and participatory and fundamental to each of the Plans. The recovery is as much about rebuilding the social environment as the economic one.
6. We also specifically support and endorse the submissions presented by the Public Service Association (PSA) and CanCERN, particularly in relation to the importance of community participation and leadership.

Recovery Plans and Programmes

1. NZCTU sees itself as a legitimate social partner in the economic redevelopment of this region with an active contribution to make on behalf of the workers it represents. However, engagement on the broader Economic Recovery Plan has not occurred, with specific requests to CERA to be included in consultation and engagement having gone unheeded.
2. Notwithstanding, the NZCTU has actively supported and contributed to the work of the Canterbury Employment and Skills Board, and will continue with this work as it is particularly important to ensure that jobs created for the rebuild and beyond are high-value, high skilled, permanent jobs that will transform the economy beyond the rebuild.
3. In addition, we are currently working with Business New Zealand and individual businesses to ensure that high-quality occupational health and safety and workplace

4. We see the recovery as an opportunity for Christchurch workers to benefit and encourage CERA to state explicitly an intention to achieve full-employment, along with highly skilled and high-waged workforce as part of the recovery strategy. Full employment will in turn benefit local Canterbury businesses.
5. There should be an explicit intention to ensure the use of local labour before outside workers are brought in. This has the advantage of ensuring the wider economic benefits of the recovery accrue to locals, but it minimises the additional infrastructure demands created by outside people moving into the area.
6. We specifically request that relevant unions are consulted with and engaged in the development of other recovery plans and programmes, specially the education unions with the Education Renewal Recovery Plan and the PSA with the Effective Central Services Plan.
7. In terms of employment, we support strongly plans to restore and expand the working population of Christchurch City back to pre-September 2010 levels.
8. We encourage local authorities to use existing government assistance packages, such as Taskforce Green, in the development of areas such as the river park or in areas where projects that might not be commercially viable or undertaken by the private sector.
9. We note that the Christchurch City Plan envisages government and other departments returning to the CBD as an integral part of “sparking” new developments. We support this view and believe government departments can set an example by returning. This may be hampered by many departments having taken long-term leases elsewhere, so this may be a time where statutory powers can be used to cancel those leases as the opportunity arises for departments to return to the CBD.

Engagement and collaboration

1. We strongly endorse the commitment in the draft strategy to community engagement and collaboration in the recovery process.
2. However, it is not defined how that engagement and collaboration will occur and there are significant differences between perception and reality. This is none better illustrated than the contrasting styles in the way the local authorities currently view engagement. There is an obvious disjoint between the way the Christchurch City Council views its engagement process and that of many local communities.
3. We recommend that CERA ensure that, as the overarching body responsible for the recovery, it ensures that local authorities engage and collaborate with their communities in a manner that is developed and agreed by community representative organisations.

4. We recommend that, in order to do this, the parties specifically agree on mechanisms with CanCERN that will empower local communities to participate as an equal partner in all aspects.

Regulatory environment

1. The successful implementation of the final Recovery Strategy will depend on regulatory consenting and zoning changes, and these will need to be identified and changes made as a matter of urgency.
2. Existing zoning must be changed not only to allow for the opening up of land for residential development and mixed-use commercial areas but also to prevent the development of land which is inconsistent with any of the current plans. By way of example, we refer to the establishment of a crematorium in Sydenham in an area proposed for apartment dwelling. These uses are clearly incompatible, but under current consenting arrangements, new applications of a similar nature to the crematorium could not be declined.
3. We note also that the Selwyn District Council is processing consent applications currently within 12 working days, while other local authorities appear to take inexplicably longer. CERA needs to ensure that consenting processes are streamlined, but without compromising their integrity.
4. We recommend that building consent applications for the CBD in particular are publicly notified in order to allow debate and discussion over future developments. This point is made because there will be tensions between the property rights of individual land owners and the collective desires of planners and/or residents. While this risks slowing down the processes, it is important that the redevelopment achieves the best social and physical outcomes for future generations of residents.
5. There also needs to be a “culture” within the Christchurch City Council which supports and is seen to support the re-establishment of business and employment.
6. The reference to the Council “culture” is made because there are anecdotal examples where owners, struggling to re-establish their businesses, advise that they are finding the current practices obstruct rather than facilitate the processes. This must change.

Relationships and Communication

1. Whether accurate or not, there is a widespread public perception that there is a lack of cohesion between the Government, CERA and some local authorities. There has also been widely reported dissatisfaction with the performance and transparency of the Christchurch City Council, particularly by many business leaders.
2. Similarly, whether accurate or not, there is also a perception that the performance of CERA as an agency has not met public expectations and that it does not respond to issues as quickly or as effectively as Civil Defence when it controlled the earthquake response.

3. Our strong recommendation is that measures are implemented to give confidence that the various authorities and working collectively and effectively for the benefit of all. The apparent lack of cohesion needs be addressed as a matter of urgency.
4. This is not a problem which should, for example, be resolved by the appointment of a commissioner or commissioners. This example is raised in response to a recent column in The Press which referred to the dysfunction of the Christchurch City Council is much greater than at Ecan which resulted in the appointment of a commissioner.
5. We recommend ensuring some recovery projects are identified and implemented as a matter of priority. We note the opening of the Pop-Up retail complex in the City Mall and would urge support for projects of equivalent social and economic importance. This would include sporting and cultural facilities.
6. We also recommend that people are appointed within CERA in order to ensure that requests from the public are responded to in a timely fashion and that action occurs when promised or appropriate.

Local Authority Assets

1. We would strongly oppose the sale of strategic council or government-owned assets to finance the redevelopment of any part of the region. These assets have been built up by generations of ratepayers and taxpayers and make a valuable strategic and economic contribution to the city.
2. The strategic role of these in the infrastructural rebuilding of Christchurch cannot be over-stated and the continued public-ownership of assets is vital to a successful rebuilding of our city and its communities.
3. The one-off financial gain in cashing up assets would be short-sighted and deprive future generations the benefits of ownership. For example, the dividends paid by these entities have been instrumental in keeping Christchurch City rates as some of the lowest in the country, and this revenue stream is now more important than ever.
4. Section 97 of the Local Government Act 2002 should be rigorously applied to allow full public debate on the issue should any council propose to change in any way the ownership or control of a strategic asset.
5. Further, land adjoining rivers acquired by the Government through the purchase of residential red zone properties that will become part of the city's river park should be in the ownership of councils. In this way, it will ensure that this remains as parkland and not be on sold at some future stage. Communities bordering the park should be actively involved in the planning and decision-making.

Transport

1. We note that the Christchurch City Council has proposed the establishment of a light rail system, but believe this has been proposed in the absence of detailed assessment.

2. A light rail system may enhance the reputation of Christchurch as a modern environmentally friendly city, but there does not appear to be any evidence to show that such a system operating between CPIT (or AMI Stadium) and the University (and subsequently airport) would be heavily patronised or provide any substantial benefit. The number of people transferring between those institutions (including the proposed medical research facilities) is likely to be low, as will the number using the service to commute to work.
3. Instead, we suggest that the future of public transport be considered by CERA on a regional basis. For example, investigation should be carried out towards developing the existing rail routes to transport commuters from Amberley in the North, Ashburton in the South and Darfield in the West into the City, and into the commercial suburban hubs such as Addington and Northlands. Such a rail link would be complemented by a good urban bus network, particularly ones such as the current electric shuttles.
4. While such a proposition could require double-tracking of some rail lines, we believe the benefits of an efficient commuter passenger service would greatly enhance the commercial revitalisation of the CBD.

Land zoning

1. While it is appreciated that the rezoning of residential white and orange zone is a complex job which must be undertaken with care, it is an area which should be given priority in order to ensure affected residents can plan for the future.

Housing

1. We support the concept of increasing the residential density of the inner city rather than open up new tracts of land to urban sprawl. In particular we support the mixed-use residential inner city model proposed in the draft Christchurch City Plan.
2. We support the concept of the Government purchasing land in order to on-sell sections at what will be as reasonable costs as possible. Displaced residents need to be able to purchase new properties without incurring unnecessary additional cost or mortgages they previously did not require..
3. Wherever new housing occurs, it needs to be of high standards in an environmental, aesthetic and social context. We would not support housing developments which are crammed or likely to quickly become urban slums or ghettos.
4. An increase in inner-city residential capacity needs to be supported by a satisfactory infrastructure, including schools, parks, playgrounds and areas which are animal-friendly.

Environmental

1. We support the concept of an environmentally sound and sustainable city, but are concerned that the Green Star rating currently used by the Christchurch City Council is solely used to determine eligibility for its Development Contribution Rebates and for the right to build "bonus" floors.

2. The Green Star rating does not consider construction materials in its certification process which we consider to be important given the extensive nature of the reconstruction which is to occur. Within the CBD, the ecological value of all sites, which is one of the criteria for the rating, is likely to be relatively similar, but construction materials will be varied and have a crucial impact on environmental sustainability.
3. It seems sensible to encourage the use of alternative building materials such as wood (which is safe, replenishable, flexible and fire-resistant) as opposed to replicating the concrete and steel which were the primary construction materials for building such as CTV and PGC. The Green Star rating system neither encourages nor achieves this and we recommend that construction materials be used as a factor to determine eligibility for the Development Contribution Rebates and for “bonus” floors.

Insurance

1. The rebuilding of Christchurch in particular relies on the successful resolution of insurance, including reinsurance, issues. While we appreciate that the government has been in discussion with insurers internationally and obtaining new insurance is difficult, there are some problems which could be resolved.
2. There are also instances where EQC and private insurance companies have been unable to agree on the extent of liabilities.
3. We recommend that there be some form of facilitation to allow insurance problems to be resolved with the assistance of a mediation or even arbitration. This includes both for residential and business and involving all insurers, including EQC.

Procurement

1. In order to ensure maximum benefit for Canterbury businesses, workers and residents, we recommend a policy to procure locally produced goods and services wherever possible and, where assessing tenders, to look at the wider social and economic benefits for the Christchurch region rather than simply taking the lowest price.

Community Wellbeing

1. The rebuilding of the Christchurch region is not just an issue of rebuilding physical infrastructure such as buildings, but is also an opportunity to ensure that our social capital and confidence is rebuilt and enhanced. We understand that one in five Christchurch children has already experienced some form of financial or social deprivation and the rebuild allows the development of a coordinated set of policies which deal with the causes and symptoms of that deprivation.
2. The strategy can, for example, ensure that children from low-income or social housing have access to early childhood, compulsory and post-compulsory education, that their parents have appropriate social support and education opportunity and that medical facilities are within easy reach.

Local Body Rates

1. There has been speculation that rates must increase at higher levels than normal to help pay for the implementation of the recovery and for infrastructural improvements. We urge

2. There is also an over-arching desire to keep plans affordable and not to raise rates to a level that are unaffordable in a way which would have the possible effect of forcing more people to make the decision to leave the city.

Monitoring and assessment

1. The performance of two local authorities has been assessed by the Future Canterbury Network (FCN) using an accountability matrix to determine their leadership, governance, engagement and management around earthquake recovery.
2. While the Government has rejected being assessed by the FCN, we recommend that there be independent assurance evaluation of both CCC and CERA to ensure that recovery targets are being consistently met.
3. It is entirely appropriate for community involvement in any such assessment.
4. We further recommend that the level and effectiveness of engagement and collaboration of local communities be regularly reviewed throughout the recovery.

This submission has been prepared by Unions Canterbury for the New Zealand Council of Trade Unions.

Contacts:

Marty Braithwaite

Email: marty.braithwaite@gmail.com

Mobile: 029 774 6776

Karena Brown

Email: karena.brown@epmu.org.nz

Mobile: 027 549 8479

30 October 2011

New Zealand Cricket Inc.
Level 6
National Bank Building
164 Hereford Street
P O Box 958
Christchurch, New Zealand
Telephone 03 366 2964
Facsimile 03 365 7491
Website www.blackcaps.co.nz



24 November 2011

CERA,
Private Bag 24999,
CHRISTCHURCH 8140

Dear Sirs,

Re Draft Recovery Strategy

New Zealand Cricket wishes to make a submission on the Draft Recovery Strategy .

We have read and support the comments of Canterbury Cricket Inc. in their submission, but would also like to add a few additional comments.

The key component which must be addressed as regards an international venue in Christchurch for limited overs (not just Test) cricket is a venue which will meet the standards required to host games during the 2015 Cricket World Cup. This will need to be a venue which has lights, and becomes an even more urgent issue if AMI Stadium is unable to continue.

New Zealand Cricket very much wants to see international cricket in all forms of the game being played in Christchurch however the hosting of Cricket World Cup matches in Christchurch in Feb/March 2015 is we believe essential for a city which has recently been unable to host matches during the Rugby World Cup.

Planning for this to occur must start now in order to be able to meet the stringent requirements of ICC around the hosting of matches at such events, and allow for pitches to be proven and infrastructure planned and in place in plenty of time..

Both this and the establishment of a test facility at Hagley Oval are clearly events which fit the "resuming treasured cultural, community and sporting events". Christchurch needs International cricket.

With the loss of its Hereford Street property New Zealand Cricket now has to find permanent premises, and for us it is not just about being in Christchurch but there is suggestions by some (generally from outside of Christchurch) of possibilities outside of Christchurch.

We are very pleased that this strategy refers to the greater Canterbury region, and to the formation of partnerships between various bodies including Central and Local government, Sport Canterbury, Tertiary institutions and private and public funders. That mix is exactly what is needed if we are to maintain and enhance existing (pre quake) facilities.

New Zealand Cricket supports the establishment of new sporting facilities in Christchurch and is very supportive of the development of facilities at Lincoln University adding to what is already in the town and at Lincoln University. The idea is for a multi sports facility – including cricket, soccer, athletics, rugby to name a few.

New Zealand Cricket needs to find permanent facilities in the Canterbury region, and “building” on to the fine facility it already has at Lincoln has huge merit, especially if it is part of an overall multi sport facility. The facility will also need to include office accommodation for staff who are currently sharing facilities on a temporary basis.

The establishment of such a facility is in line with a number of areas of your draft strategy:

- Seizing opportunities (Leadership) – keeping a National Sporting Organisation, its staff and the significant other benefits having an NSO in the city brings (airport, accommodation, restaurants, students, international players etc.)
- Sustaining a robust job market – NZC has approximately 45 full time staff, most of whom own houses in the Canterbury region. On top of this there are a number of casual employees/contractors used during the season proper.
- A multi purpose sports facility, with links to a tertiary institution (Lincoln University) looking to bring international students to Lincoln to both study and practice cricket. A principal country for that initiative is India, a growth market for New Zealand’s future trade.
- The development of a best practice sporting facility will attract students in NZ and from outside to the Canterbury region
- The further development of an outstanding training facility will lead to international touring teams spending more time in the Canterbury region and hopefully more international cricket in the Canterbury region.
- The opportunity to partnership with other organisations (CCC, Selwyn District Council, Lincoln University, (maybe) Ngai Tahu, central government) to build a world class sports facility at Lincoln University.
- A multi purpose sports facility which can be available to the public in an area where population will almost certainly increase following the tragic events of the last 12 months.

With over 23,000 players of cricket in the Canterbury region, and the city’s long history and traditions in supporting cricket , we believe cricket can play a significant role in the re-build of Christchurch.

Being able to host matches during the 2015 Cricket World Cup is a must, and we ask you to support Canterbury Cricket in their endeavours to get facilities established to allow this to happen.

If you require any further information on the above please contact me on (021) 888289.

Kerry Dellaca
GM, Domestic Cricket



NEW ZEALAND INSTITUTE OF
ARCHITECTS
I N C O R P O R A T E D

**DRAFT RECOVERY STRATEGY
FOR GREATER CHRISTCHURCH
October 2011**

Submission

to

Canterbury Earthquake Recovery Authority (CERA)

**by the Canterbury Branch of the
New Zealand Institute of Architects**

Contents

A.	Introduction	3
B.	Summary of Submission	3
C.	Executive summary – Aims	3
D.	3.2 Vision	4
E.	3.3 Goals	4 - 6
F.	7.2 Recovery Plans and Programmes	6 - 8
G.	Summary of NZIA submission to Draft Central City Plan	8 - 9
H.	Summary of NZIA submission to Share an Idea	9

Appendix 1

NZIA Canterbury Branch Submission to Draft Central City Plan

A. Introduction

This submission to the draft Recovery Strategy for greater Christchurch has been prepared by members of the Canterbury Branch of the New Zealand Institute of Architects. The Branch has 66 member firms and approximately 100 Architect members.

The NZIA requests that we be heard at Recovery Strategy hearings should these take place.

B. Summary of Submission

The Branch generally supports the draft Recovery Strategy its aims, vision, goals, recovery plans and programmes.

The Branch requests CERA recognise the NZIA Canterbury Branch as a key stake holder in the recovery process.

As a key stake holder we requests CERA engage directly with the Branch ocess as part of the collaborative process referred to in the Recovery Strategy.

The aim of CERA initiating discussions with the Branch is to ensure the involvement of architects in the Recovery Strategy. Architects can contribute to the detailed development of recovery plans and programmes involving the built environment and heritage. A large portion of the recovery involves built form and heritage and therefore must be design led.

C. EXECUTIVE SUMMARY - AIMS

Aim of the Strategy is to:

- i) provide direction and clarity to public and private agencies who have a role in recovery activities;*
- ii) instil confidence in the greater Christchurch community (particularly the business community) that recovery is well planned and progress is being made; and*
- iii) maximise opportunities for the restoration, renewal, revitalisation and enhancement of greater Christchurch. Page 4*

The Branch supports the aims stated in the executive summary of the Recovery Strategy.

The Branch has identified a need for greater and more transparent direction in terms of land mapping; geotechnical investigation and foundation design to allow the design and documentation of buildings to proceed in a timely manner and is a prerequisite of the construction stage of building projects.

D. 3.2 VISION

Greater Christchurch recovers and progresses as a place to be proud of –an attractive and vibrant place to live, work, visit and invest – for us and our children after us. Page 18

The Branch supports the vision of the Recovery Strategy.

Architects as providers of professional services for building projects can contribute to this vision in a very real way through the design, documentation and contract administration of quality building in which we live, work and play.

E. 3.3 GOALS

The Branch supports the goals of the Recovery Strategy as follows.
(shown in italics)

3.3.1... revitalise greater Christchurch as the heart of a prosperous region for work and education and increased investment in new activities, with a functioning Christchurch city, thriving suburban centres, flourishing rural towns, and a productive rural sector by: ... Page 18

In particular the Branch supports the following bullet point.

- *developing and implementing solutions to obstacles to economic recovery through collaboration between local and central government and the business sector*

There has been much comment in the media about the lack of collaboration between the Christchurch City Council and the business sector. Architects and members of allied design professions generally have also been frustrated in this regard. Not a single Christchurch architect has been engaged by the Council during the preparation of the draft Central City Plan.

The Branch wants to be involved closely with CERA in the development of Recovery Plans involving built form and heritage in which architects are key stakeholders.

The Recovery Strategy should support local business including architecture practices and take advantage of the depth of local knowledge Christchurch architects have.

3.3.2 ... strengthen community resilience, renew greater Christchurch's unique sense of identity, and enhance quality of life for residents and visitors by: ... page 19

In particular the Branch supports the following bullet points.

- *Supporting people, in particular those facing hardship and uncertainty, through provision of quality housing, education and health services*
- *Acknowledging losses and creating spaces to remember, while embracing changes to the city's character and urban form.*

Architects have the training, skills and experience necessary to contribute to the provision of quality housing. As professionals involved in the built environment architects are able to design quality buildings and spaces as part of successful urban form. The case studies included in our submission to Share an Idea provide good examples

3.3.3 ... develop resilient, sustainable and integrated strategic and community assets, housing, infrastructure and transport networks, by: ... page 19

In particular the Branch supports the following bullet points.

- *Using 'green' and ecologically sustainable urban design, technology and infrastructure to redefine greater Christchurch as a place built for the future*
- *Rebuilding more resilient affordable and energy efficient infrastructure (water, sewerage, electricity, roads, power, communications) and housing*
- *Ensuring new housing areas are well planned, serviced, and well informed by environmental constraints (including natural hazards) and affordability*
- *Rebuilding well designed multifunctional community facilities used by local residents and meeting future needs*
- *Restoring and strengthening where feasible the remaining and most important heritage building*
- *Supporting the development of venues and quality accommodation options to meet visitors' needs*

In addition to being 'green', ecologically sustainable and energy efficient buildings should be earth quake resilient.

Christchurch has faced a natural disaster in the form of the 2010 and 2011 earthquakes, not an ecological disaster. Therefore there should be at least equal emphasis on earthquake resilient buildings as there is on 'green' buildings.

There should be incentives for developments which include, over design, base isolation and PRESS/PRESSLAM (post tensioned concrete and timber structures). These technologies were pioneered in New Zealand and are regarded overseas as key solutions in dealing with major seismic events.

The design of new housing subdivisions should consider orientation of individual sites to ensure shelter from prevailing winds, passive solar gain and privacy of outdoor living space. Subdivision planning should involve design professionals rather than simply being an engineering and surveying exercise.

Christchurch architects have deep knowledge, respect and understanding of the cities heritage buildings. As such local architects are ideally placed to contribute to the discussion and decision making of which heritage buildings should be retained. Heritage architects can also provide considerable skills and experience in the restoration and adaptive reuse of heritage building.

As designers of residential and commercial built form architects can provide the professional services necessary for community facilities, tourism & entertainment venues and visitor accommodation.

*3.3.4 ... restore the natural environment to support biodiversity, economic prosperity and reconnect people to the rivers wetlands and Port Hills by: ...
Page 19*

F. 7.2 RECOVERY PLANS AND PROGRAMES

The Branch supports the four components of the recovery as stated in section 1.3 being Economic, Built, Natural and Social.

We support the proposed Recovery Plans and Programmes included in section 7.2 as listed below:

Economic
Economic Recovery Plan

Built
Land Building and Infrastructure Recovery Plan
Central City Recovery Plan
Local Neighbourhood Plans and Initiatives
Christchurch Demolition Programme
Green Zone Land Remediation and House Repair/Rebuild Programme
Seismic and Geotechnical research and investigation

Natural
Environmental Management Programmes

Social

Built Heritage Recovery Plan

Educational Renewal Recovery Plan

Worst Affected Suburbs Programme

Building Community Resilience Programme

Sports, Recreation, Arts and Cultural Programmes

And in addition across all components:

Leadership and Integration

Finance and Funding Recovery Plan

Effective Central Government Services Programme

While we support the proposed plans and programmes we have some concerns in relation to the plans within the economic and built components of the strategy.

Economic Component

The Economic component should perhaps include a Tourism Recovery Plan. Tourism has been badly affected by the earthquake and needs to recover quickly as a major income earner for the city.

The Branch has expressed some concern in its submission to the draft Central City Plan as to the economic viability of the proposed projects contained therein. This concern has also been expressed by the business community. There needs to be a thorough analysis of the proposed projects to determine the social and economic benefit which will occur from rate payer funded projects. There needs to be a reasonable multiplier which shows the dollar return for each dollar of public money spent.

Built Component

Architects are key stake holders in this component and can contribute to the recovery plans and programmes it contains. We request that local architects be involved in the development, implementation and review of plans and programmes which relate to built form and heritage.

The contribution architects can make is extensive and we would encourage CERA to discuss the involvement of architects in the Recovery Strategy following the submission process.

The Recovery Strategy emphasises the importance of collaboration. Architects have been working collaboratively since the earthquake of 4 September 2010 on a range of initiatives for the recovery and rebuild of Christchurch. Our Before After exhibition and lecture series and submission to Share and Idea are two

examples. Our submissions – NZIA Canterbury Branch, Recommendations for a Design Led Reconstruction of the Christchurch City Centre contained twelve recommendations and a number of design case studies which demonstrate what is possible and the benefits of using architects.

The Built Heritage Recovery Plan should be included under the Built component rather than the social component.

Seismic and geotechnical research and investigations are critical to allow architects to document buildings that are resilient and provide the confidence that we our clients and the public require.

G. Summary of NZIA Submission to Draft Central City Plan

The Branch submission to the Draft Central City Plan is included as an appendix. A summary of our key points are as follow:

- The Branch is concerned that the Draft Central City Plan is not a Recovery Plan as required by the Canterbury Earthquake Recovery Act 2011.
- The Draft Plan includes projects which are predominantly aspirational in terms of the medium to long term development of Christchurch over the 10-20 year term. **The immediate need is for a short term Recovery Plan.**
- The Transitional City projects described in the plan are considered by the Branch to be very preliminary and lack the detail necessary to proceed immediately with the recovery of the Central City.
- The order of priority given by Council to the 10 key projects is questioned.
- The Branch has prepared an alternative 12 point Recovery Plan which addresses the immediate needs of both business recovery and the community recovery.

Business Recovery - Getting business back to the Central City

1. CBD Red Zone Access
2. Tidy up Central City
3. Temporary buildings
4. Convention Centre
5. Hotel Accommodation and tourism facilities
6. Roads and Parking

Community Recovery - Getting back to home and city

1. Repair and re-build of damaged dwellings
2. Neighbourhood Centres
3. City amenities
4. Open spaces
5. CBD Red Zone Access
6. Public Transport

H. Summary of NZIA submission to Share an Idea

The Branch's submission to Share an Idea - NZIA Canterbury Branch, Recommendations for a Design Led Reconstruction of the Christchurch City Centre contained a broad range of recommendations. The Branch continues to support the ideas contained therein.

The recommendations the Branch made in this document were as follows.

1. Make it easier to return than not
2. Deliver certainty of change – quickly
3. Recognise the inherent weakness of a planning rule based approach in delivering urban quality
4. Recognise that urban amenity does not arise from merely regulating building bulk and location within each site
5. Utilize vacant council land to facilitate greater urban amenity more cheaply
6. Do not lose the past
7. Acknowledge that one size does not fit all
8. Address the need for redevelopment coordination across multiple sites and ownerships
9. Facilitate Sustainability
10. Create a strong urban edge and encircling green belt to the CBD
11. Facilitate and reinforce the development of urban precincts of unique character
12. Immediately establish an independent 'City Architect' role with significant executive power as the core of an independent design-led urban planning and recovery strategy

Friday, 28 October 2011

CERA
Private Bag 4999
Christchurch 8140

Dear Sir/Madam

OraTaiao: NZ Climate & Health submission on the CERA Draft Recovery Strategy for Greater Christchurch 2011

Who we are

As members of OraTaiao: New Zealand Climate and Health, and as health professionals, we are concerned about the health effects of climate change on people.

We are part of a worldwide movement of health organisations and professional groups (including the World Health Organisation (WHO) and World Medical Association) urgently focusing on the health challenges of climate change. OraTaiao is a not-for-profit, politically non-partisan incorporated society, with a growing membership and support across the New Zealand health sector. We emphasise science and evidence-based policies for health, equity and community resilience.

We welcome this opportunity to comment on the Canterbury Earthquake Recovery Authority (CERA) Draft Recovery Strategy for Greater Christchurch 2011 (<http://cera.govt.nz/recovery-strategy>).

Our main request

Our overarching plea is that the CERA keeps climate change at the forefront of Christchurch City's recovery planning.

At a bare minimum, the CERA Draft Recovery Strategy needs to be consistent with our national and international commitments to reducing carbon emissions (50% reduction on 1990 levels by 2050; Ora Taiao considers NZ's emissions must in fact reduce by this level much sooner¹) in order to mitigate otherwise runaway climate change and its catastrophic impacts on human survival and health.

Introduction

Climate change is increasingly recognised as the biggest global health threat of the 21st Century². Settlements are both implicated in causing climate change and in needing to adapt. The rebuild of Christchurch offers an opportunity to create a health-promoting physical, social and economic

environment to support the health and well-being of current and future generations and to mitigate climate change.

General comments on the Draft Recovery Strategy

- Disasters offer an opportunity to rebuild cities and communities in a more sustainable way so that the impact of future disasters is mitigated.³
- All NZ cities will need to adapt to become more energy efficient and reduce reliance on fossil fuels and the Christchurch rebuild process can show the way for other cities.
- We have noted that in this Strategy document, the fiscal economy is the prime focus and the business community appears to be specifically targeted to provide what will supposedly be best for business. Business does not however specifically design for the health and well-being of people, or for longer term sustainability.
- Community health and wellbeing must be central to any disaster recovery strategy for people and economic prosperity must serve this end.
- Community wellbeing is also dependent on a reduction of inequalities, and the building of inclusive and supportive communities.⁴
- We recommend that the Integrated Recovery Planning Guide (IRPG), developed by the Christchurch City Council and the Canterbury DHB be used to guide all recovery planning. It is based on international best practice and evidence and has sustainability and health of people as its core values. It also acknowledges the importance of the public sector in working alongside the citizens of Christchurch, including Ngai Tahu as tangata whenua, nga mata waka and all community groups in the recovery process.⁵

Specific comments on the Draft Recovery Strategy

The **Vision and Principles** need to **incorporate strong sustainability** in rebuilding Christchurch and to support future generations:

- Gro Harlem Brundtland, the Norwegian Prime Minister, Physician, and the former WHO Director General has defined sustainable development as... "**development that meets the needs of the present without compromising the ability of future generations to meet their own needs.**"
- In New Zealand the concept of **strong sustainability**, as opposed to weak sustainability, is recognised as the prerequisite and foundation of any human development⁶.
- The word 'sustainability' is used in a number of ways in the document which renders its meaning unclear e.g. (p21)" Economy is in growth and businesses are sustainable." We recommend that the term be defined then used appropriately and consistently. We use the term to mean the above.

- The vision could make more of our re-build opportunity “to create a special place, a 21st century city that is truly the world’s first sustainable city”, as envisaged by Canterbury’s Medical Officer of Health.⁷ This would also support it being a healthy city.ⁱ

The **Goals and Plans** that follow should recognise and **enhance the co-benefits of mitigating climate change and promoting and protecting people’s health:**

- The goals of the strategy should support and promote Canterbury in general, and Christchurch as a city in particular, to be characterised by superior lifestyle facilities and opportunities, such as free and easy access to quality parks and green spaces, excellent public swimming pools, community houses (centres) and well stocked local libraries. Despite extraordinary travails in the last year, Christchurch remains a beautiful, safe, friendly city.
- The goals of the strategy and subsequent plans should provide protection for our air and drinking water quality and preserving natural habitats like our local rivers, streams, wetlands and remnants of native bush. We benefit enormously from these natural assets and yet the pressure of human activity, especially population growth or urban sprawl, can compromise these ecosystem servicesⁱⁱ sometimes beyond the limits of repair or replacement (e.g. loss of biodiversity).
- In summary, **Christchurch has the capacity to be both a sustainable and a healthy city too.** While rebuilding Christchurch, **we must recognise these important co-benefits of mitigating climate change and protecting people’s wellbeing.**

Section comments

- **3.3.1 “strengthen community resilience, renew greater Christchurch’s unique sense of identity, and enhance quality of life for residents and visitors”**

We recommend this: Encourage local activities (recreation, shopping, working) near residential areas; reduce dependence on large centralised amenities (e.g. shopping malls, sports facilities) and arterial transport routes for daily life; Recognise the importance of local community centres, sports facilities, parks, performance venues – these have been critical in maintaining community health post-quake.

- **3.3.2 “develop resilient, sustainable and integrated strategic and community assets, infrastructure and transport networks”**

We recommend this: Broaden range of transport options (currently mostly private car) – we support integrated transport solutions with mode shifts to active travel and public transport. Encourage the development/growth of sustainable industry, with research into sustainable development.

- **3.3.3 “ rebuilding more affordable, resilient, energy efficient infrastructure”... Also ...”using ‘green’ and ecologically sustainable urban design, technology and infrastructure to redefine greater Christchurch as a place built for the future.”**

This is a valuable goal. However, development rules and the provision of genuine incentives would need to ensure these type of developments occur as a ‘must-have’ rather than a

ⁱ A Healthy City is one that is continually creating and improving those physical and social environments and expanding those community resources which enable people to mutually support each other in performing all the functions of life and developing to their maximum potential. (WHO 1994).

ⁱⁱ Ecosystem services can be considered under four broad categories: provisioning, such as the production of food and water; regulating, such as the control of climate and disease; supporting, such as nutrient cycles and crop pollination; and cultural, such as spiritual and recreational benefits. (http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ecosystem_services)

‘nice-to- have’. We could make much more use of local renewable energy sources (e.g. solar, wind, wave). With global warming, our built environment will need to be able to withstand more frequent adverse weather events which are predicted, such as storms, floods and heat waves and reduced water availability during periods of drought.

- **Section 5 (p.22). “Providing a foundation for growth and enhancement of people’s quality of life.”**

We recommend that future growth patterns promote a lifestyle that incorporates less travel. Transport modal shifts from car dependency to active transport improve health and mitigate climate change.

- **Section 6 (p.24).** With respect to ‘Early wins’, in addition to walkways, the inclusion of cycle ways separated from traffic should be considered. New cycle routes would promote active transport, and as mentioned above, improve community health and reduce greenhouse gas emissions.

- **Section 9 (p.41). “Kaitiakitaka/Look to the future – development and recovery initiatives are undertaken in a sustainable manner and take account of climate change, to meet the needs of future generations.”**

We are disappointed to note only one reference to climate change in the whole document. Yet, one of the biggest threats to our way of life in Canterbury is for example, from sea-level rises.

Scientific consensus based on emerging and credible research, which includes the impact of increasing Arctic melting, predicts sea level rises of now between 0.9 and 1.6m this century.

⁸ This work is a consensus on the most likely range with predictions that range from 0.74 to 2.01 metres of sea level rise.⁹ The predictions are based on historic emissions – so that every year we delay in adequately reducing global emissions means greater sea level rises to somehow manage.

Annual updates on the best scientific projections of sea level rises are critical to CERA and local and regional planning from now on, particularly in respect to decisions about where new housing developments are situated.

Concluding comments

- There should be consistency and an integration of the Strategy with the existing Central City Plan in respect of things like encouraging use of grey water collection systems in new developments, and renewable energy micro-generation schemes. Food security within the city also needs supporting with space allocated for community gardens and allotments and the protection of food growing areas close to the city.
- The CCC also has a “Climate Smart Strategy” which sets the direction for community and Council responses to the impacts and opportunities presented by Climate Change. This CERA Strategy needs to be consistent with the intent of the Climate Smart Strategy (which will need regular review based on recent best evidence) and use this unique opportunity we have to future proof our city for at least another 100-150 years.
- The threat of climate change remains pressing and is now more urgent to address, with climate change developing faster than the worst of the IPCC’s (2007) predictions¹⁰.
- The Draft Recovery Strategy needs revision to explicitly address a rapid reduction in Christchurch’s greenhouse gas emissions, adaptation to the latest climate predictions

including significant sea level threat within decades, and to help build widespread community resilience.

- A business as usual path is not an option as this will take us beyond the 2 degrees of warming by the end of this century (in itself no safe –limit) and lead us towards catastrophic climate change and societal collapse.
- We ask CERA to remember the huge health impacts of getting it wrong with climate change, and the converse health and other benefits of mitigation.
- We have an unprecedented opportunity to build a city now that will last the challenges of time and climate change and we can do it together but it needs government both centrally and locally to help assure the right policy, legal, resource and planning frameworks are in place.

We wish to be heard in support of our submission and our contact for correspondence is as follows: Arindam Basu, phone: 03 345 8161 or email: Arindam.basu@canterbury.ac.nz

Dr Arindam Basu, Upper Riccarton
Dr Iain Ward, Burnside
Dr Rachel Eyre, Somerfield

Dr Scott Metcalfe, Co-convenor,
Ora Taiao: New Zealand Climate and Health

References

¹ Metcalfe S, Woodward A, Macmillan A, et al; for the New Zealand Climate and Health group. Why New Zealand must rapidly halve its greenhouse gas emissions [Special Article]. NZ Med J. 2009;122(1304):72-95.
<http://journal.nzma.org.nz/journal/122-1304/3827/>

² <http://climatecongress.ku.dk/pdf/synthesisreport/>, <http://www.unep.org/compendium2009/>,
<http://www.unep.org/Documents.Multilingual/Default.asp?DocumentID=596&ArticleID=6326&I=en> ,
<http://www.copenhagendiagnosis.org/>

³ <http://www.cph.co.nz/files/LTPlanningAfterDisastersFull.pdf>

⁴ Barton H. Land use planning and health and well-being. Built Environment 2009;31(4): S115-S123.

⁵ <http://www.cph.co.nz/Files/IntegratedRecoveryGuideV2-Jun11.pdf>

⁶ <http://nz.phase2.org/what-is-strong-sustainability>

⁷ Dr Alistair Humphrey, Canterbury Medical Officer of Health, quoted in NZ Doctor, 19 October 2011,
<http://www.nzdoctor.co.nz/in-print/2011/october-2011/19-october-2011/disasters-high...26/10/2011>

⁸ Arctic Monitoring and Assessment Programme (AMAP). Snow, Water, Ice and Permafrost in the Arctic (SWIPA) 2011 – Executive Summary. <http://www.amap.no/swipa/SWIPA2011ExecutiveSummaryV2.pdf>

⁹ Arctic Monitoring and Assessment Programme (AMAP). SWIPA Background Science: Compilation of provisional drafts. <http://www.amap.no/swipa/CombinedDraft.pdf> Chpt 11.2 Sea-level change

¹⁰ <http://climatecongress.ku.dk/pdf/synthesisreport/>, <http://www.unep.org/compendium2009/>,
<http://www.unep.org/Documents.Multilingual/Default.asp?DocumentID=596&ArticleID=6326&I=en>,
<http://www.copenhagendiagnosis.org/>

28 October 2011

Canterbury Earthquake Recovery Authority
Private Bag 4999
Christchurch 8140

by email: info@cera.govt.nz

COMMENTS ON THE DRAFT RECOVERY STRATEGY FOR GREATER CHRISTCHURCH

- 1 Orion New Zealand Limited (**Orion**) welcomes the opportunity to comment on the Draft Recovery Strategy for greater Christchurch (the **strategy**) released by Cera in September 2011.

About Orion

- 2 Orion is an electricity operator for the purpose of the Electricity Act 1992. We are the electricity network provider for Christchurch and central Canterbury. Our network of essential infrastructure includes more than 13,000 kilometres of overhead lines and underground cables which deliver electricity to more than 190,000 home and businesses. Orion's shareholders are the Christchurch City and Selwyn District councils.

In general Orion supports the strategy

- 3 In general we support the strategy. In particular, we agree with the emphasis on developing¹:

¹ Page 19 of the strategy



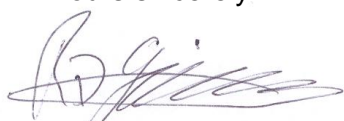
"...resilient, sustainable and integrated strategic and community assets, housing, infrastructure and transport networks, by...rebuilding more resilient, affordable and energy efficient infrastructure...."

- 4 Prior to the Canterbury earthquakes, Orion's electricity network was one of the most reliable and efficient in New Zealand. Now, as a result of quake damage, our network is experiencing more faults than usual and some areas are running on temporary solutions.
- 5 In areas where there has been significant lateral ground movement and liquefaction, rebuilding the power network in its previous configuration would be technically difficult and expensive, and might result in a network that was no more resilient than before the quakes.
- 6 We are pleased therefore that the strategy recognises that the rebuild of "*more resilient and affordable*" infrastructure is necessary. For Orion, this may mean engineering, configuring and building parts of our network differently from in the past.
- 7 We also support the wider proposal to develop a "*Land, Building and Infrastructure Recovery Plan*", although we note that the plan only encompasses infrastructure programmes for the Green Zone. Orion's electricity distribution system operates a bit like a spider's web, with interconnecting links running across and around the city, including through the Red Zone. To keep the power on in parts of the Green Zone, Orion will need to keep lines and cables running through the Red Zone.
- 8 We are currently developing our own recovery plan; to ensure that we align with the strategy and can contribute to the coordinated recovery of greater Christchurch.

Concluding remarks

- 9 Thank you for the opportunity to comment. If you have any questions please contact Tas Scott (General Manager Network Development), DDI 03 363 9780, email tas.scott@oriongroup.co.nz.

Yours sincerely



Rob Jamieson
Chief Executive Officer

One Voice Te Reo Kotahi

We are 'One Voice *Te Reo Kotahi*', speaking from the non-profit / NGO sector - organisations that have not been formed by government or commerce. We support and promote the contribution of organisations from all parts of the sector, as both tangata whenua and tangata Tiriti, providing expertise and experience.

Our Steering Group has been formed as a result of deliberations over several meetings and is acting on behalf of an open sector Forum which consists of organisations that have not been formed by government or commerce. We seek to provide a two way communication link between the NGO sector and government as well as with commerce – a brokerage role. We are able to consult with groups and collate responses from them, thus facilitating communication.

One Voice *Te Reo Kotahi* is simply the waka on which the NGO sector with its many faces (nga matatini) carries community expectations and truths with integrity.

Our submission

While we thought that the descriptions of the goals supporting the vision (section 3.2) were consistent with many of the goals of our sector, we found the questions posed in the draft Recovery Strategy generally inappropriate for expressing views from our sector. Our primary approach to the CERA Recovery Strategy refers to the underlying importance of:

LEADERSHIP AND INTEGRATION

- In referring to the leadership and integration that Recovery requires (page 50) there is explicit reference to only financial planning and delivery of central government services. **We submit that leadership in the NGO sector must also be recognised. Further we submit that ongoing, two-way communication with the sector must be cemented into the recovery plan.**
- Our sector has extensive experience carrying out some of the work outlined in the CERA plan. We already work with the community to accomplish goals that lead to brighter social, natural, built, and economic aspects of communities. With an entire sector already mobilized to meet goals for an enhanced community, there is no need for CERA to re-invent the wheel. Rather **we submit that CERA works with One Voice *Te Reo Kotahi* to recognise and support existing sector activities and provide the funds or resources needed to carry out its work.**
- Our Forum acknowledges that some efforts have been made to engage with the NGO sector. However, because much of that work thus far has been coordinated through Family and Community Services of MSD, many NGOs without MSD contracts are finding their voices excluded. **We submit this is exclusion needs to be addressed.**

CONSISTENCY OF TERMS

The role outlined for NGOs in the Strategy is inconsistent at best. Our sector is referred to not only as the NGO sector or the volunteer sector (page 42), but as community services, community organisations, the community sector, the private sector, cultural and heritage sectors, or the arts and cultural sectors. Because this inconsistency must be resolved and because true leadership involves power-sharing, **we submit that in order to achieve the integrated, ambitious results we want for our city, CERA needs to recognise and respect the leadership and integration functions of organisations in our Sector alongside those of government and commerce.**

NGO VALUE

The current strategy framing is weak and is focused almost solely on commercial interests and government partnering for economic recovery and growth.

- NGOs include cultural societies, sports clubs, social service providers, churches, residents associations, environmental groups, trade unions, and many others. These have played valuable roles for years in the community.
- Statistics New Zealand's *Non-profit Institutions Satellite Account: 2004* documents the value of the 97,000 organisations in the sector in New Zealand (~9,000 in Canterbury). The value of these organisations has also been recognised in numerous academic studies (e.g. Johns Hopkins University's *The New Zealand Non-profit Sector in Comparative Perspective; The History of the Non-profit Sector in New Zealand*). Because of the emphasis that the current CERA document places on economic

recovery, it should be acknowledged that organisations in our sector made up 2.6% of New Zealand's GDP in 2004—and when volunteer labour is included, the percentage of that contribution jumps to 4.9%. This is similar to the contribution of the entire construction industry.

- The NGO sector in Christchurch contributes \$1B annually to the economy and is composed of approximately 20,000 full time equivalent paid staff and volunteers. In order for CERA to have a comprehensive picture of the economic climate in greater Christchurch, it will need to work with our Sector as a partner in this area.

We submit that forming alliances with NGOs would be one of the more innovative measures that CERA could take. There are many instances where NGOs may be the best partners for projects. Formal charters specifying what is being done and how the project will be done are just one mechanism that could be adopted for such alliances.

EXAMPLES

Ensuring NGO input becomes intrinsic to the strategy would enhance CERA's ability to reach its goals and achieve an integrated approach to recovery. The sector is engaged in a number of collaborative approaches already. With CERA's engagement in these there is an enhanced opportunity to meet the goals outlined in the Recovery Strategy. We give the following three examples where alignment of CERA goals with our Sector goals could be effective:

- **A Poverty Reduction Plan**

CERA has prioritised “enabling people, particularly the most vulnerable to access support.” Within NGO circles big and small, this has been the key aim not just since the earthquakes began but long before. Prior to the earthquakes New Zealand already had one of the highest levels of inequality in the OECD (“The Social Report,” MSD 2010). Strong evidence is building that the more fair and equitable a society is, the better it is for every member of that society (The Equality Trust, 2009). Working together with CERA, we can make equity a building block of our new city, coordinating policies to simultaneously address the causes and symptoms of poverty, leaving a truly prosperous legacy for us all. Further, impacts of an initiative like this can be easily measured and thus would generate noteworthy results in the short to medium term demonstrating CERA's actions are successful and well-received.

- **A Future Proof City**

In designing a city for our future, we must consider children, sustainability, and the city's identity. CERA's vision commits to building a city “for us and our children after us.” Outside of the vision statement, though, the word “children” appears only twice in the whole document; it is telling that “business” appears 99 times. Strong businesses could be an indicator of children leading stable lives, but if that's the underlying intent, CERA needs to anchor the value of child well-being more explicitly into the plan and into the language that will be used as progress indicators are developed. The likely impact of projects on the well-being of children should be a key measure of whether or not a project should proceed. Additionally, the city will not last for our children if we do not build sustainably. In CCC's Share an Idea project, many people spoke about wanting to leave a strong, sustainable city for their children. There is a wealth of local expertise available to participate in the planning process for achieving this goal - not just in consultation after plans have been formed.

- **Healthy regional infrastructure**

There is substantial research literature championing the ways that infrastructure can be designed to promote healthier people. Restrictions that would limit access to gambling, alcohol, and fast food outlets, an excess of which would be a blight on our emerging city, are essential. Other factors needing attention are soil health in relation to food security, protection of our biodiversity, efficient use of natural resources and respect for our natural and built heritage.

PARTICULAR SHORT-TERM ACTIONS

One Voice *Te Reo Kotahi* submits that CERA enable a few specific immediate actions. These have been identified within our sector and would deliver early successes in the Recovery:

- Re-establish **Christchurch Community House Te Whakaruruhau ki Otautahi**. Community House was formerly a strong example of the kind of productive networking that a shared physical space can foster. Ensuring the new facility has a number of meeting rooms and good car parking would allow other organisations to benefit from shared facilities and resources as well as enable displaced tenants to reconnect and work at full capacity with greater ease.
- Establish a **working relationship with One Voice Te Reo Kotahi** and supporting sub-sector submissions to build a community that is accessible for all. This may involve infrastructure and policy that make Christchurch more accessible for those with different physical and mental abilities. There are also many in Christchurch who would benefit from multilingual signs (Te Reo), etc.

- Support the proposal for a **Sustainability Hub** in the city explicitly and visibly to draw attention to **NGO transition initiatives** such as community gardens, time banks, strategies to address “Peak Oil” such as cycle lanes, car sharing, and good public transport. Again CERA's role should be to ensure that NGO voices are included with those of government and commerce.

CONCLUSION

CERA aspires to see that “the vision and goals [of the plan] will be achieved through everyone contributing to recovery.” **We submit that continual community engagement and monitoring** will be key to this. We look forward to working with CERA in future "city-making" which acknowledges cultural diversity in our city. One Voice Te Reo Kotahi has identified examples of how changes to the strategy's overarching approach to leadership and integration could significantly improve the recovery process.

We share CERA's ambitions in building a resilient city. However, we caution against current notions of “building resilience” that are limited to the ability to survive and respond to civil emergency. We agree with CanCERN that resiliency is about much more than that. Future resilience requires making sure every community of interest (including local communities) are supported, ensuring all the while that all its people are advancing towards equity.

The NGO sector is well-established in Christchurch and has rich body of expertise, leadership, and a historically adaptable capacity for responding to community needs. **We look forward to working with CERA now and in the coming years to foster the best future for our city.**

We've also noted that the CERA Act 2011 includes hearings as part of the process as per s12(1), Process for developing Recovery Strategy:

- (1) The process for the development of a draft Recovery Strategy must include 1 or more public hearings, as determined by the chief executive, at which members of the public may appear and be heard.

We would like to submit at the public hearing. Please contact one of our co-chairs to arrange this.

Moira Underdown: MoiraU@relationships.org.nz

Adele Wilkinson: Adele@mherc.org.nz



28 October 2011

CERA
Private Bag 4999,
CHRISTCHURCH 8140

Partnership Health Canterbury Response to CERA Strategy

Thank you for the opportunity to comment.

1. Partnership Health Canterbury encourages the Canterbury Earthquake Recovery Authority to consider health and community wellbeing as a key issue in all its forward planning and to assess all recovery plans with respect to their implications for health.
2. While health care services are an important determinant for health, most of the things that influence how well the population is lie outside the traditional 'health sector'. Because of this, initiatives to provide services and improve health must involve people, organizations and groups beyond the health sector such as central and local government if they are to have a reasonable impact.
3. We endorse the establishment of Integrated Family Health Centre's as a key point of service and coordination of health and social services.
4. We recommend that the Recovery Strategy capitalizes on the opportunity to improve housing quality, thus health, by promoting the installation of insulation and improved heating in house repairs.
5. Partnership Health Canterbury supports plans policies and regulations that support development of centre's for IFHCs and other health/social/ community providers.
6. Together with other members of the Canterbury Health System Partnership Health Canterbury is open to discuss with CERA and other organizations opportunities to collaborate in the pursuit of shared outcomes

Yours sincerely

Jane Cartwright
Chief Executive Officer
Partnership Health Canterbury



Your name/organisation:

Sara Epperson, Health Promoter
Problem Gambling Foundation of New Zealand, Christchurch Office

PO Box 33275
Barrington
Christchurch

03 379 2824

sepperson@pgfnz.org.nz

The mission of the Problem gambling Foundation (PGF) is to build healthy communities together, free from gambling harm. PGF is committed to health promotion that contributes to safer gambling practices through community education and the development of regulations and standards. Counselling is free of charge to the gambler, their family and others affected by problem gambling.

PGF believes that we can create a better city by putting people before pokies. Pokie venues need to be restricted in order to improve health and wellbeing and to ensure a safe, family/child friendly environment.

Research tells us that accessibility and availability of pokie venues increases the likelihood of a person developing a problem with gambling. Reducing access will reduce the prevalence of problem gambling harm in our communities.

What we've learnt

Question 1: We've highlighted the most important lessons we've learnt since the earthquakes began – but are there others?

We are pleased that lessons learnt include building on “community-led responses” and “creating innovative solutions to problems of the past”. Gambling has been a significant problem for the Canterbury region for years, impacting many individuals and families. Conservative estimates are that between 0.3% and 1.8% of adults living in the community in New Zealand are problem gamblers at any particular time.¹ Based on these estimates, approximately 805 to 4,829 people in Christchurch could be problem gamblers.² With approximately 5-10 people adversely affected by a problem gambler's behaviour,³ that's 4,024 – 48,288 people affected by problem gamblers in Christchurch.⁴ It is our goal to see this problem become a thing of the past, and we appreciate that CERA acknowledges this

¹ Department of Internal Affairs (DIA). (2009) *Problem gambling in New Zealand – a brief summary*. Retrieved March 25, 2011 from [http://www.dia.govt.nz/pubforms.nsf/URL/ProblemGamblingFactsFinal.pdf/\\$file/ProblemGamblingFactsFinal.pdf](http://www.dia.govt.nz/pubforms.nsf/URL/ProblemGamblingFactsFinal.pdf/$file/ProblemGamblingFactsFinal.pdf)

² Statistics New Zealand. *Subnational population estimates at 30 June 2001–10 (boundaries at 1 November 2010)*. Retrieved March 25, 2011 from http://www.stats.govt.nz/browse_for_stats/population/estimates_and_projections/subnational-pop-estimates-tables.aspx

³ The 2006/2007 New Zealand Health Survey found that “almost 3% of people had experienced problems due to someone's gambling in the previous 12 months, and this is consistent with overseas studies that estimate that between 5 and 10 people are affected by behaviour of a serious problem gambler.” Ministry of Health. 2009. *Preventing and Minimising Gambling Harm: Consultation document. Six-year strategic plan; three-year service plan; problem gambling needs assessment; and problem gambling levy calculations*. Wellington: Ministry of Health. Retrieved March 25, 2011, from [http://www.moh.govt.nz/moh.nsf/pagesmh/9057/\\$File/gambling-harm-consultation-jul09.pdf](http://www.moh.govt.nz/moh.nsf/pagesmh/9057/$File/gambling-harm-consultation-jul09.pdf)

The Australian Productivity Commission estimated 5-10 people (average: 7.3) were impacted by problem gambling. Productivity Commission. (1999). *Australia's Gambling Industries*, Report No. 10, AusInfo, Canberra, Vol 1, p. 7.34

⁴ Statistics New Zealand. *Subnational population estimates at 30 June 2001–10 (boundaries at 1 November 2010)*. Retrieved March 25, 2011 from http://www.stats.govt.nz/browse_for_stats/population/estimates_and_projections/subnational-pop-estimates-tables.aspx

vision and the momentum behind our goal.

You will notice that in this submission, we focus primarily on policy around non-casino pokie machines. The reason for this is that pokies are the main gambling mode of about 75% of our clients.⁵ Also, since research states that 1 in 4 regular pokie machine players (participates weekly or more) will experience a problem at some point,⁶ influencing pokie policy is a strategic way that we can reduce gambling harm. Accessibility is a significant factor is a person's vulnerability to gambling harm.

Also on CERA's lessons learnt list is the importance of "focussing recovery work on the health and wellbeing of those most affected". The populations most vulnerable to problem gambling and its harms are in many cases the same populations of people that have been especially vulnerable in the aftermath of the earthquake. Because of our shared concern for vulnerable populations, we were at first inclined to celebrate this "lesson learnt." However, the lessons learnt are poorly woven into the remainder of the document. Planning financial aspects of the rebuild is hailed as the priority in content and rhetoric alike.

We can make an economic case for gambling restrictions based on the harmful impact of non-casino pokie machines in our community; A May 2009 study, *Economic Impacts of NCGMs on Christchurch City*, states that over the course of a year pokies in Christchurch result in lost economic output of \$13 million (additional GDP of only \$2 million), lost employment for 630 full-time equivalents, and lost household income of \$8 million.⁷ Gambling is also a serious health and social concern, but unfortunately the CERA strategy does little to consider how people's lives will improve during the rebuild in terms of health and wellbeing. The current approach seems to be derived from hope that the lives of people will be passively improved by a "business as usual" relationship between commerce and the government.

One way to begin amending this error would be if CERA could adequately acknowledge the work of the NGO sector—and its value—particularly since the earthquakes. For years, the NGO sector has been working with the community to accomplish goals that lead to brighter social, natural, built, and economic community outcomes. NGOs also worked together swiftly and innovatively to respond to changes even in the post-disaster circumstances. For instance, when we were unable to return to our building in the CBD after the February earthquake, another NGO, Odyssey House, made room for us at their facilities. Because of their generosity and flexibility from both organisations, we were able to continue offering our services at a time when they were absolutely critical to the health and wellbeing of our community.

When the Department of Internal Affairs released figures showing a dramatic increase in non-casino pokie expenditure in spite of many venues and machines being out of commission, our networks responded. People and organisations wanted to know how to broach the subject of

⁵ Ministry of Health. (2008). *Problem gambling intervention services in New Zealand. 2007 service-user statistics*. Wellington: MOH. Retrieved March 25, 2011 from [http://www.moh.govt.nz/moh.nsf/pagesmh/8237/\\$File/problem-gambling-intervention-2007.pdf](http://www.moh.govt.nz/moh.nsf/pagesmh/8237/$File/problem-gambling-intervention-2007.pdf)

⁶ Department of Internal Affairs (DIA). (2010). *The New Zealand Department of Internal Affairs: Services: Problem gambling – Working with the industry*. Retrieved March 25, 2011 from http://www.dia.govt.nz/diawebsite.nsf/wpg_URL/Services-Casino-and-Non-Casino-Gaming-Problem-Gambling?OpenDocument

⁷ Colegrave, F. & Simpson, M. (2009 May). *The economic impacts of NCGMs on Christchurch City: Prepared for Christchurch City Council*. Auckland: Covec, Ltd.

gambling when they had concerns about a loved one or a client. They wanted to know how to help keep people safe, and they wanted to know how to support the vulnerable. Actions like these cannot be buried in the subtext of a bullet point that is only one page of the strategy. CERA must acknowledge that an entire sector—and the communities they work with—want to be recognized and valued.

Additionally, increases in addiction are a common medium to long-term consequence of disasters, but disasters also tend to be a crossroads. Depending on how CERA decides to proceed in the rebuild, we will either see inequalities exacerbated and vulnerable populations will increase—or we will see the opposite. To ensure that we live in a safer, healthier city as it is rebuilt, CERA must make deliberate plans to improve Christchurch's health and wellbeing (for instance by committing to reduce access to gambling outlets); CERA must also incorporate NGO leadership into the consultative process vigilantly and meaningfully to ensure the best possible health and social outcomes throughout the rebuild process. This lesson already exists in the stories that have emerged since the earthquake and needs to become a part of our projected history.

Vision and Goals

Question 2: Together, do these goals describe the recovered greater Christchurch that you want?

The bold green print in section 3.3 is hard to disagree with. What's not to like about adjectives like: prosperous, functioning, thriving, flourishing, unique, resilient, sustainable, and integrated? Rhetorically, it seems our visions are quite similar. We believe, however, that in order to reach the vision stated in 3.2 for our communities, there are issues of framing that need to be addressed to avoid inconsistency. For example, the vision indicates a commitment to building a city “for us and our children after us.” But this is not a document about children, or even about people; it a document that seems to focus heavily on the business sector. Strong businesses could be an indicator of people leading stable lives, but if that's the case, CERA needs to anchor social values more explicitly into the plan and into the language that will be used as progress indicators are developed.

Another example of weak framing is in 3.3.1, which focuses on private interests and government partnering for economic recovery and growth. Earlier, we mentioned the fiscal expenses caused by gambling in our community. We could further elaborate on the social expenses or the “value added” by organizations like ours. Private interests are not the only interests aspiring to recovery, financially or otherwise. Ultimately, CERA needs to understand that organizations like PGF contribute to the region's prosperity deliberately and purposefully.

Section 3.3.2 echoes many of our own goals and highlights needs that we would like to see met in the interest of the people in the communities with whom we work. Prosperity for all, delivery of community, health, education, and social services, supporting people, and the restoration of the participation in activities are all ideas that resonate with us. One tangible way CERA could meet its goal of “supporting entertainment, culture... and... activities that positively contribute to the vibrancy of the city and the region for residents and visitors” would be by restricting access to gambling outlets. Allowing pokie machines to exist in the rebuild of our city will stifle creativity. Not only are pokies an anti-social activity, they have been known to negatively impact the variety and quality of entertainment and leisure facilities provided by

clubs and hotels.⁸ We need to support innovative entertainment venues and family-oriented social settings to make Christchurch an appealing destination.

Letting pokies become entrenched in our new city will also mean condoning pokie harms like crime, violence, anxiety, suicide, family breakdown, and financial ruin. Restricting gambling opportunities like pokie venues would tie in well with the bullet points in section 3.3 as an example of influencing and empowering people through infrastructure. Even if pokie machines damaged in the earthquake were not replaced, Christchurch would still have the highest ratio of pokies per person over 18 out of any of the major New Zealand cities. Our pre-earthquake city had too many pokie machines and our communities will be harmed by them if they are a part of the rebuild. It would be easy to enact zoning restrictions that would limit access to gambling.

Question 3: Are there other key goals we should seek to achieve?

In numerous NGO circles big and small, there is a key shared vision for the rebuild of Christchurch: a city without poverty. The CERA plan currently seeks to improve people's lives more indirectly as a positive consequence of business development, etc. A stronger alternative that would better the lives of every person in Christchurch would be to commit to a poverty reduction plan.

A poverty reduction plan could address numerous challenges facing the city – including harmful gambling. This is an important part of addressing the social determinants of health as outlined in the Ottawa Charter. The poverty reduction plan could comprehensively address regional strategies for full employment and jobs with decent pay, as well as tackle the issue of affordable quality housing. A poverty reduction plan could bring children's issues to the forefront by striving for access to high quality early childhood school education. A poverty reduction plan could reduce people's vulnerability to problem gambling and its harms. Because issues like these could be easily measured, a poverty reduction plan could also generate noteworthy results in the short to medium term to ensure that people in Christchurch feel valued and experience the successes of the CERA plan.

Why?

As stated previously: the lives of every person in Christchurch could be improved if CERA would commit to a poverty reduction plan. A poverty reduction plan hits close to home for us because we know that pokie venues are concentrated in low-income areas;⁹ in high income areas, there is 1 machine for every 465 people, but in low income areas, there is 1 machine for every 75 people.

We could coordinate policies to simultaneously address the causes and symptoms of poverty, leaving a truly prosperous legacy for the future children of Christchurch that doesn't involve pokie harms.

Choosing Priorities

⁸ Social Economic Research Centre (SERC). (2001). The social and economic impacts of gaming: a framework for research. Brisbane. Prepared for the Victorian Casino and Gaming Authority.

⁹ Centre for Social and Health Outcomes Research and Evaluation. (2008). *Assessment of the social impacts of gambling in New Zealand*. Auckland: SHORE. Retrieved March 25, 2011 from http://www.shore.ac.nz/projects/Gambling_impacts_Final%2010_02_09.pdf

Question 3: Given demands on resources, do you support the priorities identified?

One priority listed is “enabling people particularly the most vulnerable to access support.” We absolutely support this priority. PGF would like to point out that this has been a key aim of ours not just since the earthquakes began but long before. Since there is already a network of services that has prioritised this, there is no need for CERA to reinvent the wheel. Our community would benefit from having existing services adequately recognized and supported with the funds or resources they need to work faster and more sustainably.

Secondly, listing aspects of the poverty reduction plan outlined above as “early wins” projects would meet the needs of the community in a substantive, powerful way.

Recovery Plans and Principles

Question 4: There's no perfect number of Recovery Plans, so if you think we need other Plans tell us what and why?

PGF cannot confidently respond to this question. It isn't really a question of numbers, to begin with. While we favour aspects of the strategy like “support[ing] individuals and communities, including the most vulnerable, by providing comprehensive and co-ordinated support”, there are not enough actual “plans” of how to do that present for us to judge them in quality or quantity. Rather than answer how we feel about the number of plans for plans, we would like to reinforce the importance of developing a two-way relationship with CERA in the future. We would appreciate being consulted with, along with other NGO's (not just the ones who receive MSD funding), either via One Voice Te Reo Kotahi or based on the merits of our own expertise.

Question 5: Recovery requires confidence – of insurers, banks, developers, investors, business-owners, residents, and visitors. Will the proposed Plans provide sufficient confidence for people to progress recovery?

There are plenty of organizations and individuals in Canterbury who already act as trusted leaders in their fields. CERA could instill confidence in Cantabrians by visibly working with such leaders and committing their suggestions to meaningful, tangible policies.

Question 6: What will ensure decision makers deliver the recovery we want, as soon as we need it, at a cost we can afford?

As above—meaningful community consultation that does not compartmentalize sectors and that positions them collaboratively (rather than competitively) could lead the recovery. There are ways to measure recovery outcomes as they take place—these can then be celebrated, particularly in the short to medium term.

Keeping track of progress

Question 7: What else needs to be assessed when monitoring the Recovery Strategy?

CERA should not rely on economic impact assessments alone to measure delivery of recovery. Health, social, wellbeing, and cultural impact assessments are other measures that could be utilized. For instance, economic, health, and social impact assessments have all been carried out in the past to inform the gambling policy in Christchurch.

Question 8: Are there other circumstances in which a review of the Recovery Strategy may be required?

The recovery strategy spans a significant length of time. Disaster literature has recommended reviewing big projects on an individual basis, and CERA may consider this, particularly as time passes. PGF is eager to contribute in any way we can to projects that we see relevant—which could include gambling specifically, or larger health issues around poverty and infrastructure.

Other Comments

Do you have any other comments about the draft Recovery Strategy?

31 October 2011

Comments of the New Zealand Public Service Association : Te Pūkenga Here Tikanga Mahi on the draft Recovery Strategy for greater Christchurch

Introduction

The New Zealand Public Service Association Te Pūkenga Here Tikanga Mahi (the PSA) is the largest union in New Zealand and the largest union in the public sector. We have over 58,000 members, and are the principal union in local government.

Our members work in a wide range of occupations and in a wide range of sectors. The largest group of our members is employed in the public service, followed by the district health boards and other state sector agencies, and local government. We also have a significant number of members employed by non-governmental organisations in the delivery of community public services such as disability support.

We represent approximately 6000 members who live and work in greater Christchurch. All of these members have an interest, as residents of the region, in the strategy and its aspirations and intentions; and as employees of the public service and its agencies have a strong interest in how the strategy affects their jobs. Of our Canterbury members, 2301 work for core public service agencies, 1637 work for the district health board, 1147 work in other state sector agencies and 513 work for non-governmental agencies delivering public services in the community. In Canterbury, local government workers belong to the Southern Local Government Officers' Union.

The PSA is an affiliate of the New Zealand Council of Trade Unions, and is part of the CTU's State Sector Council. We are active in Unions Canterbury, the CTU Canterbury affiliates council.

In general we welcome the recovery strategy; it mandates collaboration, is inclusive and takes a long term view, as well as providing the framework for short and medium term decision making on renewal. We believe there is an opportunity for Christchurch to build a public service delivery model fit for the 21st century, one that is resilient and responsive, and where the voice of the public sector workers who deliver the services (and have ideas on how to improve them) is valued.

We would be happy to provide any further information CERA may need on these comments, and to discuss them. The contact person is Jeff Osborne, Assistant Secretary, PSA, P O Box 3817, Wellington 6140. E: jeff.osborne@psa.org.nz T: 0274915979

Focus of these comments

These comments are principally focussed on the Effective Central Government Services Programme strand of the Leadership and Integration Recovery Plans and programmes. We also make some comments on the Finance and Funding Recovery Plan, and on other strands of the plan where they intersect with public services and publicly-funded jobs.

We are in touch with the Canterbury Government Leaders' Group, and will shortly be meeting them to discuss a number of the points that we make here and to seek formal engagement with the group.

Effective government services programme

Public spending is key to economic growth and development

Government has a major role to play in the renaissance of greater Christchurch, and not just because it is the deliverer of public services. Government (in the widest sense) is a major employer, spends a large amount of money in the regional economy, funds infrastructure and capital projects, and supports many agencies that in their turn employ workers and purchase goods and services. The Effective Central Government Services programme acknowledges that decisions over these factors are significant for the recovery. Recent international research¹ has shown that public spending is a key factor in economic growth and development, and that about half of all jobs worldwide are supported by public spending – about two-thirds of them in the private sector through contracts and multiplier effects.

It is worth noting that the wider public sector (public administration and safety, education and training, health care and social assistance) is the major employer in Canterbury, comprising over 24.43% of the total number of jobs in the region². Using the multiplier effect noted above, it is clear that the private sector relies heavily on spending by public sector workers. By contrast manufacturing is 13.69% and retail trade is 10.63%.

One of the key levers that government has at its disposal to assist the recovery of greater Christchurch is its ability to decide how much it spends and where it is directed. The revival and regeneration of the CBD is a major focus of the recovery strategy (and of the City Council's recent plan); ensuring that government agencies and their workers return to the CBD is one lever that can be operated. We are aware that agencies that were formerly in the CBD have relocated to outer areas. This was necessary for business continuity in the short to medium term; however, we understand that some agencies were required to sign long leases to secure adequate accommodation in the aftermath and this may compel them to remain in the outer suburbs. CERA may wish to consider whether it will use its powers to enable agencies to return to the CBD when it is possible to do so.

Another important factor is that government decides where to locate its agencies, and it is important that agencies and services located in Christchurch before the earthquakes remain there. It is good to know, for example, that Statistics NZ has decided that its Census group and operation should stay in Christchurch. Such signals that government gives are important for building regional economic confidence.

¹ *Why we need public spending*; David Hall, PSIRU, University of Greenwich, October 2010. www.psiru.org.

² Statistics NZ, Quarterly Employment Survey. www.statistics.govt.nz

Delivering public services in Christchurch

The response to the earthquakes has inevitably led to major change for Christchurch public sector workers; not only have they had to deal, in varying degrees, with personal and domestic upheaval and stress, and with its ongoing effects; but many have also had to cope with significant changes in their jobs and their places of work. New models of delivering public services have emerged, as have new models of cross-agency collaboration and shared services. We are aware that there is considerable wider interest in these new models and that they are seen as ‘incubators for change’ that may be replicated elsewhere in the country. If that is to happen, then it is extremely important to get it right in Christchurch and the Effective Government Services strand of the recovery strategy has a key role to play.

Innovation and new ways of working

Regardless of the earthquakes and the changes they have wrought, the PSA firmly believes that new ways of working in the public sector are needed to support enhanced productivity and transformed workplace culture. The Effective Central Government Services programme expects that its outcome will be that *‘service delivery is reorganised to be creative and innovative, enhance client experience ...’* and *‘Government services that are efficient, effective transparent and easy to access...’*. These are goals that the PSA fully supports, and we will be seeking to engage with the government leaders’ group on how these outcomes will be achieved and how PSA members can be part of the process.

We are also very supportive of the emphasis on the partnership between private interests and local, regional and central government, and on collaborative, accessible, innovative, and flexible health, education and social services. The community and voluntary sector also needs to be in this mix. It is important that we draw on the strengths of each while recognising that they all have their unique contribution to make. We would be very concerned if the situation in Christchurch was used as an opportunity for widespread contracting out of services from the public sector to the private and community and voluntary sectors. The public sector has demonstrated its flexibility and resilience through this crisis as necessity demanded.

Factors that will support change and innovation

Workplace culture

Innovation needs structures that promote it – both the ‘soft’ ones of managerial and workplace cultures, and the ‘hard’ one of legislation. We discuss possible legislative implications in the paragraph below headed “State sector architecture”.

The development of high-trust workplaces, where individual workers have a sense of being able to contribute, and workers have a collective voice through their union, leads and supports high-performing services. In such workplaces, innovation is generated by open and honest discussion about service improvement and decision-making is participative and based on mutual respect and a commitment to working together. This presents a significant challenge to managers – and ministers – working in the current public management system.

Developing leaders, not just managers

Leadership matters; there is considerable evidence to show that there is a significant deficit in New Zealand in both leadership and management capability in both the public and private sectors. In the public sector,

the top-down managerialist approach of the State Sector Act enshrines the role of the chief executive as the individual employer. This does not create a high-trust workplace culture, instead supporting a transactional rather than a transformational approach.

Leadership is not the sole prerogative of the chief executive and senior management team; it can and should be demonstrated in all parts of the workplace. PSA has invested in training delegates in the skills that support high-trust and high-performing workplaces, and in resolving workplace issues. They have a great deal to offer to employers in helping make the workplace a better and more productive place, and their contribution should be valued.

Willingness to go the extra mile

The ethos of public service, the willingness to go the extra mile, is one of the most valuable taonga of public service – and which helps put New Zealand in the top echelon of government effectiveness internationally. Yet what we are hearing from members that it is becoming harder to hold to it. PSA members are increasingly demoralised with near-constant restructurings and reorganisations in some agencies. This is not just the big-bang mergers, it is also the incremental change of internal reorganisations. Demoralised workers (at all levels), insecure in their jobs, will find it hard to improve effectiveness, and institute the continuous improvement needed for productivity step-change.

The workforce

We need to put the workforce at the centre, rather than at the margins of change; and a national discussion about the capacity and skills needed to develop the new models of service delivery needed to resolve complex and often intractable social and environmental issues is long overdue.

Decisions about resource allocation need to be made on the basis of what works, rather than on artificial workplace boundaries. Unfortunately, in recent years New Zealand policymakers and politicians have created artificial boundaries, and shifted resources, between the 'bureaucratic and unproductive' back office and the frontline of service delivery. They have downsized the core public service without exhibiting any apparent vision of how the complex issues public services deal with day on day will be resolved. This is change imposed on the workforce. It does not appear to be based on any objective analysis of 'right size' or the right mix of capability and capacity.

Retaining and developing the public sector workforce

The goals of the strategy include; retaining and increasing the number of skilled workers by providing a variety of world-class employment options that attract high-calibre employees and entrepreneurs, and ensuring there is an appropriate mix and supply of skills and expertise in the workforce. These goals are just as vital in the public sector as in the private sector.

Developing the workforce of the future

Just like any industry in Canterbury, the public sector needs a plan for attracting and growing a workforce with the capability needed not just now but for what we know is coming in the future. A siloed employer by employer approach to this will not work, just as it doesn't work for things like procurement, or for that matter for service delivery in areas of complex need.

A strongly-led regional public sector industry approach to workforce planning is needed, and to training, development and career pathways. Upskilling (and future-proofing) the existing workforce must be a key part of the strategy; looking ahead ten or twenty years, we know that at least 80% of the people currently

of working age will still be in the workforce. They need the capability development to enable them to be highly productive and effective.

A further goal is to develop resilient, sustainable and integrated strategic and community assets, housing, infrastructure and transport networks. Housing is a crucial issue for the people of Christchurch and is a major focus of the recovery strategy. We support this focus, and stress the importance of affordability. PSA women members report an average wage of \$43,185³, only slightly above the national average wage. If public sector workers are to return to the CBD then adequate, accessible and affordable public transport and affordable housing will be necessary to enable this. We recommend the consideration of key worker strategies⁴ to support this.

The state sector architecture

While it is probably not within the remit of the recovery strategy to recommend legislative change to the architecture of the state sector, it should be acknowledged that the current arrangements fall short when new models of service delivery are needed. The State Sector Act in particular creates silos. The incentives for chief executives do not support a whole of government approach and rather tend to reinforce their mission as the head of a single corporate organisation in an 'unforgiving world'. Meanwhile, in the real world, the very real need for cross agency collaboration has meant that considerable effort has to be expended to put in place arrangements to overcome this. The use of contractualist devices to manage relationships, such as performance agreements between the Commissioner and chief executives, reinforces this fragmentation.

The structure of the state sector, and the state sector employment relations framework, may be an issue for the longer term and is not specific to the Christchurch situation, but if the public service models that have evolved in Christchurch are seen to have a wider relevance and impact, then they should be considered. However, we are aware that both the National and Labour parties have said that they will consider a review of the State Sector Act as part of their state services election policies, so there may well be the opportunity for re-imagining the framework in the next Parliament.

The employment relations framework

The public sector employment relations framework is the mix of legislative and policy provisions that shape the way that employment relationships are organised and managed in New Zealand's public sector. There is a pressing need for a new employment relations framework that helps facilitate whole-of-government practices as well as providing fair and equitable pay and conditions to those delivering public services, wherever they work.

The best tool for delivering this under current legislative arrangements would be a multi-employer collective agreement (MECA). It would also have the advantage of efficiency, compared to current arrangements.

Responsible contracting

A further issue is the need for a responsible contracting arrangement that ensure comparable pay and conditions for employees in contracted organisations providing public services and their colleagues in the

³ 2010 PSA survey of women members, Proctor Thompson et al. Victoria University of Wellington 2010.

⁴ Examples include those used by councils in London and the South East of the UK.

http://www.cityoflondon.gov.uk/Corporation/LGNL_Services/Housing/Council_housing/ct_keyworkers.htm

public sector. The recovery strategy is clear about the need to strengthen and support the private sector as part of rebuilding the regional economy. Many private sector companies receive considerable amounts of public funding and will be part of the economic recovery of greater Christchurch.

Responsible contracting should not just be about ensuring similarly skilled workers are paid the same, it should also be used as a tool for ensuring quality service delivery by requiring that workers are appropriately skilled and qualified.

If contestability is meant to be about more than just driving down costs, then the cost of wages and the level of skills and qualifications of employees need to be taken out of the competitive equation. If contestability is to add anything it should be about such things as innovation and closeness to communities.

Finance and funding recovery plan

The strategy speaks of optimising public and private investment through utilising funding models such as public private partnerships (PPPs). While the PPP model has attractions in the short term, it has significant disadvantages in the medium and long term. PPPs are but one of a large range of financial structures available for funding infrastructure build and maintenance. It is the PSA's view that the structures selected to finance such projects should be selected on the basis that they are the best model for that particular project and that it is not appropriate or prudent to specify specific models, such as PPPs, at this level of strategy.

Conclusion

Government has a major role to play in Christchurch's recovery both as funder and employer. New models of delivering public services have emerged, as have new models of cross-agency collaboration and shared services. For these to succeed, there needs to be a step-change in public sector workplace culture. To achieve this we need to take deliberate steps to put the workforce at the centre including:

- Developing high-trust workplaces, where individual workers have a sense of being able to contribute and workers have a collective voice through their union, leads and supports high-performing services.
- Developing leaders, not just managers
- Building and making the most of the public service ethos – public servants' willingness to go the extra mile – and not undermining this through unhelpful approaches to change management
- Having an industry level plan for attracting, developing and maintaining the public sector workforce we need now and in the future
- Taking a responsible contracting approach that ensures quality service delivery by requiring that workers are appropriately skilled and qualified.

NZ Public Service Association
P O Box 3817
Wellington 6140

Comments

Draft Recovery Strategy for greater Christchurch (Mahere Haumanutanga o Waitaha) (10/09/11 to 30/10/11)

Comment by	Public Service Association Te Pukenga Here Tikanga Mahi (Kirsten Windelov)
Comment ID	DRS-1486
Response Date	28/10/11 4:13 PM
Consultation Point	What we've learnt (View)
Status	Submitted
Submission Type	Web
Version	0.2

Please provide any comments you may have:

The Public Service Association (PSA) agrees with the lessons identified but wishes to emphasise the lesson about government agencies working in a more innovative, flexible and collaborative manner. There were many examples of ordinary public servants doing what needed to be done without recourse to the usual chains of command. We believe that there needs to be an analysis of how these worked and how they can be bedded in so that our members in government agencies are not hampered by traditional ways of working. We also wish to emphasise that the false dichotomy between the 'front-line' and 'back office' was exposed by the events in Christchurch. We are aware of examples, such as in the co-ordination efforts from Wellington in managing the migration of people with disabilities around Christchurch and out of Christchurch, where the importance of effective support and administration services to the maintenance of service delivery were demonstrated. It is important that in the future recovery of Christchurch that the targeting of particular groups of public servants that has been evident in national politics is not repeated in the city.

Comment by	Public Service Association Te Pukenga Here Tikanga Mahi (Kirsten Windelov)
Comment ID	DRS-1487
Response Date	28/10/11 4:14 PM
Consultation Point	Goals for strengthening community resilience: (View)
Status	Submitted
Submission Type	Web
Version	0.3
Any additional comments?	Yes

Please provide your additional comments:

The PSA is comfortable with the vision and goals that have been described. We agree that jobs need to be a priority and we believe that government agencies must play a lead role in creating and maintaining work. In the short to medium term as private sector investment recovers, government agencies will be very important in providing jobs as well as working with the private and voluntary sectors to help them grow their employment capacity. It will therefore be important that government agencies retain all their existing services in Christchurch. To this end we are pleased to note that the Department of Statistics is intending to retain the census operation in the city. We are also very supportive of the emphasis on the partnership between private interests and local, regional and central government, and on collaborative, accessible, innovative, and flexible health, education and social services. The community and voluntary sector also needs to be in this mix. It is important that we draw on the strengths of each while recognising that they all have their unique contribution to make. We would be very concerned if the situation in Christchurch was used as an opportunity for widespread contracting out of services from the public sector to the private and community and voluntary sectors. The public sector has demonstrated its flexibility and resilience through this crisis as necessity demanded.

Comment by	Public Service Association Te Pukenga Here Tikanga Mahi (Kirsten Windelov)
Comment ID	DRS-1488
Response Date	28/10/11 4:14 PM
Consultation Point	Priorities and opportunities for early wins (View)
Status	Submitted
Submission Type	Web
Version	0.2

Please provide any comments you may have:

The PSA supports the priorities identified but believes that jobs should be given priority as well. The points made in question 2 are relevant here – the importance of the state not cutting jobs or moving them out of the city.

Comment by	Public Service Association Te Pukenga Here Tikanga Mahi (Kirsten Windelov)
Comment ID	DRS-1489
Response Date	28/10/11 4:14 PM
Consultation Point	Key timelines and milestones for Recovery Plans, programmes and activities (View)
Status	Submitted
Submission Type	Web
Version	0.2

Please provide any comments you may have:

The PSA does not think there is a need for any other recovery plans.

Comment by	Public Service Association Te Pukenga Here Tikanga Mahi (Kirsten Windelov)
Comment ID	DRS-1492
Response Date	28/10/11 4:15 PM
Consultation Point	Engagement (View)
Status	Submitted
Submission Type	Web
Version	0.2

Please provide any comments you may have:

The PSA is pleased to see the emphasis on collaboration between local, regional and central government agencies, the private sector and community and voluntary sector players that runs through all of these recovery plans. These should help restore confidence. However, our main focus is on the Effective Central Government Services Programme. Our attached submission addresses the issues raised by this programme's intention to provide for joint decision-making and prioritising, and to redesign service delivery to be innovative and maximise recovery activities through better public sector co-ordination and collaboration. We also make some comments on the Finance and Funding Recovery Plan, and on other strands of the plan where they intersect with public services and publicly-funded jobs. The key points are:

- New models of delivering public services have emerged, as have new models of cross-agency collaboration and shared services. We are aware that there is considerable wider interest in these new models and that they are seen as 'incubators for change' that may be replicated elsewhere in the country. If that is to happen, then it is extremely important to get it right in Christchurch and the Effective Government Services strand of the recovery strategy has a key role to play.
- PSA understands that change is a feature of modern organisations operating in a dynamic environment, but it is very important how change is managed. It must involve public sector workers and their union and not be something that is done 'to them'. The PSA has considerable experience in change management and must be actively involved in order to achieve better services, as well as protect members' interests.
- The public sector workforce needs to be at the centre of change – we need to build on the public service ethos. The public sector workforce needs to be considered as a whole, not just agency by agency. A strongly-led industry approach is needed for workforce planning, training, development and for the establishment of proper career pathways.
- We need to develop leaders, not just managers, at all levels of public sector agencies.
- The PSA firmly believes that new ways of working in the public sector are needed to support enhanced productivity and transformed workplace culture. We have applied the principles of 'lean' thinking to develop our own method of improving workplace processes called Sustainable Work Systems. This has already been applied in some district health boards around the country with considerable success.
- The government needs to utilise the levers it has at its disposal including:
 - o The provision of jobs, both directly and indirectly through procurement
 - o The ability to decide how much it spends and where it is directed.
 - o The retaining of existing public sector jobs in the city
 - o The use of responsible contracting arrangements to ensure good jobs and pay in contracted organisations
- The use of PPPs is to be discouraged. While the PPP model has attractions in the short term, it has significant disadvantages in the medium and long term. The people of Canterbury and of New Zealand, could end up paying more for financing than they would under a tradition public financing arrangement.

Comment by	Public Service Association Te Pukenga Here Tikanga Mahi (Kirsten Windelov)
Comment ID	DRS-1493
Response Date	28/10/11 4:15 PM
Consultation Point	Monitoring (View)

Status	Submitted
Submission Type	Web
Version	0.2

Please provide any comments you may have:

The PSA does not think that anything else needs to be assessed. However we do believe that the monitoring process should involve both the PSA and its members. As stated earlier we have considerable experience in change management which means we have something to contribute both at the time when the programme is being implemented but also when progress is being assessed.

Comment by	Public Service Association Te Pukenga Here Tikanga Mahi (Kirsten Windelov)
Comment ID	DRS-1494
Response Date	28/10/11 4:15 PM
Consultation Point	Reporting and Review (View)
Status	Submitted
Submission Type	Web
Version	0.2

Please provide any comments you may have:

The PSA cannot currently envisage any other circumstances in which a review of the Recovery Strategy may be required, but there may be other circumstances arise that necessitate such a review. We hope that the instances set out in the Recovery Strategy will not be applied so rigidly that CERA cannot initiate a review should different circumstances require it.

Public Health Association, Canterbury Branch

Submission on the Draft CERA Recovery Strategy

Dated: 31st October 2011

Contact: Lynley Cook, Chair, Canterbury Branch of the Public Health Association, 027 6622066
lynley.cook@xtra.co.nz

The Public Health Association of New Zealand (PHA) takes a leading role in promoting public health for all New Zealanders. The PHA operates at a national and local level as an informed, collaborative, and strong advocate for public health. The PHA encourages debate on health and health services, participation in formulation and evaluation of health policy, and informed, coordinated action on public health issues. The PHA welcomes the opportunity to comment on the Draft CERA Recovery Strategy.

The PHA recognises that the most profound impact on health comes from the wider determinants of health such as social, economic, cultural and environment influences. Therefore the recovery process will inevitably impact greatly on our health. In particular, the urban environment has a large impact on health. If designed well, urban form can increase physical activity, improve air quality, reduce road traffic injuries, increase social cohesion, and maximise health benefits.

The PHA also recognises that there are inequalities in health outcomes between different groups in our community, particularly for Maori, Pacific and lower socioeconomic groups. This is largely due to the differences in distribution in resources. Any exacerbation of these differences will lead to widening of the inequalities in health outcomes and is likely to have the greatest impact on children.

The PHA recommends:

1. That a set of guidelines are adopted that ensure health is considered in all plans – a “health in all policies approach.” The *‘Integrated Recovery Planning Guide’* and *‘Health Promotion and Sustainability Through Environmental Design: A Guide for Planning’*¹ are two such guidelines that have been developed locally.
2. That the Recovery Strategy should incorporate a commitment to promoting equity and ensuring good health and social outcomes for all people, particularly those most vulnerable and for children. We recommend that this also be incorporated into all plans.



Lynley Cook

¹ CCC and CDHB. 2011. Integrated Recovery Planning Guide, Version 2.0. Christchurch: CCC and CDHB.
http://www.cph.co.nz/Files/IntegratedRecoveryGuideV2_Jun11.pdf and CCC and CDHB. 2008. Health Promotion and Sustainability Through Environmental Design. Christchurch: CCC and CDHB. <https://outlook.ccc.govt.nz/Environment/HPSTED/HPSTED.pdf>

**Resilient Organisations Research Programme based at the University of Canterbury
Part of the Natural Hazards Platform,**

Christchurch Recovery Draft Strategy Submission

October 13rd 2011

General Comments

Reference

- The Executive Summary is excellent. We feel, however, that some areas in the remainder of the document are too wordy. We appreciate that a 2-3 page summary version of this document has been circulated to all Christchurch residents, and that the Draft Strategy requires a higher level of detail. We recommend a review of the document to remove unnecessary content.
- E.g. The 'What we've learnt' section
 - This could either go into an Appendix, or be removed completely
 - If retained, it needs to have its relevance to the plan more specifically articulated. This could be achieved using an association matrix showing how the various lessons learned have been applied in the Draft Strategy.
- Governance is critical during the recovery process. We are concerned that the governance mechanism is not clearly described in the Strategy, specifically the responsibility for managing the broad range of stakeholders involved (see further comment below on Leadership and Integration).
- We recommend improving the consistent use of terminology. Specifically, the terms 'collaboration', 'partnership' and 'engagement' need to be embedded throughout the document.

p. 12

What we've learnt?

Section 1.3

- Workplaces need to provide a sense of community and support for staff. There are strong links between community and business recovery, and it is crucial to draw attention to their interdependency by tying them together clearly in the document. The document could benefit from creating stronger connections between the four primary sections (economic, built, natural and social). The 'flower diagram' shows this, but the rest of the document could be more integrated. We believe the use of the Leadership and Integration element could be used with very good effect in achieving this.

Vision and goals

- The goals outlined in the document are clear and comprehensive. There is, however, a disconnect between these goals and how they will be specifically addressed in the plans. We recommend the use of specific initiatives in the plans to provide linkages between the goals and plans. In doing so, these initiatives will enable metrics to be developed to measure future progress, and to provide clear feedback. We accept that may be

p. 18-19

p. 50-59

- intended with the Plans (yet to be developed) but think it would be valuable to be more explicit about this in the Strategy document.
- In the diagram on p. 5, each of the four parts (Economic, Built, Natural and Social) have goals associated with them. There is a noticeable gap in terms of goals related to Leadership and Integration (see further comment in the Recovery Plans and Principles section below). *p. 5*
p. 18-19
 - Economic recovery goals could include reference to the detailed economic planning process that has just been completed by the Auckland City Council. Key findings from this document could be applied to the Christchurch context. While it is acknowledged that the Strategy will use, in part, existing economic planning tools and documents developed by CCC and other Councils, it is important to draw on other existing work and expertise. *Section 3.3.1*
 - MED is not included as a stakeholder in the economic plans. Their expertise in this area will be invaluable. *p. 33*
 - We believe section 3.1 ('Why invest in Greater Christchurch') is unnecessarily isolated from other parts of the document. We suggest it should be closely tied to the 'Vision' and 'Goals' sections, more specifically 3.3.1. *p. 17-18*
 - We recommend highlighting the interdependency between skills development and training more explicitly in section 3.3.1 (bullet points 4, 5 and 6). *p. 18*
 - P. 5 and p. 12 contain diagrams related to recovery. There are some inconsistencies between the two that could be rectified to improve the core meaning.
 - 'Leadership and Integration' is located outside the blue sphere on p.5, but within it on p. 12. We recommend it should lie within the sphere in both diagrams to reinforce the critical nature of leadership across each of the core recovery components. We believe that an additional Plan for carrying out the Leadership, Integration and Governance should be added to the diagram on p. 5, together with a Goals section. *p. 5*
p. 12
 - In the centre of the diagram on p. 12 lies 'Community'. On p.5 there is a vision statement in the centre. We recommend these two diagrams are made consistent with one another. By moving the vision statement to the top of the diagram on p.5 and replacing it with Community in the centre of the diagram, the notion of Community being at the centre of recovery is more clearly articulated. *p. 5*
 - The key message that 'Community is at the centre of recovery' is currently being lost. While it is shown on the diagram, it is not clearly articulated. We believe that if it is not specifically stated, then it cannot be effectively measured. *p. 5*
 - The diagram on p.5 lists the specific plans associated with the four components. We recommend moving the 'CBD Recovery Plan' to the intersecting point between the Economic and Built spheres.
 - The order in which the Goals are addressed (Economic, Social, Built and Environment) does not fit with the diagram on p. 5. We recommend ordering the goals in line with the diagram i.e. Economic, Built, Natural and Social (i.e. clockwise around the diagram). The use of colour coding could more clearly tie the diagram with the goals and plans, i.e. the diagram uses orange for Economic, dark blue for Built, green for Natural *p. 18*
p. 5

and red for Social.

Recovery Plans and Principles

- Leadership and Integration needs more clarity in the Strategy. We recommend that it be assigned clear goals, in the same way as the other four components of recovery. In its current form, we believe the Strategy document leaves some doubt over who is in charge, which could result in reduced public confidence. This area could also be used to better integrate the whole document.
- Leadership and Integration goals could include:
 - Developing public confidence in the recovery process
 - Integration (avoiding the pitfalls of “silo” planning)
 - Transparency
 - Accountability
 - Decision-making
 - Clear leadership
- The process of developing all of the plans is currently taking place in parallel. The interdependencies between the various plans cannot be underestimated, with the development of some plans requiring on-going input from other plans as they progress. This highlights the critical nature of leadership and integration in the success of the recovery planning process.
 - We recommend that a mechanism be described in the Leadership and Integration goals towards maintaining communication, feedback and evaluation across all of the plans so they develop using a collaborative and engaged approach.
 - Goals could be linked across plans, to enhance collaboration and reduce the potential for silos to develop.
 - Metrics could be developed for evaluating progress that cross the boundary between the high level goals, thus supporting integration during evaluation of progress.
- Timeframes for the development and implementation of plans offer specific details of what has been achieved so far, but lack sufficient detail on the short, medium and long terms. We would recommend adding more detail, or removing them from the document until more details are known. p. 32-37
- ‘The Recovery Plans and Programmes’ section summarises each of the recovery plans. We recommend that these plans be explicitly linked to the goals outlined on p. 18-19. p. 28
- We recommend rewording the ‘Economic Recovery Plan’ section under the ‘What?’ heading from ‘... and increase exports’ to ‘...increasing productivity, competitiveness and resilience...’ p. 28

Choosing priorities

- Rather than using bullet points, we recommend numbering these items to give them relative priority. p. 24
- The rebuilding of the CBD is critical to business recovery, however general business throughout Christchurch needs to be given high profile support in the Strategy. The importance of a vibrant environment for business cannot be underestimated, particularly with respect to job creation/retention. We recommend using a statement such as ‘Getting p. 24

business back to business'. This again reinforces the interdependency between community and business as a critical pathway towards recovery.

- There is only one business-specific item in the Early Wins section. This could be strengthened.



**SUBMISSION: Draft Recovery Strategy for Greater Christchurch *Mahere*
Haumanutanga o Waitaha – October 2011**



Nature of interest

Spokes Canterbury is a Christchurch-based cycling advocacy group with approximately 1,500 members in greater Christchurch, affiliated with the national Cycling Advocates' Network (CAN). Our vision is "more people cycling, more often", with a focus on commuter cycling rather than competitive recreational cycling. Our advocacy derives from both the environmental sustainability of cycling as a way to get around Christchurch, and the importance of providing all citizens (young, old, active, sedentary, women, men) with a range of transport choices that respects their rights, personal circumstances, and aspirations.

Should there be an officer's report on our Submission or similar document(s) we would appreciate a copy(s). If you require further information or there are matters requiring clarification, please contact the convenor of this Submission (David Hawke). His contact details are:

Phone: (03) 322 9587

Email: cloudrider@clear.net.nz

Keith Turner

Chairperson, Spokes Canterbury

OVERVIEW

Spokes thanks all those who worked so hard to bring this Draft Strategy to fruition.

Jan Gehl in his 2010 book *Cities for people* states: “Core issues are respect for people, dignity, zest for life....it all comes down to people....To a far greater extent than we know it today, city planning must start with people in future” (p229). While Spokes is a cycling advocacy group, our emphasis is on transport choice. Even in many so-called “cycle friendly” cities such as the often-quoted Copenhagen (Denmark) or Portland (Oregon), car use is a significant component of the transport infrastructure. Our position is that active transport options, including cycling, are an important contributor to city life and must be catered for through greatly increased funding and well connected inviting cycling and walking networks that offer a legitimate alternative to auto dependence.

Our approach to the draft Strategy is based on the premise that recreating pre-earthquake Christchurch is neither possible nor desirable. The quakes have delivered many lessons. Built infrastructure is vulnerable and expensive to replace. Entire urban areas and the investments made in their infrastructure are now being abandoned.

Creating resilient infrastructure is expensive, so less capital intensive approaches offer real value for money. Disaster scholarship clearly demonstrates that “the negative effects of disaster are concentrated in the most vulnerable populations – the poor, elderly, single mothers, minority groups, and the infirm” (Review by D.P. Aldrich *Perspectives on Politics* (2011) 9: 61-68). Failing to learn dooms us to repeat our mistakes and to fail our communities. As presented in Section 3.2 of the draft Strategy, existing policies and strategies provide some guidance, but must be tempered and redirected by what has been learned. (Spokes offers suggestions for overcoming some of the omissions – see Response 5 below.)

The structure of our Submission:

- **Responses to Questions** posted in bold print within the draft Strategy, on **page 3**
- **Our Responses Chapter-by-Chapter**, starting on **page 4**.

RESPONSES TO “Questions to think about”:

P12: We’ve highlighted the most important lessons....but are there others?

- See Response 1.

P19: Together, do these goals describe the recovered greater Christchurch that you want? Why? Are there other key goals we should seek to achieve? Why?

- See Responses 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11.

P25: Given demands on resources, do you support the priorities identified above? Why?

- See Responses 17, 18, 19.

P27: There is no perfect number of Recovery Plans, so if you think we need other Plans tell us what and why.

- See Response 26.

P43: What will ensure decision-makers deliver the recovery we want, as soon as we need it, at a cost we can afford?

- See Response 29.

P45: What else needs to be assessed when monitoring the Recovery Strategy?

- See Response 30.

P45: Are there other circumstances in which a review of the Recovery Strategy may be required?

- See Response 31.

RESPONSES (chapter-by-chapter):

Chapter 1 – How the earthquakes changed our lives

Section 1.1 – When the worst happens

Response

1. This Section fails to recognise the disruption to public transport. This disruption (which remains ongoing) led to:
 - a. Loss of through-routes. For example, Route 7 formerly ran through the Lichfield St Bus Exchange to CPIT, providing an important link for students from south-west Christchurch
 - b. Curtailment of both frequency and operational hours for many routes
 - c. A decline in patronage of c.55%

Section 1.4 – The issues and challenges ahead

Responses

2. Under “Leadership and integration” (p13), this Section needs a further bullet point ‘*Transparency around decision making, so people can trust the decision makers*’:
 - a. The rationale behind this is that under the Share an Idea scheme run by Christchurch City Council, many thousands of people contributed ideas. However, in the final Draft CBD Plan, there were so-called “key stakeholders” who seem to have re-oriented the views from the Share an Idea scheme. There was no transparency around these “key stakeholders”:
 - i. Their identity
 - ii. What precisely they said
 - iii. The components of the Draft Plan that were altered in response to their views
 - b. Second bullet point under “Social” (p13) envisages “Ensuring...[that]...all work in a more...collaborative and coordinated way” To implement this CERA **needs to bring groups together** to work out common approaches:

- i. The past practice of staff meeting with disparate groups separately and then attempting to synthesise a response does not allow differences to be worked through by the stakeholders themselves and places far too much power into the hands of too few;
 - ii. Working out common approaches requires access and transparency;
 - iii. At the end of the day, the various stakeholders across greater Christchurch must be able to **trust the process**.
 - c. Transparency within the greater Christchurch local government needs urgent attention, as Environment Canterbury is presently run by appointed commissioners and the Christchurch City Council has ongoing issues around secrecy and back-room deals.
 - d. The Minister for Earthquake Recovery will need to be very judicious and transparent in his reasons for any and all changes made to the publicly consulted plans.
 - e. Require timely posting of all information including agendas, notes, reports, budgets, schedules, brief biographies of decision makers and key participants
3. Under “Built”, first bullet point (p13), add the phrase “to ensure that the rebuild results in a city better for all stakeholders”:
- a. This will only be achieved when all groups realise their interdependency and all have genuine involvement and say in the rebuilding process.

Chapter 2 – Strategy for recovery

Section 2.1 – A new approach

Response

- 4. Spokes considers that Strategy aim (3) *maximise opportunities for the restoration, renewal, revitalisation and enhancement of greater Christchurch* is really important:

- a. Making sure that the rebuild takes the opportunity to enhance (not just replace) Christchurch is crucial to the city's future.
- b. In particular, experience in overseas cities subject to natural disaster has shown that (unless great care is taken) the most vulnerable and worst-off become even more vulnerable and worse off.
- c. Prior to the September earthquake, greater Christchurch had major societal issues:
 - i. Increasing dependence on private cars for even local trips, as well as getting from increasingly far-flung suburbs to work and leisure opportunities
 - ii. Increasing unaffordability of petrol and replacement cars, especially for those less well-off
 - iii. Increasing costs to local authorities of providing the necessary roading infrastructure to support the growing use of private cars
 - iv. Decreasing community resilience as people became less and less involved with their immediate community (as demonstrated by the decline of small neighbourhood shopping centres and decreasing membership of community organisations such as Scouts or Rotary)
 - v. A declining CBD, as demonstrated by (e.g.) a perception of night-time public safety and crime issues, and the growing numbers of run-down and vacant shops. (In particular, it is women who feel less safe in the Central City, with 13% males but 28% females feeling "very unsafe" after dark (Council "Quality of Life" survey, available from http://www.bigcities.govt.nz/pdfs/2010/Quality_of_Life_2010_Christchurch.pdf).
- d. As a general comment: Motorised transport's dependence on roading infrastructure leaves it vulnerable to natural disaster. Once disaster strikes the diminished roading capacity is required for emergency response. The public still requires options, and cycling and walking become the most reliable transport modes. Providing high quality interconnected cycle infrastructure meets the public's transport need while freeing up impacted roading infrastructure for emergency

responders and rebuilding work.

- e. As noted previously in our Submission, a wider set of Council policies and strategies provide a helpful framework for establishing the rebuild.

Chapter 3 – Vision and goals for the recovery

Section 3.2 – Vision

Response

5. This smaller print in this Section (p18) states that “Vision statements have already been developed....The vision statements included within existing strategies are still well founded.” Spokes finds that the list of existing strategies is incomplete, and needs to include existing strategies to do with multi-modal transport options, gender and equity. Based on Christchurch City Council documents, at a minimum the additional strategies and policies should include:
 - a. Hilary Commission’s “Winning Women’s Charter”
 - b. Christchurch City Council Children’s Policy
 - c. Christchurch City Council Ageing Together Policy
 - d. Christchurch City Council Cycling Strategy
 - e. Christchurch City Council Pedestrian Strategy
 - f. Christchurch City Council Open Space Strategy

Section 3.3 – Goals

Spokes proposes a series of amendments and additions to the Goals listed in this Section.

Response

6. Bullet point 6 “attracting students to study and learn” (p18) recognises the important contribution of educational institutions to the economic and cultural development of Christchurch.
 - a. It is the experience of Spokes members and their families that students need to be able to get to their chosen institution, and that many do not

have cars:

- i. The breakdown of public transport post-earthquake has cost Christchurch educational institutions students
- ii. Whenever there is an emergency event in Christchurch, an early casualty is the bus service (as evidenced by the cancelation of buses after each of the three earthquakes and the two snowstorms this year)
- iii. Students need reliable transport that is more cost-effective than cars or even of public transport
- iv. The bullet point therefore needs the additional phrase '*making sure that students are able to access their institutions with a range of suitable transport options*'.

Section 3.3.2 – strengthen community resilience

Response

7. Bullet point 6 “supporting people, in particular those facing hardship and uncertainty” (p19) needs to have the phrase added '*economical and resilient transport choices*'.
 - a. Adding this phrase would help compliance with Christchurch City Council Children’s Policy and the Christchurch City Council Ageing Together Policy

Section 3.3.3 – develop resilient, sustainable and integrated...assets...and networks

Responses

8. Spokes heartily agrees with Bullet point 5 “developing an environmentally sustainable, integrated transport system...” (p19), **which includes both active transport (AT) and public transport**
9. Bullet point 1 “using ‘green’ and ecologically sustainable” (p19) needs to have the phrase added *and transport choice including AT*:

- a. Adding this phrase would help compliance with Christchurch City Council Cycling, Pedestrian, and Open Space Strategies
10. Bullet point 6 “ensuring new housing areas are well planned, serviced, and well informed by environmental constraints...” (p19) is not happening. For example:
- a. CCC Plan Change 60 (“Halswell West”) is likely to be approved, with no way for either young people or elderly to access Halswell community facilities from the new subdivision
 - b. CCC’s acceptance of Nobel Village’s removal of cycle lanes, narrowing of road widths and increased density
 - c. New areas for subdivision on the NE side of Kaiapoi to be pushed through under the Canterbury Earthquake Recovery Act (*The Press* p1, Friday 7 October 2011) will occur over the previous noise-related objections of CIAL
 - d. ECan’s RLTS only weakly suggests that AT be a part of new developments ‘where feasible’

Section 3.3.4 – restore the natural environment to support biodiversity, economic prosperity and reconnect people to the rivers wetlands and Port Hills

Response

11. Spokes heartily agrees with Bullet point 5 “enhancing air quality by providing alternative energy-efficient...means of transport and travel” (p19):
- a. Increased use of public transport and active transport (cycling and walking) must play a major part in improving Christchurch’s energy efficiency
 - b. “Reconnection” of people to their natural environment will help meet central government goals (for example the Ministry of Health’s “Healthy eating – healthy action” programme), and consequently contribute to important economies for the health system
 - c. Contributions of vehicle traffic to the poor air quality in Christchurch are presently localised to areas with high traffic density (such as Riccarton Road), but these will become more important as home-heating derived air

pollution becomes increasingly controlled, and the city population increases

Chapter 4 – Phasing and pace of recovery

Immediate (September 2010 and 2011) – repair, patch and plan

Responses

12. Bullet point 5 (p21) should have the phrase added *including how these will link with their adjacent communities.* (See also comment 10 above.)
 - a. The pre-earthquake subdivision approval process considered only the layout of the subdivision itself
 - b. Linkages with the adjacent community facilities were then addressed by the separate LTCCP process, in accordance with Council strategies, policies and priorities
 - c. Given the authority of CERA to expedite the approval process, there is a need for inclusion of means by which residents in the proposed subdivision will access community facilities. Such means will need to include footpaths and cycle access integrated both within and between developments and that meet the needs of all age groups. **CERA is in a unique position to deliver intergrated, high quality urban planning, design and active transport solutions for Canterbury.**

13. An extra bullet point is needed that refers to the need to quickly restore a functional public transport system. Wording could be along the lines of: *A temporary bus exchange is implemented, with plans for a more permanent facility initiated*
 - a. As noted in comment (1) above, the public transport system was heavily compromised by both the loss of the central Bus Exchange, and the damage to streets arising from underground infrastructure damage
 - b. A growing number of residents, including some Spokes members and their families, used (pre-earthquake) mixed mode cycling and bus transport to access their workplaces. The impaired bus system has

heavily impacted these people.

Chapter 5 – Providing a foundation for growth and enhancement.....

Responses

14. Spokes agrees that the entirety of existing local authority plans and strategies form a solid basis for planning the rebuild.

15. A key change from pre-earthquake times is that extensive brownfields sites are now available for redevelopment.
 - a. Some of these will be redeveloped for commercial use, but some will be suitable for residential use and mixed use.
 - b. In principle, redevelopment of brownfields sites is entirely consistent with the existing Greater Christchurch Urban Development Strategy (UDS).
 - c. Brownfields developments through the Sydenham and Addington areas would facilitate substantial infrastructure development savings, and encourage the use of sustainable transport options.
 - d. In practice, the planning process post-earthquake has failed to take note of these opportunities to increase urban density (a key objective of the UDS) and notwithstanding the statement (middle column, p22) “...intensification of parts of the existing urban area..[has] been planned for some time”:
 - i. At the hearings for Plan Change 60 (“Halswell West”), the opportunities for brownfields development were brought to the attention of the Panel in some detail by a Spokes member.
 - ii. The Panel agreed in principle, but without enthusiasm. Spokes considers that **explicit reference needs to be made in this section about the need to explore brownfields and urban infilling opportunities** rather than simply extending the existing urban limit. (See also Comment (12) above.)

Figure 3: The relationship between the Recovery Strategy and existing strategies and plans

Response

16. Figure 3 (p23) needs the following additions, to reflect the importance of transport options in the redeveloped city:
- a. Under “Non-statutory” (column 6), add:
 - i. *Connecting New Zealand* (New Zealand Transport Agency)
 - ii. *Healthy Eating Healthy Action* strategy (Ministry of Health)
 - iii. *Greater Christchurch Travel Demand Management Strategy*
 - iv. Quantifying the Benefit of Increasing Physical Activity
<http://www.cph.co.nz/Files/QuantEconBenefitPhysicalActive.pdf>
 - v. Integrated Planning Recovery Guide
<http://www.cph.co.nz/Files/IntegratedRecoveryGuideV2-Jun11.pdf>

Chapter 6 – Priorities and opportunities for early wins

Prioritise the safety and wellbeing of people by:

Response

17. An additional bullet point is needed to emphasise to planners the need for all people, regardless of their age or economic status, to be able to get around.
Suggested text: *enabling all people to access employment and recreation regardless of their age or socioeconomic status by offering equal access to and attractiveness of all transport mode choices; vehicle, cycle, public and pedestrian.*

Prioritise the permanent repair and rebuilding....including lifeline utilities, public transport services and strategic facilities such as the Port:

Response

18. Following the earthquake, cycle infrastructure was painted over on several busy roads.

- a. This action made both walking and cycling less viable whenever a person's route included the painted-over sections, because a cyclist was forced either into the traffic or (illegally) onto the footpath.
- b. The phrase *active transport infrastructure* therefore needs to be added to the list of Priorities.
- c. Repainting the painted-over sections of cycle lane would be an easy "early win", and a signal to Christchurch cyclists that the rebuild is taking seriously their interests (and safety).

Accelerate....planning and consenting...:

Response

19. There has already been a tendency to accelerate consenting by rushing the process. To guard against this, Spokes recommends addition of the phrase *that meet environmental sustainability and social equity policies and strategies*.

Identify and facilitate 'early wins' projects...Examples could include:

Response

20. An easy 'early win' project could be the *instatement of early green traffic lights for cyclists* (perhaps starting on intersections on the four avenues and within the CBD). Justification for this project includes:
- a. This project is well-defined, especially in relation to some of the examples listed;
 - b. This project has easily measurable outcomes to test its effect (for example: (i) the number of cyclists using the affected intersections; (ii) the gender balance of cyclists using the affected intersections; (iii) the number of injury accidents at the affected intersections)
 - c. This project would help demonstrate a commitment to responses from the City Council share an Idea scheme, which showed overwhelming preference for a cycle-friendly, pedestrian-centred green city;
 - d. This project would be entirely consistent with a multitude of Council and national policies, strategies and plans.

Chapter 7 – Setting the agenda for recovery activities

The Strategy is to: Support individuals and communities:

Response

21. The Strategy refers to “building resilience”. A key aspect of enhancing resilience is for planners to emphasise people as opposed to the built environment; the built environment should be constructed to best serve people, and not the other way around. These issues are widely debated in the social sciences literature. Two pertinent articles are:

- Aldrich DP (2011) Between market and state: directions in social science research on disaster. *Perspectives on Politics* 9: 61-68.
- O’Brien K et al. (2009) Rethinking social contracts: building resilience in a changing climate. *Ecology and Society* 14 (2) [article 12]. (This article has a University of Canterbury social scientist as a co-author.)

These ideas are central to Spokes members’ experiences; getting around by bicycle (or walking, or public transport) is a much more social experience than using the car, thus enhancing rather than destabilising social networks.

The Strategy is to: Develop and implement policies for “the worst affected suburbs”...:

Response

22. Add the word *equitable* (line 1, middle column, p26) to read: *Develop and implement equitable [inserted word] policies for “the worst affected suburbs”...*

The Strategy is to: Develop a land, building and infrastructure recovery plan....:

Responses

23. Add the phrase *which will be consistent with key equity and environmental sustainability policies and strategies* to read: *This Plan, which will be consistent with key equity and environmental sustainability policies and strategies [inserted phrase] identifies where, when and how....* (line 5, paragraph 3, middle column,

p26).

24. Add the phrase (*including transport*) after “infrastructure” (line 2, final column, p26).

The Strategy is to: Finalise a Central City Recovery Plan....:

Response

25. Spokes strongly supports the phrase *in accordance with community aspirations*, especially given the pressure that certain economic interests are placing on all levels of government.

7.2 The Recovery Plans and programmes

Responses

26. An Additional Recovery Plan covering transport is needed (the *Transport Recovery Plan*), because:
- a. Significant coordination is needed between delivery agencies (Ecan, Christchurch City Council, Selwyn District Council, Waimakariri District Council, NZTA) to make sure that transport infrastructure is seamless across jurisdictions.
 - i. Ecan presently attempts this with public transport, but otherwise each local authority (and NZTA) need to be jointly involved;
 - ii. Christchurch City Council has just approved (21 October 2011 meeting, reported in The Press, 22 October 2011, pA4) major spending on light rail, in the absence of any region-wide planning as to how the various forms of transport can make an integrated whole.
 - b. A large amount of money is involved, especially when roading and the light rail proposal are included
 - c. There needs to be public confidence in the process. As noted previously, the Share an idea process showed overwhelming preference for a cycle-friendly, pedestrian-centred green city with affordable public transport but numerous other interest groups, including central government, have been

pulling in opposite directions.

- d. The *Education Renewal Recovery Plan* (p29) envisages increasing the economic contribution made by the education sector, but implicitly depends on students being able to access institutions. Spokes members who work in a variety of tertiary education providers in Christchurch, tell us that feedback from students is that affordable, timely transport is critical to their participation in education.

27. Under “Local neighbourhood plans and initiatives” (p30), the “Who” needs to explicitly include Community Boards and neighbourhood groups:

- a. The number of councillors in city and district councils is necessarily limited, and Community Boards play a crucial role in transmitting community concerns and issues to their respective councils.

Chapter 9 – Principles, collaboration and engagement

9.1 Principles to guide and lead recovery

9.2 Collaboration

9.3 Engagement

Responses

28. Spokes heartily endorses the principles listed in these Sections (pp41-43).

29. Delivering a recovery that meets the needs of the stakeholders across Greater Christchurch will primarily require transparency on the part of all local and central government agencies charged with the recovery process.
 - a. The importance of transparency has been previously argued in our Submission (Response 2 above);
 - b. Transparency implies recognition that all stakeholder groups have the right to have their viewpoint heard and seriously considered;
 - c. Transparency implies that no stakeholder group has the “inside running” or undue influence on the outcomes of the recovery process;
 - d. Transparency and accountability go hand-in-hand.

Chapter 10 – Monitoring, reporting and review

10.1 Monitoring

Response

30. Spokes argues strongly for evidence-based monitoring of the recovery process.
- a. A recent (April 2011) paper by the Prime Minister’s Science Advisor (Professor Peter Gluckman) notes that too many decisions in New Zealand are not based on quantitative evidence and are not monitored for their effectiveness; wastage of resources is the inevitable consequence. A news report summarising the paper, and a link to the paper itself, can be found at <http://www.scoop.co.nz/stories/PO1104/S00150/advancing-nz-through-better-evidence-in-policy-formation.htm>
 - b. Monitoring could be carried out using focus groups in combination with longitudinal surveys. For a credible response, care must be taken to include all stakeholder groups; the Human Rights Commission would be a good place to start for potential stakeholders.
 - c. The monitoring process must be performed as an independent exercise in social science, not as a political management tool.
 - d. Measureable targets are required. Travel times by mode, peak hour mode usage, mode gender usage, infrastructure delivery schedules, etc.

10.2 Reporting and review

Response

31. Additional circumstances requiring a review of the Recovery Strategy include:
- a. Existing Strategies and Policies are being systematically ignored
 - b. The recovery process is not transparent and the public’s ability to influence is constrained

Appendix 2 – Recovery Plans, programmes and activities

2C. Social Recovery Plans, programmes and activities.

v. Building Community Resilience Programme

Responses

32. This Programme lacks a measurable outcome; *Increased levels of community preparedness....*is not measurable in a meaningful way.
33. This Programme is overly top-down in its emphasis:
- a. Community resilience is about people in a community interacting more strongly with each other on a daily basis.
 - b. Although training programmes might be helpful, disaster literature (e.g., Response 21) emphasises a people-centric approach.
 - c. Spokes wonders if the Sports, Recreation, Arts and Culture Programmes (Appendix 2c vi; p55) might not be more effective at achieving the stated Outcome.

2D. Built Recovery Plans, programmes and activities.

3.i. Land, building and Infrastructure Recovery Plan

Responses

34. Outcomes (1) bullet point 3: change emphasis to accessibility rather than “easy move[ment]”:
- a. Spokes finds an ongoing emphasis on car dependence in this Outcome. The strategy’s focus must be broadened if its goals are to be achieved.
 - b. Planners need to remember the age-related Strategies and Policies already in place;
 - i. How will this Outcome meet the needs of a 10-year old who wants to get to the library or the swimming pool 2 km away?
 - ii. How will this Outcome meet the needs of an 80-year old no longer able to drive?

35. Outcomes (2): the emphasis in this Outcome is on repair and replacement, with enhancement being only aspirational.
- a. It is widely recognised that greater Christchurch is (to quote a recent business sector commentator) in a “sweet spot of opportunity” for renewal and revitalisation. This Outcome, as presently worded, will merely recreate the old. The opportunities to better prepare for the future purchased at the cost of lives and destruction will be lost.
 - b. Spokes recommends removal of the phrase “wherever possible” from this Outcome.

Sustainable Canterbury

submission on the CERA draft Recovery Strategy

30 October 2011

0. Sustainable Canterbury has spent the past year (post-earthquake) formally constituting and developing positions towards environmentally and socially sustainable local economy. We began as the Water Forum in Christchurch East during July 2009, to understand resource and other pressures facing Environment Canterbury council. Ref. <http://waterforum.us>
We expanded our brief to include the full range of “climate change” issues and effects, which tie in to Canterbury’s earthquake recovery where adaptation and mitigation measures are due. Ref. <http://mauiroawaitaha.wordpress.com/>

Our submission primarily addresses the Canterbury Earthquake Recovery Authority (CERA) draft Recovery Strategy section 7.2, ‘The Recovery Plans and programmes’: the Building Community Resilience Programme; the Built Heritage Recovery Plan; the Central City Plan (CBD Recovery Plan); the Economic Recovery Plan; and the

“Land, Building and Infrastructure Recovery Plan

What? This plan identifies where, when and how rebuilding can occur; timeframes for making decisions about whether land can be remediated, and a process and timeframe for land remediation; a methodology for reviewing existing national, regional and local strategies and plans; programmes and sequencing of areas for rebuilding and development; a spatial plan for housing and strategic infrastructure and community facilities to maintain the short-term wellbeing of communities, long-term recovery and growth aspirations; a framework for identifying investment priorities and opportunities for horizontal, strategic and community infrastructure; and identification and prioritisation of ‘early-win’ projects.” pp.28-29.

Sustainable Canterbury outlines our thoughts on Canterbury’s economic recovery thus:

1. Sustainable Canterbury recommends a commuter rail focus for the greater Christchurch rebuild, that will integrate central Canterbury for visitors and residents alike and boost sustainable consumer traffic activity regionally. Dual-tracking of the main trunk line should precede development of a commuter rail system from Rangiora, Kaiapoi, Rolleston and Lyttelton - so as not to inconvenience current and future rail freight transport - into Papanui, Addington, Hornby, Moorhouse Avenue and Waltham stations (minimum). This measure to enhance the existing rail corridor and its use. Carriage design must accommodate the numerous bicycles, prams, wheelchairs and scooters etc that are needed in the city centre to help realise: a. efficient movement in the uncluttered “slow core” of the proposed new Central City Plan; and b. economic recovery, etc. by custom (e.g. easy health service access from outside Christchurch). A renewable bio-diesel industry also needs to be established locally, to drive these trains - prior to electrification when light can be introduced into this commuter rail network for expanding it further. Commuter rail connections to Ashburton, Amberley and beyond can later be considered, also.

2. Transport mode interchange hubs / stations are needed with decision ‘1’, to connect with buses and any new passenger light rail infrastructure (that should be further consulted on).

Obvious hub locations might be Papanui, Addington, Hornby, Waltham, and Moorhouse Ave (latter as proposed by the NZ Institute of Architects). All stations will need easy ride-on ramps for cyclists etc to access the rail transport and reduce traffic on roads. Roading expansion in future would then be less expensive as driven by freight needs more than commuters. The diversity of locations where people work will be better accommodated this way, with less focus and dependence upon the central city and its infrastructure. Fast bus-lanes should and safe cycleways be completed immediately, to connect the public rail transport network outlined.

3. A full feasibility study of what the best integrated public transport system would be for central Christchurch needs to take place, as budgeted in the draft Central City Plan. A main outcome from this study should be practical means for balancing public transport infrastructure development equally across all of Christchurch city, east to west and north to south. The need is actually greatest in the east, which must be prioritised for efficient transport solutions.

4. Should light rail emerge from that study – where all other options have been equally considered – the route we are favouring so far is not the overly-expensive CBD-Ilam line in the draft Plan, but that researched by Richard Worrall (yet with modification) using diesel +electric engines, heading off from the main northern rail line at Papanui, to travel Papanui Road past St Georges Hospital, Merivale, Victoria Street, Town Hall / Convention Centre (subject to rebuilding), CBD slow core, Christchurch Hospital and Hagley Park, to Addington station hub and southwards. The Addington-to-city-centre leg of this efficient commuter rail plan is probably the appropriate line to start with. But commuter light rail may yet be excluded from Christchurch city – in favour of more economical technologies – depending on what comes out of thorough investigation '3'.

5. An inexpensive private motorcar ride-sharing IT support system to be implemented ASAP, such as Avego “Real-Time Ridesharing” in Kinsale & Dublin, Ireland, Washington & San Jose, USA, & Dalian, P. R. China, or GetThere “Bus, Rail & Carsharing in Ireland” e.g. This would help mitigate the lack of a transport plan for recently consented new housing developments in Christchurch north.

6. We support added cycle and walk way per the Central City Plan, but recommend enough off-street car-parking and fast bus-routes to secure the public transport corridors for the future; that is, we support the prior city transport planning done under ECan aegis.

7. There does need to be some rapid transit between CBD, Riccarton (including Riccarton Bush), University of Canterbury and Lincoln. If the city is to develop its knowledge and cultural quotient, there must be stronger connections between the places of learning, business, music, art, museums and natural environment. This will be important if the universities are to be internationally regarded and attractive places for students to come to. And around these are the CRIs and Polytechs which together provide a lot of the intellectual grunt in the city and must be strengthened if a vibrant, knowledge-based city is to develop and prosper. Fast bus-routes for improved use of existing bus services should be created initially, and we must resolve any further inefficiencies around this.

Universities are potentially the power house of innovation and social/cultural stimulus. The city needs to embrace its centres of higher learning and a strong physical/transport link of some sort should be part of the plan. This applies to both Canterbury and Lincoln. Retreat from the present CBD to somewhere west, over the next century or so, depends, as with

Rolleston previously, on a land bank purchased by government to remove it from the speculators' grasp.

Along with embracing the universities and CRIs a very strong demand needs to be registered with government that if CRIs are to be amalgamated, that the Christchurch region must not lose any more head offices, as happened recently with merger of Crop and Food with Hort Research (HO went to Auckland). If govt really believes in retaining critical mass, career paths and investment in the south, then this needs to be embedded in CERA/govt policy. Indeed more govt agencies should be relocated to the south to balance the never-ending and growing subsidies to northern centres. Government supported TV production, from which derives other film industry activity, should be re-established in the south. There needs to be a challenge to the notion that all our eggs should be directed to the Auckland basket as THE international city of NZ. This has never been accepted/adopted by the rest of nz. Auckland has enough momentum to determine and pay for its own destiny. The "super south" needs a fair redistribution of long term investment/commitment, not a short term hand-out, however large that might be. Our destiny is linked to rest of South Island and we should be pulling together in this – reconnecting passenger train services and supporting Invercargill and Dunedin as much as Canterbury – moving the centre of gravity south.

8. Sustainable Canterbury asks that authorities preserve some of the city ruins. Obsessive tidying of the city is further destruction of our heritage – which has now a new (EQ) layer. This is all to do with sustainability – having a vision for the future that stands on its history in some tangible way; retaining novelty, flair and boldness so we stand out from other places.

9. Sustainable Canterbury places full support behind the city-to-sea, community-mooted Avon-Otakaro Park, for a range of reasons: this red zone land has proven too soft, aqueous and poor to build on again - future homes cannot safely go there, so intending investors need to be protected ; sea-level rise is ruling out these low-lying areas for redevelopment - future risk avoidance adaptation ; biodiversity, aesthetic and recreational values can be greatly enhanced by allowing margins and cores of this area to revert to original swampland habitat.

10. Sustainable Canterbury seeks preservation of productive, versatile soils and the Christchurch green belt by encouraging settlement south-west on harder, drier ground. Recent CERA housing development decisions that do not deliver this protection should be reversed, and good public transport infrastructure planning must be allowed to guide re-development of greater Christchurch - with growth nodes along rapid-transit corridors. Local food production is key to long-term community resilience and land zoning and subdivision must allow for it.

11. Changed land use must be strategically facilitated, to preserve grower profitability, ground fertility, biodiversity and natural resources, into the future. The numerous values available from reforestation need to be recognised. Sustainable, renewable fuels can and should be grown alongside food - in greater, carbon-neutral quantities - for regional energy independence. Carbon-capture is the profitable, innovative direction Canterbury can start to show a lead in here.

12. Affordable sections are a necessity to help displaced residents achieve replacement value on their home insurance policies. CERA must facilitate ready supply of affordable land, with wise new urban locations, or at least minimise obstacles to communities organising sustainable and affordable new housing developments themselves.

13. We strongly oppose mixed-ownership models of community infrastructure development, and wish to see community management of infrastructure retained entire.

14. Concerns have been raised about the effectiveness of the appointed CERA Community Forum. We urge its replacement with direct community democracy - an improvement on elected decision-making representatives as second choice - if utility of the CERA Community Forum model cannot be proved very soon.

Thank you for the opportunity to present a submission on the draft Recovery Strategy.

CERA is very welcome to send a representative to the workshop we have organised, to better understand these sustainability matters, tomorrow evening: <http://mauiroawaitaha.wordpress.com/2011/10/26/scmw-october-meeting-land-zoning-eqnz-chch/>

Regards,

Rik Tindall

pp Sustainable Canterbury ~ Mauiroa Waitaha

Refs. <http://cera.govt.nz/recovery-strategy> + <http://www.avego.com> + <http://getthere.ie> + <http://www.avonotakaronetwork.co.nz> + <http://mauiroawaitaha.wordpress.com>

28 October 2011

Diane Turner
General Manager
Strategy, Planning and Policy
CERA
Private Bag 4999
CHRISTCHURCH 8140

Dear Diane

Please find attached the submission from Selwyn District Council for the Draft Recovery Strategy for Greater Christchurch as discussed.

Yours sincerely



Douglas Marshall
MANAGER CORPORATE SERVICES

SUBMISSION ON GREATER CHRISTCHURCH RECOVERY STRATEGY

The Council thanks the Canterbury Earthquake Recovery Authority (CERA) for the opportunity to comment on the Draft Recovery Strategy for Greater Christchurch.

The Strategy is an important high level document which outlines the key objectives and outcomes that are sought to rebuild the greater Christchurch area after the various earthquake events.

The Council makes the following comments with regards to the Strategy document:

Residential Rebuilds

Through this strategy there are a number of comments made about residential rebuilds and obviously issues surrounding the inability to rebuild in the red zone areas.

In Section 4 of Phasing and Pace of Recovery there are immediate, short term and medium to long term goals. This council believes that residential rebuilds should actually be identified as a separate bullet point to show that there is a significant focus on this particular activity in implementing this strategy. Although it can be inferred that the comments such as "make safe or demolish unsafe and damaged buildings or structures" can be inferred that residential is included in this statement. It would be better to be separately identifying residential rebuilds to give this particular area of work a focus which is very important obviously for individuals.

Recreational Rebuild Opportunities

Within Recovery Plans Part 6 on page 55 relates to sports recreation, arts and culture programmes. One of the strengths of pre Christchurch was the ability for residents in the greater Christchurch area to enjoy more of an urbanised recreational activity within the Christchurch City Council territory area and then combine with the more rural based recreational opportunities in the Waimakariri and Selwyn areas (e.g. skiing).

As Waimakariri and Selwyn have grown over the past two decades they have brought more often an urbanised approach to their recreational opportunities with a new sports/events centre in Lincoln, a new swimming pool venue coming on stream in Rolleston in 2013 in particular but also large recreational park opportunities. As such, when opportunities for recreational activities are considered there needs to be a wider thinking of how the greater Christchurch requirements can be met. This may see some facilities being located either in the Selwyn or Waimakariri areas (often perhaps just on the border of Christchurch) or the activity being on the outskirts of the Christchurch area, therefore providing a greater support to the Selwyn and Waimakariri communities as they integrate over the greater Christchurch area and also being able to be accessed by Christchurch City residents.

Insurance

Clearly insurance is a major point which needs to be resolved to allow for the recovery and rebuild to occur in a timely manner.

The Council encourages CERA to continue to be active and making sure its serious issues are resolved and focusing on them as part of the overall strategy.

We would also suggest that an opportunity that should not be lost is noting that the vast majority of Waimakariri, Selwyn and also west Christchurch have quite different insurance issues to the eastern parts of Christchurch and Kaiapoi and accordingly the insurance industry should be encouraged to look at the area between the Rakaia and Hurunui rivers on a two part basis as opposed to the wider area they are currently considering. Being able to encourage rebuilds in the areas which were not impacted to any large degree by liquefaction and lateral spread issues, will allow greater Christchurch to proceed down the path to the rebuild faster.

Opportunities and challenges: Creating a compelling vision and direction for education in Christchurch

A concept plan

Shaking Up Christchurch Education Network
September 2011

*“When vision is first, then the programs follow, programs that support the vision are identified.
The cart comes after the horse for a very good reason.” – Anne Knock <http://blog.scil.com.au/>*

Table of contents

Executive summary.....	3
Global drivers.....	6
Aotearoa drivers.....	7
What can we expect of the future in Aotearoa.....	8
The Aotearoa, New Zealand educational context.....	9
Our learners.....	9
The Otago Christchurch context.....	11
Introduction.....	11
Post-earthquake Christchurch.....	11
The urgent imperative.....	13
The vision for Christchurch education.....	14
Principles underpinning this vision.....	15
Principle #1 - Learner Focused.....	15
A learner-focused approach.....	15
Principle #2 - Future Focused.....	16
A future focused approach involves.....	16
Principle #3 - System Coherence.....	17
System coherence is characterised by.....	18
Principle #4 – Sustainable.....	18
A sustainable education future.....	19
Principles in action: Demonstration Models.....	21
Federated learning – how the hubs might work.....	24
A city hub scenario.....	24
The road to success.....	25
Figure 2: Contributions chart – what are the key levers that will progress this plan?.....	26
Next steps.....	27
Some starter suggestions from survey responses.....	28
References.....	29
Key Christchurch documents.....	29
Key websites.....	29
Bibliography (documents that have informed our thinking).....	30
Notes.....	30

Executive summary

Christchurch is focused on rebuilding things to be better than they were before. We want our city to be an amazing place to live, to learn and to leave as a legacy for future generations. Education plays a key role in this future – it connects community, and it is imperative for our economic recovery. Yet in the discussions to date, little focus has been placed on the important role of education. We want this to change. We want to open the conversation.

Our city has a rare opportunity to create a cohesive, compelling vision and direction for the future of education. While the role of the Ministry of Education is acknowledged, we also believe that our whole city must play a role in developing possibilities together. If we are to develop a world-class education system we need principals, teachers, parents, community, whanau, local government, businesses and students working together and creating the vision together. To date this has not happened.

We see this document as a catalyst not a blueprint. People will have their own ideas and have the opportunity to turn these into action. Although a small group of people have developed this plan, we have consulted with others and now put the document in your hands. Our hope is that you read it, start a conversation about where it might head and take action.

The concept plan highlights disparities within the Christchurch education system, pre-earthquake, and suggests that the timing is right for us to address these inequities in a way that truly makes us a 'Smart City'.

Four key principles are outlined which, if adopted, would act as touchstones for future decision-making for education in Otautahi, Christchurch. A system that is learner focused, future focused, coherent and sustainable would be of benefit to all of our citizens, and move our city forward economically and socially.

One main concept is presented for discussion. We suggest the development of a federated learning model, where learning hubs encourage collaboration across sectors, communities and services. Some possible hub scenarios are presented to illustrate how these hubs might work.

The document is written for a wide audience and therefore is divided into three main parts:

1. The Context – Pages 4-13

This section provides some of the context for change and discusses the international, national and local imperatives for transforming Christchurch education.

2. The Plan - Pages 14-25

For those who are already familiar with the context, this section outlines the key principles, the proposed concept and information about how federated learning and learning hubs might work.

3. Next Steps - Pages 26-27

This section provides some possible ways in which this concept plan might be used and what we see as some next steps to continue the conversation.

Context of this concept plan

The Christchurch earthquakes have devastated a whole range of the city's infrastructure regarded as vital components for a community to survive successfully. One of the key components of this infrastructure is our education system and, following the 2011 earthquakes, this has been seriously compromised. At the same time these events have opened up new possibilities and opportunities.

In July 2011 a group of local independent educational consultants, leaders and experts met together to consider:

- The immediate need of restoring the system so that schools and other educational institutions are functioning effectively for the short and medium term.
- How to utilise the opportunities the current situation presents to adapt and improve our systems to meet the needs of learners in the future.

We did this because of our passion for education, our commitment to Christchurch and Canterbury, and the opportunities we saw for creating a world class education system. Our group has been developing ideas under the working title of *Shaking Up Christchurch Education (SUCE)*. The initial group was: Lois Christmas, Maureen Doherty, Cheryl Doig, David Duffy, Donna Frame, Gillian Heald, Ali Hughes, Carol Moffatt, Denis Pyatt, Chris Reece and Derek Wenmoth. We have also involved a small number of other leaders and are now wishing to offer this concept plan as a catalyst for conversation. We do not have all the answers. We believe that the power lies with the network, of which you are part.

The group's purpose is:

- To seek and present concepts for the delivery of education in a manner recognising the needs of future learners, initially in the eastern Christchurch suburbs, and eventually in all Christchurch area schools.
- To present realistic opportunities that will improve educational outcomes for all learners.

To achieve this purpose we believe consideration needs to be given to the key factors influencing the establishment of schools and the ways they function: physical resources, teaching/teacher resources, technology advancement, school/campus design, leadership/governance, connecting with community, fiscal capability.

Our group acknowledges the work undertaken by principals, schools, Ministry of Education and CERA to meet the short and medium term needs of education in our city. It has a particular concern for supporting those schools that were most affected, such as those in the Eastern suburbs. Indeed, a number of our group are supporting these schools in ongoing ways. At the same time, we recognise that these schools are situated within the whole Christchurch education system and that the way forward is complex, interconnected and dynamic.

We believe that education must be one of the central focuses of the recovery plan for Christchurch. SUCE believes it can help by taking a longer-term approach, which then connects, to short and medium term needs in practical and realistic ways. Those involved in the day-to-day running of schools are under continued stress and have limited capacity to develop a coherent vision for education in our city, but they recognise the need for this. The Ministry of Education, while having an important function in the future of Christchurch education, cannot be left to determine the future vision for the education of our city. We must all take a role and work together as a city.

Our approach reflects Ngai Tahu's desire for "manaakitaka... integrated and collaborative approaches that leverage, enhance and promote stronger, more supportive and resilient communities".¹

¹ Te Rūnanga o Ngāi Tahu: He Huanui Ara Ake Mō Waitaha-a pathway to recovery for Canterbury (July 2011)

As Ngai Tahu note, whilst the Eastern suburbs have immediate needs, it is important to consider the issues and solutions as part of a systems approach as the Eastern schools exist within a system of wider schooling, wider education and wider community.

Our group also believes in the seamless transition between educational sectors, links with other services and the workplace providing a “system of care”, and supporting the notion of fully integrating education into Christchurch communities. This notion is also reflected in the City Council’s recently released draft plan².

The group understands that Christchurch communities need to lead the change. Any changes will need extensive consultation both within educators, government agencies and with the communities involved. We would welcome the opportunity to be part of this process as we work to build a better Christchurch.

Within the last two months our group has developed this concept plan, based on the substantial experiences within the group; with input from a small group of blue skies thinkers from business and community; and using comments drawn from an online survey. This survey, online in August 2011, attracted 42 responses. Of these, 62.5% were principals and 12.5% were teachers. Although the sample was small we believe it provided a useful starting point for discussion.

Survey responses were grouped into themes and used in the development of this document. Some of the comments from survey respondents are scattered through this concept plan.

We invite you to read the concept plan and reflect on its implications. You can contact members of the network to deepen the conversation, using the links provided at the end of this document.

In a networked world, the power is in individuals working together to co-create the future. It is a time for taking action. Education is a key driver in the recovery of our city – let’s make it extraordinary.

*Shaking Up Christchurch Education Network
September 2011*

² Central City Plan, Christchurch City Council, August 2011

Global drivers

"We occupy a world that is connected on multiple dimensions and at a deep level a global system of systems." – Samuel J. Palmisao, CEO IBM Corporation

Increasingly, the global environment is reflected in, and interwoven with, the New Zealand context. Christchurch is poised to take these global drivers and create a world-class education system – it needs courage and leadership to do so.

Education in Christchurch needs to prepare young people for their futures not our past. Their future sits in the context of global drivers that do and will affect the **knowledge, skills, relationships and values** they will need.

The 'global' phenomenon, as a result of vastly increased mobility and the immediacy of connectedness through new technologies, means that global issues – economic, social, political, environmental, legal, religious and ethical - are and will increasingly be our issues.

New technologies mean universal access to information and virtual connectedness.

New ways of learning mean increased customising of student choices, authentic learning experiences, and interdisciplinary approaches

New interdependent ways of working require working in collaboration and relating across cultures and beyond national boundaries.

Young people are going to need, amongst other things:

- Competence and confidence in critical thinking skills and in new technologies as they emerge;
- The ability to look differently and with understanding at the knowledge, values and beliefs of others; and
- The capacity and resilience to cope with issues in uncertain and ambiguous contexts where there are no known solutions.

We must develop cost effective education and social services systems that maximise usage of facilities and resources in dynamic ways. At the same time we must think differently about education and how young people's needs can best be met.

"Stop thinking of schools as a group of classroom buildings." – Primary Principal

"A wonderful opportunity to create new purpose built learning communities emphasising sustainable environments, excellence in technology and science, global learning. This is a chance to show we really are world leaders in education and market this to the rest of the country and to the world." – Community member, wider Canterbury area

Aotearoa drivers

We want and we need all our students to be equipped to participate in, contribute to and succeed in the Aotearoa, New Zealand of the future.

Schools have an essential role in preparing young people with the knowledge and skills to be productive in the 'workforce' needed for our future economy. There is increasing workplace flexibility and new skills will be needed, driven by technology and the demand for more sophisticated services. To succeed in a future world of work, workers will need to learn new skills and knowledge throughout their lives.

Schools also have a vital role in equipping students with the social capabilities and values that will make both them and society successful. We need our future citizens to be healthy and responsible; to care for themselves, others and the environment. We need them to be able to form positive and successful relationships with their colleagues and with their whānau and communities.

Schooling is the one compulsory experience we all go through and it affects the society we will have in the future. Schools cannot by themselves achieve the desired social outcomes for our future, but will need to form strong partnerships with whānau and communities and powerful networks of support with other agencies.

Some factors that impact on the New Zealand context in the future include:

- **Ageing population.** Who will be working? Who will pay the taxes?
- **Increased diversity in ethnicity.** Who will be our colleagues and neighbours?
- **Population distribution.** Where will people live? What will be the urban/rural mix? What will housing be like?
- **Migration.** How can we redress the 'brain drain'? What will be the impact of changing immigration patterns?
- **Change in employment.** What will the workforce need? Will agriculture still be the 'backbone' of our economy? What about youth unemployment?
- **Social issues.** Will we be able to redress child poverty, abuse and health issues? What about crime and youth suicide?
- **New technologies.** What will they be and how will we adapt? What will be the social, legal and ethical implications?
- **Sustainability.** Will we be able to sustain our economy? Our healthcare? Our environment?

We may be a small country, but we want a world-class education system. While this must be financially sustainable it also needs to prepare students for work not yet imagined, focusing on the competencies needed to take us there. We must be aware of the future trends and actively develop an education system that will maximise advantages for all.

What can we expect of the future in Aotearoa³

For every person aged 65 years and over in 2051, there will be 2.2 people in the working-age group compared with 5.5 people in 2004.

By 2026 the Auckland region will be home to 37% of New Zealand's population.

New Zealand's population projections show rapidly increasing diversity by ethnicity and multiple cultural heritages. Projections¹ indicate that over half of students in schooling will identify with multiple and non-European ethnic heritages within the next five years. In 2009, almost a third of students in New Zealand schooling were Māori (22 %) and Pasifika (10%). By 2051, half the New Zealand population will be of non-European origin.

³ *Statistics NZ and National Population Projections 2004-2051*

The Aotearoa, New Zealand educational context

New Zealand has the most devolved education system in the world, with schools being self-managing, and self-governed since 1989, when *Tomorrow's Schools* was implemented. Parents make up the majority of Board of Trustees governing schools. While Boards of Trustees work well in many areas there are some schools that struggle to maintain effective boards. The legislation allows for more flexible models of governance.

The Ministry of Education's focus is on policy implementation rather than school management or governance. Its Statement of Intent 2010-15 includes the following priority outcome:

"A world-leading education system that equips all New Zealanders with the knowledge, skills and values to be successful citizens in the 21st century."

Both the New Zealand Curriculum and Te Marautanga o Aotearoa provide aspirational views of what is possible if we are to have young people who are:

"confident, connected, actively involved, lifelong learners."
(NZC, 2007:8)

The government has a focus on reducing inefficiencies and cost saving, with more functions being devolved to local regions. The system is stressed. Ministry of Education support from the education sector is variable⁴. The implementation of National Standards has been criticised for what it hopes to achieve and also for the way in which the process has been driven.

Some parts of the country have great difficulty attracting and retaining teachers. Some specialist areas are particularly hard to staff.

Professional development and support is committed to the 20% of students who are underachieving. This means there is a potential lack of resources for innovation in other areas.

Our learners

Christchurch has the opportunity to lead the way in achieving the aspirations of the Statement of Intent and the New Zealand curriculum. Yet in the context of the New Zealand setting our progress is sobering. While many students do well in our system there are an increasing number of students who do not⁵. Levels of student transience and disengagement have reached concerning levels. The rate of unjustified absences increases with years at school. The statistics speak for themselves:

- In 2009, only 69.8% of all school leavers attained NCEA Level 2 or above. Female school leavers (74.1%) achieved at a higher rate than their male counterparts (65.7%).
- Only 47% of Māori and 59.7% of Pasifika attained NCEA Level 2 or above.

The current education priorities focus on a nationally driven effort to address the education system's major challenges: reducing the achievement disparities within and across schools, particularly for Māori and Pasifika students, improving the education outcomes for all young New Zealanders, and Māori enjoying education success as Māori.

⁴ *Performance Improvement Framework: Formal Review of the Ministry of Education (MOE)*. June 2011.

⁵ "Four out of five students are successful in our education system" – MoE Statement of Intent 2010

There are difficulties with transitions to different levels of schooling and with transitions to work. Current unemployment rates in the youth age group (27%) are disproportionately higher than the overall unemployment rate (6.5%). The 2010-15 Tertiary Education Strategy sets out the Government's vision for a "world-leading education system that equips all New Zealanders with the knowledge, skills and values to be successful citizens in the 21st century." Initiatives such as the Youth Guarantee⁶ and the strengthening of Trade Academies are part of the government's strategy to address transition issues.

A recent report by the New Zealand Institute, *More Ladders, Fewer Snakes* has highlighted the importance of transition to work and of eLearning in reducing youth disadvantage.

Under the Ultrafast Broadband Strategy (UFBIS) 97% of schools will receive ultra-fast broadband capability by 2016, with the remainder in areas too remote for fibre to receive an improved broadband service via satellite or alternative technology. This opens up huge possibilities, but also challenges in how the technology can be utilised to the best advantage.

Given the New Zealand Educational context, there are many opportunities for Christchurch to spearhead change and lead by example. The focus on rebuilding Christchurch, its infrastructure and its over all design provides a unique context for change. How can we incorporate the strongest features of our national education system while addressing its weaknesses and exploring other possibilities in management, leadership and governance of schools?

He waka eke noa: A canoe where we are all in without exception

Ministry of Education 2010 Statement of Intent - Karen Sewell, Secretary for Education

⁶ Youth Guarantee - The Youth Guarantee is a programme for enabling better achievement across the schooling and tertiary sector and improving transitions between school, tertiary and work. It aims to improve educational outcomes for 16 and 17-year-olds by improving the retention of young people in education and learning and access to school-level qualifications, without cost, at tertiary education institutions.

The Otago Christchurch context

Introduction

Pre-earthquake, the city's education was variable, with pockets of innovation and achievement. While some schools were working with each other, there were prevailing undercurrents of competing for students and resources. Many schools looked inwards to meet the needs of their students, without considering their role in meeting the needs of all students.

The question "What school did you go to?" was recognised as one that had always been asked in Christchurch. Behind this question was the mindset that some schools were 'good schools' based on their location within the city rather than the quality of education provided.

Overall student achievement levels in Christchurch were lower than New Zealand averages, as can be shown by the 2009 results below.

Table 1: Percentage of students achieving Level 2 NCEA or above 2009⁷

	Total	Gender		Ethnic Group					
		Female	Male	Māori	Pasifika	Asian	MELAA	Other	European/ Pākehā
Christchurch	70.6	75.5	66.1	41.6	50.9	87.6	68.2	66.7	70.6
New Zealand	69.8	74.1	65.7	47.9	59.7	84.9	73.2	68.8	69.8

Māori and Pasifika students have historically been underachieving in the city by significant levels. This is an issue for the whole city network and must be addressed. Schools generally worked individually to try to address these needs, rather than considering how these needs may be addressed collectively.

There were some opportunities to work collectively, with the Greater Christchurch Schools Network (GCSN) attempting to provide support. This is a good example of a new model of engagement, with teachers and principals across the city working collaboratively. It has potential to use ICTs to change the face of education, share strengths and needs across the city and reduce costs.

Post-earthquake Christchurch

"The earthquake and relocations. This has forced people to think outside the square, and ask the question why? Why have we always done things the way we have? We finally have an excuse to break the mould. We can rebuild, redesign, remodel. Get the kids ideas." – Primary School Principal

One year on, earthquakes have continued to impact significantly on education in Christchurch and surrounding areas. Key impacts identified by our group include:

- School rolls have reduced due to people relocating to different parts of the city, other parts of New Zealand, or overseas. The most significant roll drops have been in those areas most affected by the earthquakes, such as in the Eastern parts of Christchurch. Although some students have subsequently returned, some schools have 30% less students than pre-earthquake.
- The pool of International students has shrunk considerably. This has resulted in significant loss of income for schools at a time when they are already significantly under pressure.

⁷ <http://www.educationcounts.govt.nz/indicators>

- Land has been designated into different zones. Where schools are in 'red zone' areas, or draw significant numbers of students from 'red zone' areas, they are likely to lose significant numbers of students as families relocate. This will happen over time and full details are still being worked through. In some areas there is likely to be disruption as houses are repaired and in many cases rebuilt. This is a complex process that places a great deal of stress on families, children, teachers and schools.
- As people move to different parts of the city the demographics will change considerably. Some schools may no longer be viable, or there will be schools in the wrong place (increasing populations in some areas may require more schools, with reduced need in others.)
- With reduction of student numbers there will be a reduced need for teachers and it is reported that as many as three hundred teachers may lose their jobs. This places considerable stress on staff, principals and schools as redundancy issues are worked through.
- Some schools may have to be rebuilt on a new site and population shifts may mean new schools in new residential developments.
- Some schools have been, and continue to, share sites. This has resulted in significant changes to timetabling, teaching and learning. The Ministry of Education has stated that there will be no site sharing from 2012.
- In Term 3 2011 some schools were beginning to return to sites referring to getting back to "business as usual."
- Resilience levels within the community are low, as people grapple with losses, change and uncertainty. A number of staff have been personally affected with house losses and loss of loved ones. Some teachers have left the city.
- Principals are struggling to cope with the added pressures of earthquake recovery. They have little time to deal with wider issues or create a vision for the future.

There have a number of initiatives supporting local schools as they deal with these issues. The Ministry of Education has employed past principals to support schools locally, at both primary and secondary levels. Local principals' associations have provided support to their colleagues and established initiatives to share workload, identify needs and provide a common voice in negotiations with the Ministry of Education and other organisations.

"Develop focussed collaborations to strengthen and improve educational outcomes for all our students. The current competitive model creates an educational system of winners and losers. We need to draw upon each other's strengths, expertise and skills to serve all our students well for example raising Maori achievement, ICT learning's, teaching or leadership specialisation. We have a limited resources, capital and time hence economies of scale requires us to think outside the box and be smart e.g. we all would of been reviewing our evacuation plans why not put it in the cloud for all to data file share resources or select expert schools to create templates which we modify to our needs." – Secondary Principal

The urgent imperative

We must have a coherent vision for Christchurch Education in order to take advantage of the opportunities within our city. This vision must link all parts of the education system together with the community and businesses. We have multiple visions emerging for the city, none of which specifically address education. Let's tie these together so that there is a common understanding and direction⁸. This requires leadership that understands that we must move beyond technical solutions to explore possibilities and work through complexities of change. We can't stay as we are.

New educational opportunities must be linked to a citywide vision that reduces inequity, focuses on future needs and is driven by strong educational leadership. This vision will seek to reduce unemployment and provide new work skills identified as being needed for short term and long term recovery of the city. **If we do not act soon, and coherently, we risk going back to a system that was not working for many Christchurch students.**

We have a unique opportunity to recreate Christchurch as an education destination. What if the vision not only attracted new people to the city but also kept the bright minds in the city?

"It takes a whole village to educate a child therefore ALL schools are responsible for ALL children." – Secondary School Principal

⁸ For example, CCC plan, CERA, Ngai Tahu, Health, GCSN

The vision for Christchurch education

We believe that a vision for Christchurch Education must be one that considers the needs from the cradle to the grave. It must incorporate all aspects of education including early childhood, schools and tertiary organisations. It must focus on developing citizens who are engaged with learning and contribute to society. It must focus on equitable outcomes.

The *Shaking Up Christchurch Education* network has drawn on the best national and international research on what works. While being grounded in what has worked previously we also explore new possibilities:

Imagine if...⁹

A building teacher works half the week in the school and the other half for a construction company. Teachers are supported to stay up to date with developments in their speciality areas, including spending time working alongside practitioners out in the field. The company also has an established relationship with students at the school. The arrangement was brokered under Christchurch's Federated Learning Model. Like everyone else, the construction company helped to define the skills and values needed for students to succeed in the workplace. This shared investment helps ensure that the future construction needs of the city are developed.

A kaumatua, nestled into his favourite chair at the local marae, shares stories about the local maunga to the kids at kohanga. He describes the epic journey of his ancestors to get to the area, the battles and the hardships of many years at sea. He tells a tale of their first sight of land and how their eyes rested upon their maunga. He describes how, many years ago, his ancestors buried the mauri of their people at the summit of the maunga. His passion and his skill in te reo Māori is shared in real time with whānau and iwi around the globe through the hapu eLearning portal.

The greater Christchurch region grows its eLearning network across the education sector and links to businesses, community groups and individuals with particular skills to offer. Students use it to discover and explore options for their learning adventure, parents use it to see what might excite their child or to enrol themselves in a course. Schools and teachers use it to see what resources are available to them from the community. Businesses use it to find out more about learning programmes for staff, and the part they might play in the design and delivery of learning. It is used beyond education to ensure that Christchurch is placed as a world leader in eLearning and global telecommunications technology – it is truly a Smart City.

An elderly lawyer works two days a week in a local learning site which specialises in law and justice. She is working with secondary school students and adult learners and doing some individual mentoring on-line from her home. Her court experience has taught her how to present an argument compellingly and she also helps with Manu Ko - rero and debating. She is part of a growing number of retired people in our city with skills and expertise to offer who have become active participants in their local schools and community learning networks.

In order to move some of these ideas forward we must develop an educational system that:

- Is learner focused
- Is future focused
- Has system coherence
- Is sustainable

Each of these principles is explored in more depth in the next section.

⁹ Community Connectedness, Secondary Futures, August 2008

Principles underpinning this vision

Principle #1 - Learner Focused

Learner-focused approaches put learners first in the planning and execution of the education process. A learner-centred approach isn't something that is done 'to' or 'for' the learner, instead, it provides an educational context where the learner is engaged fully in decisions about *what* is learned and *how* the learning occurs.

Learner-centred approaches are focused on the learner's needs, abilities, interests, and learning styles with the teacher as a facilitator or enabler of learning. This classroom teaching method acknowledges student voice as central to the learning experience for every learner. Student-centred learning requires students to be active, responsible participants in their own learning.

A learner-focused approach

- Engages learners as full partners in learning.
- Is culturally responsive.
- Creates and offers as many options for learning as possible.
- Defines the roles of teachers by the needs of the learners.
- Provides clearly defined outcomes for student learning.
- Provides systematic assessment and documentation of student learning.
- Encourages student participation in a diverse array of engaging learning experiences that are aligned with required outcomes and designed in accord with good educational practice.
- Ensures institutional and individual reflection and action is prompted and supported by data about student learning and institutional performance.
- Keeps an emphasis on student learning in processes for recruitment, hiring, orientation, deployment, evaluation and development of personnel.
- Maintains a focus on learning that is consistently reflected in key institutional documents and policies, collegial efforts, and leadership behaviour.
- Has a long time horizon, thus promoting long-term investment.
- Has a strong support community that encourages students to take risks, try new things and persist.
- Promotes institutional behaviour that is consistent and aligned with the learning mission of the institution.

In Christchurch...

We have the opportunity to create a city-wide approach that is learner-focused. As we work to re-establish a network of schooling provision in the city, we have a unique opportunity to engage in meaningful discourse with school leaders about an approach that is based on the principles outlined above. Some ways forward:

- Involve students in all aspects of the planning process.
- Establish a learner-focused charter for Christchurch schools.
- Use the principles in the charter as a 'filter' for all planning and decision making.

"Stop fostering a sense of competition or of elitism - the best education is important for all. One size does not fit all students." – Community member

"We should default to a blank canvas that we can paint. We need to get rid of the stereotypes that affect schools and choices and rebuild new schools to meet the needs of the changing face of employment. We need to look along the lines of ICT hubs and ensure that ALL schools (high and junior high etc) teach literacy and numeracy through the year levels. We want to encourage independence in our children and encourage lateral thinking and planning." – Primary School Principal

Principle #2 – Future Focused

"We'll never solve the complex problems we face with the same level of thinking we had when we created them." – Albert Einstein

A future focused approach to education involves a comprehensive repertoire of reforms aiming to break the cycle of repeating patterns of thinking and behaviour that have become barriers to growth and change. A future focused approach encourages students to look to the future by exploring such significant future-focused issues as sustainability, citizenship, enterprise, and globalisation.

A future focused approach involves

- A view of curriculum that is evolving and contextually appropriate.
- New models of leadership.
- New models of governance.
- Re-imagining learning space and place.
- New roles for teachers – who is it and what we do.
- An informed view of the role of technology.
- New ways of thinking and learning.
- Support for lifelong learning.
- Development of 'mental toughness' and resilience in students, to enable them to respond positively to change.

In Christchurch...

One of the biggest risks we face in re-establishing the provision of schooling in Christchurch is that we lapse into using terms like “going back”, and “back to normal”. To allow this to happen would be a mistake, and a lost opportunity to address the issues that currently inhibit change. We need to:

Look widely to innovative models of schooling provision that are emerging elsewhere in New Zealand and internationally.

Engage with education leaders and visionaries who are leading this development.

Seek to establish new models of governance, leadership and roles for teachers, and make it compelling to adopt these.

Embrace a technologically-enabled view of the future, and plan for and adopt practices that are innovative and successful.

Draw on the wisdom of international thinkers around the development of learning spaces (physical and virtual), especially those that are anchored in a community context.

“This is an opportunity to embrace the real potential of blended and online learning (underpinned by sound pedagogy and social learning - again...not just repositories of resources online). The opportunity to shift toward learner-led, learner-centred education, and for teachers to reflect on their roles and beliefs about how people learn/teaching, is huge. Projects such as the VPLD and Tech angels could be used as models for providing support for both teachers and students...caveats include recognition of 1) stresses around change; 2) provision of time release for teachers undertaking PLD; and 3) recognition that infrastructure / connectivity may be an issue and strategies need to be employed to ensure access.” –‘Other’ North Island

“It is not worthwhile rebuilding replicas of some of the severely damaged schools from EQ. This is a chance to embrace students can learn anywhere, anytime, and from anyone. This flexibility would see learning centres operating from 7 am - 10 pm, all year round, with leadership shared - possibly across sites. Students would choose their own timetable.” –‘Other’ outer Christchurch

“Consider Canadian model for school governance and develop/adapt for NZ- perhaps even in areas where communities struggle to get a board.” – Board of Trustees member

Principle #3 – System Coherence

Our current education system is very ‘silo-ed’ and unnecessarily divided off from other essential support systems that impact on a learner and his/her family. A system that serves the needs of its citizens should be ‘joined-up’, focusing on the needs of individuals, not institutions. Within the education system we need to explore better ways of managing resources, where individual institutions operate not as ‘self-contained’ units, but rather nodes on a network of learning provision. The current policies and practices that promote and maintain a competitive mindset must be broken down, and emphasis given to promoting a ‘loyalty to learning’ instead of a ‘loyalty to the institution’ at a system level. Transitions between institutions, and between ‘layers’ in the system need to be smooth and supported.

Beyond the education system there needs to be an emphasis on creating linkages with agencies and services that touch the lives of learners in a range of ways.

System coherence is characterised by

- A 'joined-up' system approach involving education, health, welfare, community, transport, business/work etc.
- Efficient and appropriately protected exchanges of electronic data between these systems.
- Smooth transitions between institutions, and between 'layers' in the system.
- A federated model of schooling, involving multi-site schools, shared governance structures, collaborative programme provision etc.
- A 'whole of life' view of education, includes pre-school to tertiary, and includes trade academies, links with business etc.
- Cultural responses – Māori, Pasifika, Asian.

In Christchurch

The earthquake experience has highlighted the importance of having a 'joined-up' approach to achieve success in responding in a timely fashion to a disruption of such scale. We must reflect on the value of this experience, and consider how we might acknowledge and sustain these linkages as we move beyond the immediate recovery phase. System coherence is a vital condition for fully realising the learner-focused principle mentioned above, taking into account the many agencies, institutions and other points of contact an individual learner will experience. We can:

- Consider the importance of 'hubs' in our planning, that cater not only for the mix of education providers, but also take into account health, social welfare agencies, as well as transport infrastructure etc.
- Plan for multi-agency site use that enables smooth transitions for learners between 'layers' of the current system, and beyond, into the workforce and tertiary education.
- Build federated learning hubs, comprising of ECE, primary and secondary schools, with formal links between each, including resource sharing, shared governance etc.
- Establish a 'brokerage' of curriculum offerings, mediated electronically and face-to-face, to reduce the need for a broad range of specialists at every hub centre.

"To combine resources and expertise across the city and develop exemplary models of teaching and learning facilities; e.g. 10 fantastic facilities with great learning & teaching models are far better for our students than 20 facilities struggling to make a difference. Models like in South Auckland - Southern Cross Campus are well worth further investigating for our city. " – Primary School Principal

"Ensure we are planning our curricula around the non university students - so YG pathways, not just uni students - in Canterbury of the 2009 school leavers, about 70% did NOT go to uni." – Secondary School Principal

Principle #4 – Sustainable

Sustainability is a critical issue for New Zealand – environmentally, economically, culturally, politically, and socially. We need to learn how to live smarter to reduce our impact on the environment so that our natural resources will be around for future generations.

Sustainability is the capacity to endure. In ecology, the word describes how biological systems remain diverse and productive over time. Education needs to be regarded as an ecology, and should seek to involve all aspects of the system from an ecological perspective. This will involve thinking practically in terms of the responsible planning and management of resources.

“Much more emphasis on educating for a sustainable future at all levels (primary, secondary and tertiary).” – Parent

A sustainable education future

- Is financially sustainable requiring policies and practices that can be sustained beyond attending to the immediate need.
- Is environmentally sustainable – includes the planning and design of school facilities, responsible actions to minimise and dispose of e-waste.
- Uses resources efficiently.
- Is supported by carefully thought through policy.
- Is part of a national agreement - with long term commitments.
- Is a shared responsibility, involving Ministry of Education, Christchurch City Council and Christchurch Earthquake Recovery.
- Has active participation of the school leadership team from planning through to implementation.
- Is guided by a vision of future directions for the school, shared with the school community.
- Has sustainability principles embedded in school policies.

“To redevelop schools and the tertiary sector in a way that integrates students more with local needs, local communities, and local environments. Much more consideration needs to be given to how we equip our students for the complex issues that they will need to deal with such as climate change, over population, species extinction and peak oil.” – Parent

In Christchurch

We will be wasting our time and resources if we focus only on finding 'interim' solutions, or investing in expensive short-term solutions without thinking about how they will be sustained in the longer term – not only as they are, but as they grow and 'morph' to fit future needs. We must...

Plan for investment that focuses on sharing of resources and costs as much as possible, to minimise investment that benefits only one institution.

Bring together school leaders with leaders in other areas to envision a sustainable futures plan for the city, and for schools in particular.

Commit to a process of community engagement as appropriate, and keep up the two way exchange of ideas and information.

Engage meaningfully with other key stakeholder groups, specifically CERA, the MoE (local and national), CCC. Request regular and purposeful meetings and communication flows.

Restoring community wellbeing will need to include activities to support the recovery of the education system..... - CERA 2011

Principles in action: Demonstration Models

This concept plan proposes that several demonstration models be established, within the city. These are not 'pilot schemes' but rather the creation of fertile hubs of experiment, where ideas are implemented, principles are aligned and a federated approach to learning is pursued.

There are a number of options that can be developed, with the focus on learning hubs, or networks of learning. Some of the key features could include:

- Resources sharing between schools and other community.
- Links with key services – service and amenity sharing – libraries, sports, performing arts, cultural.
- Sharing of staff or school expertise.
- Shared governance.
- A systems approach to student welfare – students are the responsibility of the learning hub and linked to the City goals as well as to government priorities.
- Cradle to grave learning developed within the hub.
- Digital support through the GCSN network.
- Reconfiguring learning sites – e.g. a senior high school, middle school, primary school, early childhood centre all on the same campus.
- Changing roles such as an executive principal or "Learning leaders" positions.
- Increased community involvement and linkages.
- Students the responsibility of the hub.
- Students using the whole city and its hubs for their learning.
- Teachers having greater opportunities to link in networks and with business.

The Christchurch education system is a highly stressed one. This group proposes that **learning hubs linked within a federated network of learning will better cater for the ongoing needs of all students and provide for better opportunities to share across schools and sectors.** If we consider the needs of all students we will look for more opportunities for students' needs to be met across schools and levels and within the community. This would involve reciprocity and collective responsibility.

"Establish specialist learning hubs around city, that have flexibility to deliver learning on site and virtually - local, national and possibly international. This would - in at least the secondary sector, break down the barriers of rigid timetabling, with teachers assuming the role of learning coaches for a variety of students from a variety of places." – 'Other' Outer ChCh response

It is imperative that the City Council and CERA are an integral part of the conversation and planning. In order for the principles to be followed and for our city to have a world class education system, education must be part of the economic recovery plan and considered as a foundational in decision making. For example, if students are to be more mobile there are implications for public transport systems that link hubs. To be coherent requires strategic vision and direction, not necessarily more money.

"Review the current provision of schools. Provide a purposeful, planned and coordinated and integrated schooling system that is based on sound pedagogy and provides first class facilities."
– Primary School Principal

“To combine resources and expertise across the city and develop exemplary models of teaching and learning facilities; e.g. 10 fantastic facilities with great learning & teaching models are far better for our students than 20 facilities struggling to make a difference.” – Primary School Principal

Figure 1 shows some examples of the ways in which hubs could be developed. Consider how the federated learning model might apply to your community.

Which model might best represent the needs of students in your community?

It is important that these considerations are discussed within the local community being served, with the special character of that community acknowledged and engaged. There are options for multisite hubs, a city hub, same site hubs, a secondary hub and a university hub. The compelling driver will be the context, with the principles of learner focussed, future focused, systems coherent and sustainability as foundations.

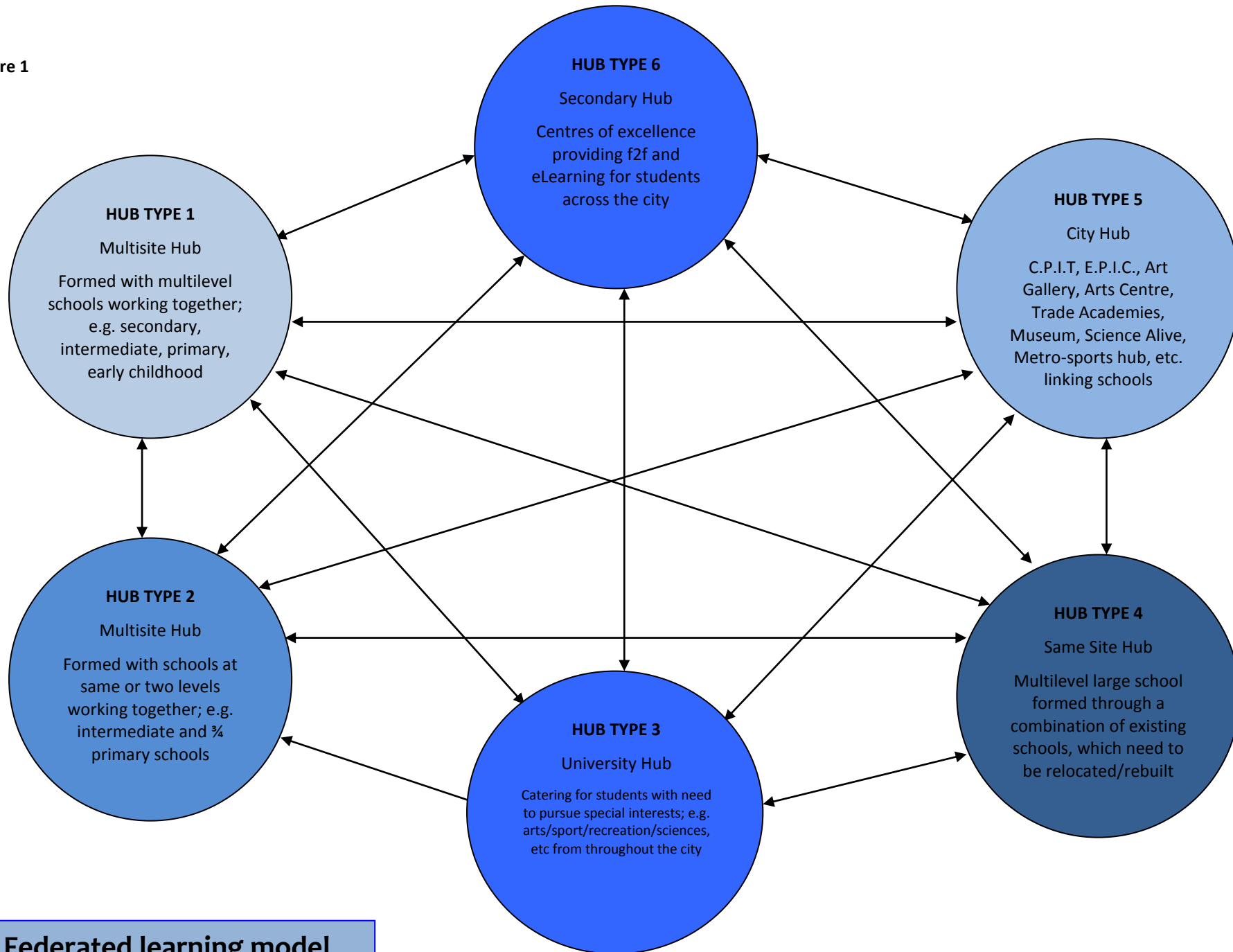
“More flexibility with sites, buildings, enrolment procedures, learning communities and learning hubs.” – Teacher

“Establish connections between schools and school resources e.g. shared virtual learning facilities- more South Learning Centre type resources.” – Primary School Principal

“To redesign schools for the type of 21st C learning people like Julia Atkin, Stephen Sterling, Charmaine Poutney & Jane Gilbert have written & spoken about. We have the opportunity to build a centre for education (open to all) right in the heart of the city that is close to a library/communication hub, to a community centre and market place situated in a aesthetically pleasing landscape. In a sense what we could develop here in a rebuilt Christchurch is an educational environment that will more likely meet the Vision, Principles and Values of the NZC (2007). We also need to understand the global & environmental imperatives we face now & our students will continue to face into the future. Let's use the learning from the Secondary Futures project to further education here in Canterbury.” – Community member

“Look to build partnerships with organisations that already have an education arm i.e. local govt, some NGOs Work with universities to establish viable UE options that are beyond the standard credit counting of NCEA i.e. portfolios that show a students progress over time or say their ability to argue, reason & critique in a variety of context. Extended opening hours mean the buildings are more cost effective & allows for greater community use.” – Community member

Figure 1



Federated learning model

Federated learning – how the hubs might work

We see that these hubs will be developed through conversations across the city, based on community needs. Here is one example of what a hub might consider and why we are suggesting that action be taken now.

A city hub scenario

“Our Central City will be strong, vibrant and prosperous at the heart of a 21st century Christchurch” – Draft Central City Plan

Imagine if senior high school students of all abilities met in the city hub for learning in a wide range of areas.

Imagine if this was by design not by accident.

Imagine if all schools had equal access to the best resources the city has to offer.

This educational melting pot would be located in the area near CPIT, where the proposed EPIC¹⁰ plan has been mooted. This would be a focal point for learning, drawing on the best education, business and technology to become a hub of world class learning. Teachers would also be able to develop their expertise in this hub, to share strengths, to learn from business and to learn from students.

The CCC Draft Central City Plan¹¹ has already identified the importance of learning in the city, focusing on tertiary education. We believe all educational opportunities must be explored and developed from the very start. The infrastructure to support this hub would be developed as part of the City Plan, for example, considering transport needed to make the hub accessible to all. Education must be a key strategy that weaves through the Plan. It is one of the crucial drivers to the successful growth of our city. Indeed, the Draft City Plan identifies that the city will be a great place to live, work, play and learn with “improved access to a wide range of schools.”¹²

The individual strengths of schools could still continue. We have some excellent things already happening in co-curricular activities such as sport, drama and music. This ‘and-both’ model seeks to expand these ideas and to focus across the system.

A systems approach also means that we consider the affect that demonstration hubs may have on other parts of the city and on the semi-urban areas that surround our city, such as Lincoln, Ellesmere, Oxford, Darfield, Rangiora and Kaiapoi.

However, if we do not take any action, we will have missed the opportunity to create a city that we can happily leave to our grandchildren. “Mo tatou, a, mo ka uri a muri ake nei – for us and our children after us.”¹³

¹⁰ Enterprise Precinct Innovation Campus with the aim of creating a world-class high-tech campus in Christchurch, structured to trigger synergy, innovation and growth for New Zealand high-tech companies.”

¹¹ Central City Plan, Christchurch City Council, August 2011, p.86

¹² Central City Plan, Christchurch City Council, August 2011, p.7

¹³ Ngai Tahu Strategy p.3

The road to success

Christchurch has a unique opportunity to become a world class education system. While it is acknowledged that there are barriers as well as opportunities, the need for change is important and urgent. Courage and leadership are needed, working with the community to co-create a future vision that will meet the needs of all, both now and in the future. Figure 2 identifies some of the key drivers for moving this concept plan forward.

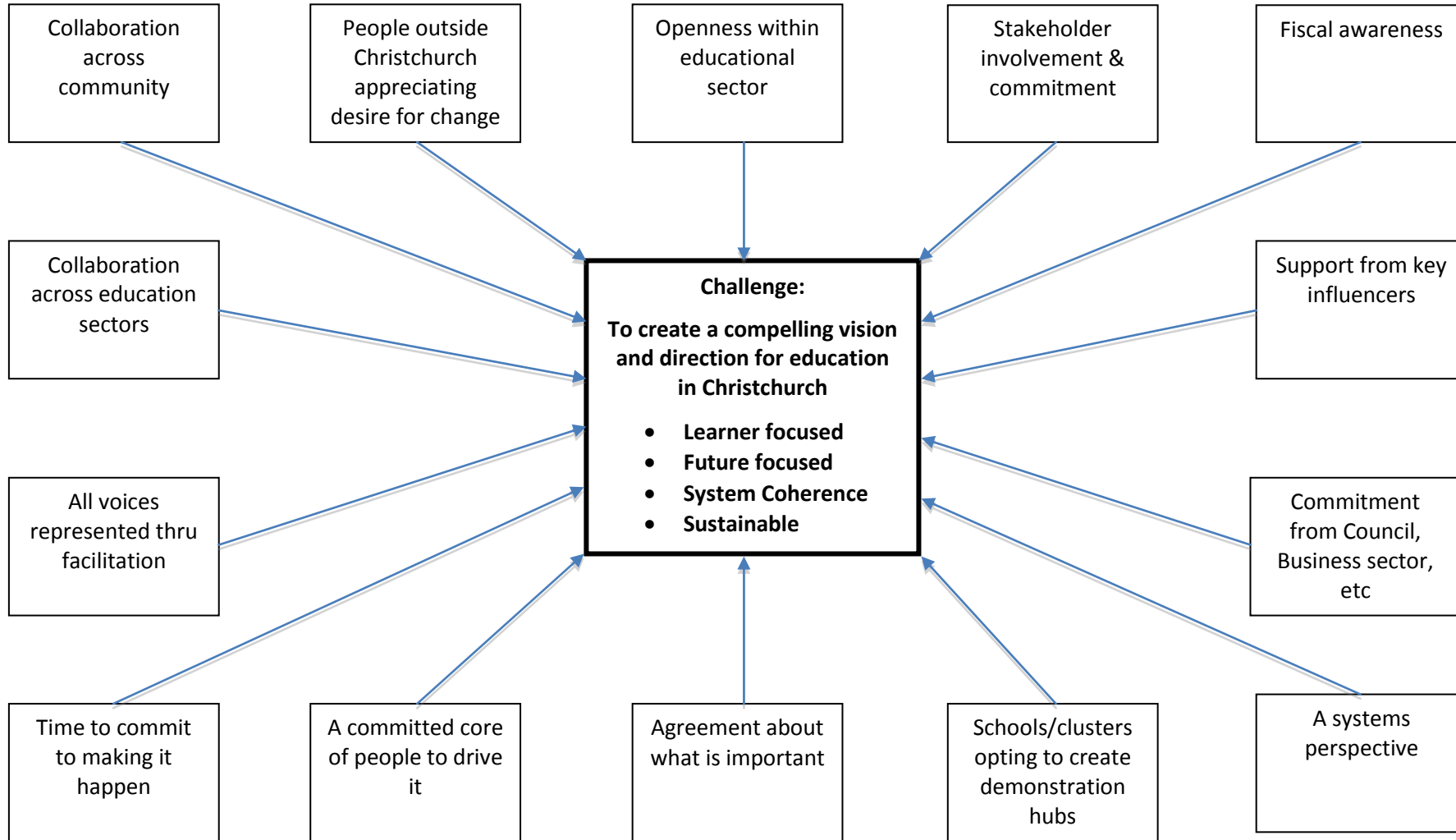
In order to minimise barriers, and work towards a transformed Christchurch education, some of the considerations should be:

- Providing of over-arching principles and ideas to begin the conversation, rather than suggest there is 'one way' or 'experts who know best'.
- Considering the need for ideas to be fiscally neutral rather than producing blue skies ideas that are idealistic or expensive.
- Engaging with many stakeholder groups, supporting facilitation processes that allow all voices to be heard in culturally appropriate ways.
- Engaging in conversation with the Ministry of Education, CCC, CERA and other key groups in ways that move ideas forward.
- Agreement to a small number of key principles and using these as the touchstones for decision-making.
- While this group has engaged in some initial thinking it is up to the network of influencers to grow ideas into reality.
- Identify and use existing networks.

Key factors for successful change include:

- Establishing the need – established in the last year!
- Seizing opportunity – to transform while we are rebuilding and reorganising.
- Identifying successful models to learn from – New Zealand and overseas.
- Starting with the willing – establish demonstration models.
- Leadership – vision, time and drive.
- Influence across networks.
- Shared vision – co-constructed with all stakeholders.

Figure 2: Contributions chart – what are the key levers that will progress this plan?



Next steps

This concept plan is designed to develop conversations and grow ideas. In this respect it is a seeding document. The group that has drafted this document is not the owner of the process. Members are committed, experienced educators with a passion for transforming Christchurch education into something great.

There are many audiences for this document. Our first is groups involved in planning for the city, those charged with making the decisions, and groups such as principals' associations and support organisations. We offer our services in developing this concept to the next stages, by 'putting more flesh on the bones' and developing a roadmap for implementation. We intend to use this document to provide submissions to the ChCh City Plan, due September 16th, and also submit our thoughts to CERA in time for their Sept/Oct deadlines.

A coherent strategy is needed and requires engagement with all stakeholders. This initial concept plan does not attempt to address this, rather to highlight the need and to begin the conversation so that communities have a starting point from which to grow ideas.

In order for a plan to develop into action it requires that community are involved and engaged. This will look different in different communities but must not be left to chance. When communities are exploring the possibilities they should consider all the key factors influencing the establishment of schools and the ways they function: physical resources, teaching/teacher resources, technology advancement, school/campus design, leadership/governance, connecting with community, fiscal capability. And they must also do so within the wider context of education in the greater Christchurch area, Aotearoa and the global environment.

The group proposes that demonstration hubs be established to move these ideas forward and that support be given to these hubs. If you are in a school or cluster that sees opportunities in this model use this document to start moving forward.

We hope that principals, teachers, boards of trustees, parents, community, whanau, local government, businesses and students will engage with the document and use it as a starting point for conversation. What do you agree with? What would you change? More importantly, how can the city work together? What ambitious educational goals should we set if we are to become a Smart City?

For Principals, Boards and Schools: Rather than start from a blank canvas, use this concept plan to trigger ideas within your staff, students, clusters or principals' groups. Members of our network may be available to talk to your group if you want to consider ideas in more depth. We know that the Ministry of Education will be exploring ways of engaging schools, communities and whanau in discussion about possibilities for the future of Christchurch education. You may use this concept plan as a stimulus for discussion.

For local government/CERA/businesses: In planning for the future of our city, consider education as a vital component and build it into planning intentionally. Consider the federated learning model and be open to dialogue about how it might work in different parts of the city. Explore working with all stakeholders to build a systems approach to education using the key principles identified in this document.

For whanau and community: Consider how this concept plan might be developed further in your community. What might work?

We are open to feedback, and have set up a website page for those who want to do so. It can be found at <http://www.thinkbeyond.co.nz/surveys>

If you wish to contact a member of the network you are welcome to do so. Contact us through Cheryl Doig <mailto:c.doig@thinkbeyond.co.nz> or SUCE, c/o Box 35-314, Christchurch 8640.

We are not setting ourselves up to be experts. We do want to know if you think the ideas in this concept plan are worth pursuing and whether you would like us to explore this issue in more detail. We will take

feedback to the Ministry of Education and share these ideas, as an independent group who just want to help and are willing to do some of the groundwork at a time when human resourcing is stretched.

Some starter suggestions from survey responses

- *“Have groups like yourselves looking outside the square.”* – Primary School Principal
- *“Having a kids “think tank” conference to get their ideas.”* – Teacher
- *“Creating a think tank educational group - hopefully out of this type of survey, that can assume the role of guides of education in Christchurch.”* – Community member
- *“Keep the process open and encourage representation from varied groups.”* – Primary School Principal
- *“Involve all CHCH educators (and others) in the moderation of the ideas coming through - ie. via google moderator or similar tool.”* – Primary School Principal

One final survey comment reflects the need for the whole community to engage in the conversation...

- *“It would be wonderful to see an education conference hosted here (within the next 12 months) where we get to explore together (alongside invited speakers & guests) how education could be revitalised, re-energised, redesigned and/or rebuilt in Canterbury. We may have seen a physical shake up with these earthquakes but I haven't seen a corresponding shake up in the way many teachers are engaging their students with learning, to truly meet the outcomes of the NZC. Such a conference must involve children, youth, teachers, community, NGOs, local government groups & academics.”* – Community member

References

1. NZ Educational System <http://www.educationcounts.govt.nz/indicators>
2. Tertiary Education Strategy <http://www.educationcounts.govt.nz/publications/series/tes/facing-the-challenge-tertiary-education-strategy-monitoring-2010/introduction>
3. Ministry of Education Statement of Intent 2010-2015
<http://www.minedu.govt.nz/~media/MinEdu/Files/TheMinistry/2010StatementOfIntent.pdf>
4. Comparison with OECD Education 2010
<http://www.educationcounts.govt.nz/publications/schooling/81180/at-a-glance>
5. NZ Government. (2011). *Performance Improvement Framework: Formal Review of the Ministry of Education (MOE)*. June 2011. State Service Commission, the Treasury and the Department of the Prime Minister and Cabinet

Key Christchurch documents

1. CERA Recovery Strategy <http://cera.govt.nz/recovery-strategy>
2. Christchurch City Council Draft City Central Plan www.centralcityplan.co.nz
3. EPIC Initiative
4. *He Huanui Ara Ake mo Waitaha – a pathway to recovery for Canterbury – Te Runanga o Ngai Tahu*. This document represents Ngai Tahu's preliminary tribal positions and priorities for the draft CERA Recovery Strategy for Greater Christchurch. 22 July 2011
<http://www.ngaitahu.iwi.nz/Earthquake/RuWhenua/>

Key websites

Building Future Focused Schools

<http://www.slideshare.net/dwenmoth/future-focused-schools>

A model of learning hubs developed in Knowsley, England

<http://www.knowsley.gov.uk/families/education-and-schools/future-schooling-in-knowsley.aspx>

Bibliography (documents that have informed our thinking)

Notes

1. The publications of the New Zealand **Secondary Futures** project provides useful background material. The project ran from 2003 to 2009 and was established to stimulate and share thinking on what secondary schooling might be like in 20 years' time to ensure students are equipped for life in the twenty first century. The project developed and used Futures Thinking tools and was part of a ten year international OECD (Organisation for Economic Co-operation and Development) project **Schooling for Tomorrow**.
2. The findings of the **Secondary Futures** project and the five theme paper publications: **Students First; Inspiring Teachers; Social Effects; Community Connectedness** and **The Place of Technology** are available from the Ministry of Education
3. The findings of the OECD **Schooling for Tomorrow** project and other useful OECD publication of the work of CERI (Centre for Educational Research and Innovation) are published on the website: <http://www.oecd.org/edu/ceri>
4. Information on 'next practice' and useful resources from the U.K. Innovation Unit are on: <http://www.innovation-unit.co.uk/education-experience/next-practice/resources.html>
5. There are many websites that provided useful thinking around 21st century education. A sample selection is included here:

21st Century Literacies: Tools for Reading the World

<http://www.noodletools.com/debbie/literacies/21c.html>

A 21st Century Education

<http://www.mobilelearninginstitute.org/21stcenturyeducation>

Bill Gates: Microsoft School of the future programme

<http://www.bbcworld.com/Pages/ProgrammeFeature.aspx?id=18&FeatureID=304>

Don Tapscott, Grown Up Digital

<http://twit.tv/natn79>

Futurists' Lectures

<http://www.natasha.cc/futurists.htm>

The Net Gen Education Challenge

<http://netgened.grownpupdigital.com/>

Map of Future Forces Affecting Education

<http://resources.knowledgeworks.org/map/>

Bransford, J.D., Brown, A.L. & Cocking, R.R. (eds.). (1999). **How People Learn: Brain, Mind, Experience, and School**. Washington, DC: National Academy Press.

Gilbert, J. (2005) **Catching the Knowledge Wave: The Knowledge Society and the Future of Education**; Wellington: NZCER

Hattie, J., (2009) **Visible Learning: A Synthesis of over 800 Meta-Analyses Relating to Achievement**; Routledge, Oxon, UK

Illeris, K. (Ed) (2009) **Contemporary Theories of Learning**; Oxford: Routledge

Lombardi, M. (2007) **Authentic Learning for the 21st Century: An Overview; ELI Paper 1**: May 2007

Manteaw B. (2008) **When Businesses Go to School: Neoliberalism and Education for Sustainable Development; Journal of Education for Sustainable Development, Sep 2008; vol. 2: pp. 119 - 126.**

Ogle, R. (2007) ***Smart World Breakthrough and the New Science of Ideas***; Harvard Business School Publishing; Boston

O'Sullivan, E., (1999) ***Transformative Learning: Educational Vision for the 21st Century*** New York: Palgrave

O'Sullivan, E., Morrell, A., & O'Connor, M., (Ed) (2001) ***Expanding the Boundaries of Transformative Learning: Essays on theory and praxis***. New York: Palgrave

Siemens, G. (2004). **Connectivism: A learning theory for the digital age.**
<http://www.elearnspace.org/Articles/connectivism.htm>

Sterling, S., (2001) ***Sustainable Education: Re-Visioning Learning and Change*** (Schumacher Briefing, No. 6)

Wells, G., Claxton, G. (2002) ***Learning and Life in the 21st Century***; Oxford: Blackwell

CERA Recovery Strategy – Submission

Name: Dr Cheryl Doig

Organisation: Shaking Up Christchurch Education Network.

Address: 30 Nicholls Street, Christchurch 8013

Phone no (day): 021 2243 795

Phone no (evening) 03 3894 216

Email: c.doig@thinkbeyond.co.nz

Signature

Date 25/10/2011

What we've learnt

We've highlighted the most important lessons we've learnt since the earthquakes began – but are there others?

Christchurch has had a good reputation for providing education. However, we know from the available statistical data that the current education system within Christchurch is failing a large number of our students, particularly those from low socio-economic areas. *In the interests of our children and our communities we cannot go back to what we had.*

We also know

- that there are a number of educational institutions which have suffered irreparable ground/building damage,
- that some schools will have to relocate
- that some early childhood centres are closed permanently or indefinitely,
- that some schools have drastically reduced 'catchment areas' and pupil rolls
- that schools are undergoing reviews of staff numbers
- that school communities have been adversely affected in a variety of ways
- that the changing population concentrations will demand a rethink of what schools are placed where

Vision and Goals

Together, do these goals describe the recovered greater Christchurch that you want?

Partially.

Are there any other key goals we should seek to achieve?

The Vision Statement on page 18 needs to contain the word 'learn' in all parts of the flower diagram. Our Concept Plan addresses the vision and goals – learning should pervade all these goals

Why?

We note that the Educational recovery Plan is part of a greater *Social* Plan to "strengthen community resilience, renew greater Christchurch's unique sense of identity, and enhance quality of life for residents and visitors". Education is also a key contributor towards realising the objectives expressed in *Economic*,

Built, and *Natural* sectors of the plan and, as such, assumes a critically important role in the overall Recovery Plan.

Shaking Up Christchurch Education has developed a concept plan that we believe goes some way to addressing the issues we face in Christchurch, and works to develop a future-focussed model of education, relevant to the 21st century.

In developing this we have considered that

- We have the opportunity to develop a model that is world leading - attractive to international markets.
- The solution needs to address socio-economic and pastoral issues – providing system of care, which integrates all relevant services (concept of manaakitaka – providing integrated and collaborative solutions).
- The city needs cost effective solutions that utilise existing resources, maximise new resources and use new networking, collaborative partnerships.
- Students and families need seamless transitions between education sectors from early years through to tertiary and second chance learners.
- A world class education system would make Christchurch an attractive city in which to live and work.
- The principles of **future focus, learner focus, sustainability, and system coherence** underpin all aspects of the Concept Plan

In addition this proposal needs to:

- Tie in with the Christchurch City Council's Draft City Plans Campus Central and Student Village initiatives.
- Link with the Ngai Tahu vision document (Te Runanga o Ngai Tahu: He Huanui Ara Ake Mo Waitaha-a pathway to recovery for Canterbury (July 2011).
- Provide access to quality schooling irrespective of where you live within the city.
- Provide a model that would enhance support for aging population.
- Provide closer links between education, commerce and industries.
- Maximise new technologies and new ways of learning to support students and teachers.
- Provide a cost effective model to support specialist teaching across the city.
- Celebrate and support cultural diversity within our city.
- Use new technologies to promote and develop innovation.
- Be both future focused and focused on the learner at the centre.
- Support the immediate needs of students in the Eastern suburbs, in a framework designed to provide for a model of education for the whole city
- Be economically and environmentally sustainable

In developing this concept we have built on the work of the Greater Christchurch Schools' Network which demonstrates that networking between schools can work effectively and efficiently.

Choosing Priorities

Given demands on resources, do you support the priorities identified?

Partially.

Why?

We have a unique opportunity to redefine education in Christchurch, enabling it to become known as the educational capital of the country, and showcasing an innovative, future focussed educational system.

One of the desired outcomes of the Recovery Plan is “ a future learning network gives Canterbury social, cultural and economic advantages”.

Christchurch has a unique opportunity to become a world-class education system. Courage and leadership are needed, working with the community to co-create a future vision that will meet the needs of all, both now and in the future

One of the biggest risks we face in re-establishing the provision of schooling in Christchurch is that we lapse into using terms like “going back”, and “back to normal”. To allow this to happen would be a mistake, and a lost opportunity to address the issues that currently inhibit change. We need to:

- Provide education with some early ‘win situations’.
- Look widely to innovative models of schooling provision that are emerging elsewhere in New Zealand and internationally.
- Engage with education leaders and visionaries who are leading this development.
- Seek to establish new models of governance, leadership and roles for teachers, and make it compelling to adopt these.
- Embrace a technologically enabled view of the future, and plan for and adopt practices that are innovative and successful.
- Draw on the wisdom of international thinkers around the development of learning spaces (physical and virtual), especially those that are anchored in a community context.
- Look at models which excite educators thus encouraging them to stay in Christchurch.

The discussion about the future of education is the role of the whole city, not just the Ministry of Education. The Ministry of Education and the Tertiary Education Commission must play a pivotal role in designing the future of education here, based on the four principles of being:

- **learner focused,**
- **future focused,**
- **having system coherence**
- **sustainability.**

The Educational Renewal Plan should explore the use of these principles in developing a Smart City. In addition to the current city hub the Renewal Plan should prioritise the planning for other learning hubs, such as the eastern suburbs and Ilam U.C. campus, thus establishing some early successes in the CBD and the wider Christchurch area. Further information is provided in our attached Concept Plan.

Recovery Plans and Principles

There’s no perfect number of Recovery Plans, so if you think we need other Plans tell us what and why?

We feel that the Education Recovery/Renewal Plan should be called “The Education Renewal Plan”. Inclusion of the word ‘recovery’ implies recovering what we had and we have a need to move to something new.

Recovery requires confidence – of insurers, banks, developers. Investors, business-owners, residents and visitors. Will the proposed Plans provide sufficient confidence for people to progress recovery?

Yes, if it is given priority and some early successes are evident. If there is no evidence of early change and success, systems will revert to the old outmoded methods. Our plans align closely with Te Runanga o Ngai Tahu: He Huanui Ara Ake Mo Waitaha-a pathway to recovery for Canterbury (July 2011)

What will ensure decision makers deliver the recovery we want, as soon as we need it, at a cost we can afford?

Collaborative planning, collective decision making, courage to commit, prudent fiscal management. (Refer to our Concept Plan – page 26.)

Keeping Track of Progress

What else needs to be assessed when monitoring the Recovery Strategy?

We strongly recommend that a robust consultative approach across all sectors of the community be employed to create an educational strategy that will lead us forward economically, technologically, culturally, and socially.

We request regular and purposeful meetings and communication flows.

Are there other circumstances in which a review of the Recovery Strategy may be required?

The urgency of progress and the continued evidence of ‘buy-in’ is essential. We need to review with all stakeholders at regular intervals on the journey along the path. The purpose has been identified, the shape is forming through current consultation. The delivery must be monitored and regularly reviewed by all stakeholders.

Other Comments

Both the CERA Education Renewal Plan and the CCC Draft Central City Plan have already identified the importance of learning in the city, focusing on tertiary education. We believe all educational opportunities must be explored and developed from the very start.

Education must be a key strategy that weaves through all parts of the CERA Recovery Plan. It is one of the crucial drivers to the successful growth of our city. Indeed, the Christchurch City Council Draft City Plan identifies that the city will be a great place to live, work, play and learn with “improved access to a wide range of schools.”

In our proposal we envisage a system of federated learning and educational hubs providing educational opportunities for students across the city and linking with other key initiatives and resources within the CBD.

The concept plan highlights disparities within the Christchurch education system, pre-earthquake, and suggests that the timing is right for us to address these inequities in a way that truly makes us a ‘Smart City’.

Four key principles are outlined which, if adopted, would act as touchstones for future decision-making for education in Otautahi, Christchurch. A system that is learner focused, future focused, coherent and sustainable would be of benefit to all of our citizens, and move our city forward economically and socially.

SUBMISSION TO: Canterbury Earthquake Recovery Authority

ON: Draft Recovery Strategy for greater Christchurch
Mahere Haumanutanga o Waitaha

BY: Shirley/Papanui Community Board
Christchurch City Council

CONTACT: Chris Mene, Chairperson Shirley/Papanui Community Board
Contact care of: Peter Croucher, Community Board Adviser –
Shirley/Papanui
Phone: 941 5414
Email: peter.croucher@ccc.govt.nz

The Shirley/Papanui Community Board (the Board) thanks the Canterbury Earthquake Recovery Authority (CERA) for the opportunity to comment on the Draft Recovery Strategy for greater Christchurch.

The Board would like to offer its support to the concept of a recovery strategy for the greater Christchurch area, and encourage CERA to take into account the views of the residents of the city in developing the strategy.

As elected representatives and advocates for its community, the Board welcomes the opportunity to be involved in development and implementation of the strategy. The board would also welcome the opportunity to engage in the development and implementation of planning documents that unfold from the Recovery Strategy for Greater Strategy and particularly where those planning documents relate to our ward.

The Board offers the following:

Role of the Community Board

By way of background, section 52 of the Local Government Act 2002 sets out the roles and functions of community boards, which includes to represent and act as an advocate for the interests of the community.

Towards Recovery Process

Since the seismic event of 22 February 2011, the Board has engaged with community leaders and a variety of organisations in its Towards Recovery programme. The purpose of this engagement has been to assist the Board in its immediate crisis response in the six months post 22 February. It has also served as a platform for the development of its priorities and objectives which it can then implement for the remaining election term and up to a further three years.

The Towards Recovery process identified a community view that the Board should give priority to these 12 topics:

- Emergency Preparedness
- Families and Parenting
- Community Safety

- Community Development
- Community Facilities
- Business Community
- Engagement and Communication
- Health Services
- Learning and Development
- Recreation
- Supporting Vulnerable People
- Infrastructure

I **attach** for information, the two summary documents resulting from the facilitations the Board had with its community representatives in the Papanui and Shirley areas. These documents reflect the emerging community preferences that they have for the Community Boards with respect to priorities and the investment of resources by agencies. They are offered as a gift from local leaders of Shirley Papanui through the brokerage and facilitation of our community board.

Comments on the CERA Draft Recovery Strategy for greater Christchurch

1. The Board congratulates CERA on producing the high-level strategy which appears to have considered many of the key learning and recovery efforts that our Board has worked through over the last 12 months. The strategy reflects the complexity of recovery issues that all organisations associated with the rebuild are experiencing.
2. The Board agrees with CERA's priorities as listed in the strategy.
3. The Board agrees with the programme to strengthen community resilience, renew greater Christchurch's unique sense of identity, and enhance quality of life for residents and visitors.
 - a. Educational Renewal Recovery Plan: The Board supports this initiative and seeks its involvement when engagement with the key secondary educational institutions within our ward takes place – i.e. Shirley Boys High School, Mairehau High School, St Bedes College and Marian College
4. There is frequent reference throughout the Strategy to "CCC". While that usage is appropriate in the majority of occasions, it is recommended that the role of Community Boards be acknowledged by changing this to "CCC and its Community Boards" on pages 28 (under CBD Recovery Plan), 30 (under Local neighbourhood plans and initiatives), 42, 43, 50, 55 (under Building Community Resilience Programme), 58 (under sections ii and iii) . Community Boards have a unique contribution to make to the recovery of the city from their breadth of local information and community connections.
5. The Board wishes to emphasise that affected ratepayers do not wish to be overburdened with rates increases to fund the recovery strategy.

The Board looks forward to working with CERA, the Council, central Government, other stakeholders and our communities on the recovery strategy and the recovery plans for greater Christchurch.

A handwritten signature in black ink, appearing to read 'Chris Mene', with a horizontal line extending to the right.

Chris Mene
Chairperson, Shirley/Papanui Community Board
28 October 2011

	Community Development	Emergency Preparedness	Families and Parenting	Community Safety	Engagement & Communication	Health Services
Your Preferences for Community Board	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Recognition of new people shifting into area from the East; need to integrate & welcome them • Providing lots of opportunity for elderly people to get out and re-establish social networks • Combat isolation • Promote good mental health • Support and constructive advice • Show leadership in thinking about how to respond to global energy crises and economic crises and how to be resilient locally in the face of it. • How will they impact recovery? • Fostering social enterprise locally to provide employment and skill development • Community development may mean accepting challenges. Open dialogue is critical. • Support organisations financially that are working in this field • Promote and advocate/Fund community development in areas of: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> * Recreation * Vulnerable people and * Community Engagement • Contribute to a strong resilient community 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Emergency kits for low decile families • Emergency kits/resources provided to community groups <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • During emergencies make sure all citizens (i.e. foreigners) have equal access to info 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Transport issues – cheaper travel – buses- for low decile families • Help promote parenting type courses (support needs for funding in this area) <p>More funding for NGO's that is easier to access</p>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Easy access to structural engineers when needed by community agencies after an earthquake – low cost \$\$ • Support neighbourhood support groups • Help promote volunteers to join neighbourhood support groups • Ensuring safety but not restriction • Need to balance safety with exploration and excitement • Funding for neighbourhood support groups as well as training 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Collaborative voice for red zone victims of earthquake • Facilitate communication with migrants refugees and new using trained interpreters • "Two ears, two eyes but only one mouth" • Keep supporting community newsletters • Provide info about what's going on in Council through these • More use of open space approaches, such as the process that produced This 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Cheaper, easy access for low cost dental visits • More funding for vulnerable families to have cheaper GP visits for longer (not just visits – Careplus) • Advocate/ Promote • Free Dental/GP services • To contribute to a strong resilient community?
		<p>Learning and Development</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Language line access • More generic training for volunteers across the sector Inform the NZ residents that have English as their second language that they have the right to equal access to communication <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Human Rights and Health and Disability Commissioner • Best practice dissemination across interested groups • Promote/Fund/ Advocate learning and development • Recreation • Vulnerable people • Community engagement • Community development • All contribute to a resilient community 	<p>Recreation</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Support and recognise events and facilities i.e. advertising etc • Promote /Fund/Advocate Recreation • Support vulnerable people • Repair/replace old facilities • Learning and development • Engagement and community • Community development • All contribute to a strong and resilient community <ul style="list-style-type: none"> * Aqua Jogging * Affordable * sit and be fit • QEII aqua-jogging was \$2 per person and a recreational and social outlet – what is affordable alternative? 	<p>Supporting Vulnerable People</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Priority to areas of limited income for other form of marginalisation • Co-ordinate so that there are no splinter groups with one community • More housing easier to access for dislocated "renters" • Reasonable priced land available to red zone people • Recreation, repair old facilities, community engagement, community development all contribute to a strong and resilient community • Support food security locally eg. Food coops and gardening • Raise awareness of issues for low income people who are renting affected by EQ's eg. Research and investigate 	<p>Community Facilities</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Repair/replace lost facilities • Recreation, repair old facilities, community engagement, community development all contribute to a strong and resilient community • Admin hub for community agencies, conference rooms/areas to utilise • Database of those that are available to use now, cost etc. • Collaborative partnership solutions to community facilities • Getting what facilities are available still up to scratch so they can be more fully utilized. Eg. Delta community trust needs \$80k for asset development that is done would increase our capacity – could be done asap 	<p>Business Community</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Community own assets in partnership with private/business sector eg. Acheson ? Ave shops – get them redeveloped • Meetings with business & community sectors to define commonalities and begin to work together

SHIRLEY

Papanui Network: Feedback into Shirley Papanui Community Board Objectives and Priorities – Desired Community Board actions of groups' priorities/ratings

16 September 2011

	Emergency Preparedness	Families & Parenting	Community Safety	Engagement & Communication	Health Services	Learning & development	Recreation	Supporting Vulnerable People	Infrastructure
Other's Preference	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • CCC – meet, greet, comfort. That we coordinate our groups to service the community during times of distress. • Educate and empower the community to support themselves. 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • MOE and MOH help for teachers, unemployment of teachers • Social workers and public health nurses in schools • Jobs for young people – gateway Papanui • Adjusting to new financial constraints • Apprenticeships in all trades • Getting around – traffic flow 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Broad initiatives align with other activities around safety 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Council – community groups – need good understanding of processes/roles and how to relate to them • Need to know the big picture and how to connect • Levels of info 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Managing stress/mental health (MSD, DHD etc) • P.H.O. – public campaigns • Promoting self-care • Employers and Media 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Council – funding and endorsement 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • CINCH (hard to find) • Places and Spaces • Information/advice • Ideas – churches rebuilding etc. 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Council needs to have a role in social housing and community development • capacity building – support of • Media – being responsible • Council/Govt – youth unemployment • Job creation – partnership • Funding from community level • Partnerships – govt, social housing, how is this provided? • Council needs to have a role in community development 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Council needs: • New methods of consultation • New method of project sign off which includes resident's input • Research zoning – appropriate zoning for residential areas
Community Board's Preference	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Promote CDEM objectives/service within the area. • We will provide info to use in promotion 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Funding for programmes • Emergency housing • How do we continue support at new level • Free training for volunteers – fund this • Oversee centralization of services ie. in school like Victory School Nelson • Recreation areas • Facilitate/coordinate volunteer groups • Funding for NGO's • Meetings like this • Advocacy • Assist collaboration of agencies finance logistically 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • How can other priorities "give added value" to safety ie. Learning how to run local community event – connectiveness • Brokering with community agencies/council • Support projects 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Be bold on behalf of community • No public excluded items (<i>unless essential for privacy</i>) • Detailed minutes • Need their power back • Keep listening • On-going support for groups – not just financial • Support research • Shared vision in context of community • Values 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Funding initiatives • Coordination brokerage • Promotional local billboards, media etc. 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Influence others to speed up consent process eg. Methodist Mission building • Providing info to the public, what the Community Board can do (i.e. deputations, advocacy) • Endorsement of the Community Board current role 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Data base – contacts, numbers, update • Adult playgrounds • Advocate for places and spaces • Supporting funding clubs/events 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Funding • Advocacy – to council 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Ensure Council develops and completes area plans for infrastructure
Community Group's Preferences	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Shirley/Papanui CD Group • Folk to advertise our services • Utilize our services ITO EM Prep and advice 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Expecting too much of teachers without support • Chaplains in schools • Forced to look after elderly • House sharing with extended family • Need support to continue programmes of support for community 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Stronger linking with local communities to increase feeling of safety • Report concerns to Board 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • To public – active participation, engage the non engaged • Giving good timely info to public • Going where they are (meetings, door knocking, stalls in the mall, websites, schools, drop-in, events) • Levels of communication/engagement • Internal – leaders, volunteers, stakeholders • Other groups • General community • Strategic/priorities • Managing resources well 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Hosting new services • Coordination • Affordability • Walking groups eg. self care 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Contextually what they need? • Parenting • Age concerns • Youth Development • Community Day • Civil Defence • Rotary Clubs (input and support) • Night classes 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Community groups collaborate eg. Rotary providing volunteers • Sharing people, resources • Places and Spaces 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Be able to build capacity • Belfast community network • Advocacy • Provide grass roots work – partnership needs to be equal • Build relationships • Church groups working together • Listen to the community – why are there vulnerable people? • Discussions/on going/inequalities • Gap b/t rich/poor • Unemployment – youth • Provide people with networks and facilities • We can facilitate partnership 	

PAPANUI



Draft Recovery Strategy for Greater Christchurch

Submission

28 October 2011

1. We've highlighted the most important lessons we've learnt since the earthquakes began – but are there others?

We agree with the list of learnings since the earthquakes have started. We are of the view though that there is not enough recognition of Christchurch as part of a national and international community. The support that has been received has come internationally as well as nationally and it is important to acknowledge this.

We also feel that there is a need to acknowledge the importance for appropriately balanced decision-making processes for the recovery of greater Christchurch to be effective.

2. Together do these goals describe the recovered greater Christchurch that you want?

We support the vision and goals for the city. Sport is an important community vehicle for strengthening community resilience and identity.

We note that the recent research conducted by Sport and Recreation New Zealand shows that the sport and recreation sector accounted for three quarters of a billion dollars (based on 2009 figures) and in 2007/2008 Cantabrians contributed 5.6 million volunteer hours to sport and recreation.

3. Are there other key goals we should seek to achieve?

As it is the people that make a city we are concerned about the possible social changes that will occur in the city. As much of the damage occurred in the Eastern suburbs, which are generally lower socio-economic areas we are concerned that there could be a greater impact on income disparity and living standards than prior to the earthquakes.

4. Given demands on resources do you support the priorities identified?

The sport and recreation sector welcomes the opportunity to not only be involved with the development of the formal recovery plans but also to develop a Recovery Programme specific to the sector. A shared vision for recovery and the integration of sport and recreation into a number of recovery plans will provide for the most efficient use of scarce resources. We support the priorities identified and note that sport and recreation organisations are working hard on ensuring that the outcomes sought will give the best results for the resources available.

5. There's no perfect number of Recovery Plans, so if you this we need other Plans tell us what and why?

We welcome the recognition of a Recovery Programme for sport and recreation as one of the non statutory Plans that will contribute to the recovery of greater Christchurch. We note that sport and recreation will span a number of the Recovery Plans and look forward to being involved from the early stages in the development of the plans. It is our view that in all of the planning processes it is important that the needs of the city are identified, and that the appropriate solutions are identified to meet these needs.

The Sport and Recreation Earthquake Leadership Group has commissioned the development of a Greater Christchurch Sport and Recreation Plan. This work will form the basis of a Recovery Programme for sport and recreation. We welcome the acknowledgement of this programme in the Strategy.

6. Recovery requires confidence – of insurers, banks, developers, investors, business-owners, residents and visitors. Will the proposed plans provide sufficient confidence for people to progress recovery?

The sport and recreation sector is concerned about the cost of insurance in the future and whether this will negatively impact on the sustainability of their operation. Sport and recreation is a key part of the Canterbury economy and also a vital part of the social cohesion and wellbeing of the people of Canterbury. The plan needs to be tested with the relevant stakeholders to ensure that recovery will provide the certainty that they need in order to invest, insure or inhabit.

7. What will ensure decision makers deliver the recovery we want, as soon as we need it, at a cost we can afford?

Of central importance is proposals going to decision makers need to be fit for purpose, efficient and properly consulted on so that they can have confidence in the information being presented to them.

The sport and recreation earthquake leadership group is of the view that function over form should be taken into account where possible so that costs are kept to a minimum during the recovery period.

We are concerned about the lack of certainty on how the possible population shift in the city towards the East will impact on the planning needs of the city.

8. What else needs to be assessed when monitoring the Recovery Strategy?

It may be beneficial within the monitoring of outcomes to look not only at meeting outcomes but also what the public perception of outcome achievement is. The people of Christchurch are the key stakeholders in recovery and it is important to gauge whether they think recovery is succeeding.

9. Are there other circumstances in which a review of the Recovery Strategy may be required?

We are concerned that a change in Government may see a change to the Recovery Strategy. It is not clear what the process for these changes would be, and whether stakeholders would get an opportunity to provide input.

Geoff Barry, Chief Executive, Canterbury West Coast Sports Trust

SUBMISSION TO:

**CANTERBURY EARTHQUAKE RECOVERY AUTHORITY
ON THE
DRAFT RECOVERY STRATEGY FOR GREATER CHRISTCHURCH.**

ON: Draft Recovery Strategy for greater Christchurch
Mahere Haumanutanga o Waitaha

BY: Spreydon/Heathcote Community Board
Christchurch City Council

CONTACT: Phil Clearwater Chairperson Spreydon/Heathcote Community Board

The Spreydon Heathcote Community Board (the Board) thanks the Canterbury Earthquake Recovery Authority (CERA) for the opportunity to comment on the Draft Recovery Strategy for greater Christchurch.

The Board would like to offer its support to the concept of a recovery strategy for the greater Christchurch area. The Board considers that while recognising that the draft document is a high level one taking a broad brush approach means that at times it is not an easy document to follow and therefore to comment upon.

The Board makes the following points:

1. The Board submits that the most important aspect in undertaking the task of developing recovery strategies for CERA is to ensure that it takes the views of the residents of the city into consideration when developing all the strategies designed to build a stronger Christchurch. Further there needs to be ongoing engagement with residents throughout the recovery process. In fact in some instances the Board considers that a deep and thorough level of community engagement which is designed to build lasting relationships needs to be included in the approach (refer to page 43 of the Draft Strategy). With regard to this the Community Boards could work with CERA to develop stronger networks and facilitate this engage.

Further the Board considers that the Community Forum is a rather invisible forum in terms of its current operations. We suggest this could be improved if the Forum Members liaised with the Community Boards.

2. The Board submits that CERA should utilise the Community Boards in the debate around the speed of the recovery so that all citizens are aware of the magnitude and the broader planning involved in the recovery. The residents need to be engaged in a conversation about whether they want to see a fast and rough rebuild as opposed to a slower or more carefully planned rebuild which will take more time. The implications of the speed of the recovery need to be carefully spelt out.
3. On the employment front the Board submits that it supports the development of skills in the locally based labour market as opposed to bringing in skilled labour from other regions or overseas. A carefully planned approach to developing skills in the local and wider New Zealand workforce should be underway immediately. Skills such as those required for all aspects of the rebuild need to be fostered in the fastest manner possible. A good example of this is the need for stonemasonry and other skills needed to rebuild the important heritage buildings.
4. Further in relation to heritage buildings the Board submits that it supports the calls by some overseas heritage specialists for the city to retain and restore significant heritage buildings. This should happen even if it means a long process and considerable cost.
5. The Board points out that the Sydenham Methodist Church was wantonly destroyed without the Community Board being consulted. The Board calls on CERA and the wider government to do everything they can to ensure that the heritage Post Office building on Colombo Street in Sydenham is retained.
6. The Board points out that in relation to the new approach referred to on page 15 the government cannot rely on the private sector to be largely responsible for delivering recovery. However this seems to be at odds with the points made on page 50 in which it appears that the central government will be taking a large responsibility for assisting with delivering recovery in terms of direct financial assistance. The Board considers that the city needs to recover in a coordinated and well thought out

1. 11. 2011

- 2 -

manner to foster liveability for future generations. This will only be achieved by the central government leading the way by providing sufficient levels of financial assistance.

7. The Board wishes to encourage CERA and the government to buy land to create new well planned communities where people who are required to move because of the earthquake can find affordable housing options. These should focus around the development of holistic communities along best practice urban development principles. They should be a size designed around walking distances. Housing should be universally designed so that it can be used by older and younger people with their needs included as elements of all designs. Further the new communities should include well planned, affordable social housing developments. They should also be developed in an environmentally sustainable manner.
8. The Board supports the development of disability accessible housing, transport and precincts and urges CERA to ensure this happens in all areas of the recovery.
9. In relation to the demolition of houses the Board points out that it is not environmentally sustainable for all aspects of the houses to be smashed. The Board wishes some features aspects of the houses to be recovered for reuse. The Board recommends that CERA use its powers to require an appropriate percent of all demolished houses to be recovered for reuse. This would include timber and internal finishing's such as mantelpieces, doors and cabinets. To see these items being universally smashed is difficult to justify and live with in this age of environmental awareness.
10. In relation to transport there should be consideration given to trams and other transport systems that are not tourist routes but are viable and useful for citizens to use for everyday commuting.
11. Overall the Board submits that in all aspects of recovery planning a financial level should be available to ensure sustainable housing, businesses and tourism developments.

Signed:
Phil Clearwater
Chair Spreydon Heathcote Community Board
31 October 2011

Contact care of: Jenny HugheyCommunity Board Adviser
Spreydon/Heathcote Community Board
Phone: 941 5108
Email: jenny.hughey@ccc.govt.nz



Submission on
Canterbury Earthquake Recovery
Authority (CERA)
Draft Recovery Strategy

from:

Sustainable Otautahi Christchurch Inc.
PO Box 2216
Christchurch 8140
www.sustainablechristchurch.org.nz

Submission prepared by:
John Adams

Email contact:
secretary@sustainablechristchurch.org.nz

Sustainable Ōtautahi-Christchurch is a membership organisation that deliberately takes a long-term view of the future and recognises the capacity of natural systems to supply the needs and wants of human-kind. We aim for a strongly sustainable, democratic, Treaty-based society that uses no more than its fair share of resources.

This submission is designed to be constructive about why we believe the draft strategy has failed in its stated purpose; that is (p4) to:

- I.* provide overall direction and clarity to public and private agencies who have a role in recovery activities;
- II.* instill confidence in the greater Christchurch community (particularly the business community) that recovery is well planned and progress is being made; and
- III.* maximise opportunities for the restoration, renewal, revitalisation and enhancement of greater Christchurch.

Rather than to make suggestions regarding what it might have said, we wish to submit that the strategy will need to be completely reconceived, and then re-written.

Progress and prosperity are not about the ever-increasing consumption of goods and services. True progress and real prosperity are about meeting needs, achieving a high quality of life for all people and sustaining natural resources and useful infrastructure to provide opportunities for current and future generations.

The following comments stem from our commitment to Strong Sustainability (www.phase2.org), which acknowledges that society faces multiple significant and overlapping challenges. For the Draft Strategy to effectively take Canterbury forward, these challenges need to be understood, acknowledged and addressed. Amongst them are:

- A resource crisis – humankind currently uses resources at a rate much faster than the Earth can supply them;
- A pollution crisis – by carelessly disposing of the wastes from human activity, we are degrading our planetary environment. This pollution crisis includes the pressing threat of climate change;
- A biodiversity crisis – our species is currently responsible for an historically high rate of extinctions;
- An equity crisis – recent changes in the structure of society have seen a widening gap between those with the most and those with the least;

- An economic crisis – the nature of global financial debt means that the banking system is coming under intense and probably unsustainable pressure;
- A democratic crisis – the public’s engagement with the democratic process is undermined by the economic and political power of large corporations.

Our comments, then, are based on what we see as the failures of the process, rather than the failures of the Draft Strategy that was the product of the process.

Vision

We welcome reference to “for us and our children after us” in the vision statement that appears on pages 5 and 18:

*Greater Christchurch recovers and progresses as a place to be proud of –
an attractive and vibrant place to live, work, visit and invest –
mō tātou, ā, mō kāuri a muri ake nei -
for us and our children after us*

We would like to see this reflected more explicitly in the Strategy itself. The reference to children implies a long-term view but this is not apparent in any detail in the actual strategy. Further, the goals and language of the rest of the document do not appear to be in harmony with the sentiment of the vision statement. The unspecified, but clear, mood of the current Draft Strategy is for a speedy return to business as usual. It needs to address the changing local and global circumstances outlined above; neither does it seek to use the opportunity arising from the tragedy to re-make a better Christchurch.

The CERA enabling legislation gives considerable powers. It is disappointing to see them used so ineffectually, without using the opportunity arising from the tragedy to re-make a better Christchurch.

The main point we wish to make is that the Draft Strategy needs to be re-conceived towards seeking and addressing the opportunities that do exist to make Christchurch a better place.

Integration

By integration, we expect at least the following:

- (i) Extensive and coherent integration (i.e. shared purpose) between this Strategy and the CCC Central City Plan and the other plans & programmes that are referenced in this Strategy but are yet to be written.
- (ii) Integration between the various agencies which have a role in the recovery; that includes Central and Local Government, but also the myriad of non-governmental groups and organisations that have skills, energy, expertise and passion.
- (iii) Integration between the physical localities that are affected. What happens in the City Centre affects what is planned in the suburbs and surrounding districts – and vice versa.

The Strategy does not make it clear how these forms of integration could be either established or monitored; neither is it clear how CERA proposes to work towards increasing transparency with respect to their plans and processes.

We would submit that Strong Sustainability provides a structured, evidence-based and successful methodology for integrating the various aspects of the recovery effort in order to make provision for a markedly different future for our children and our children after us. SOC and its partner organisations have considerable expertise in this area and would be happy to work with you to assist with its implementation.

Engagement

A clear weakness in the formulation of this Draft Strategy is the deficiency in community engagement. When the Draft is re-conceived, it will be vital to establish meaningful two-way communication between CERA and the communities affected. Despite the investments made by the community in the “Share an Idea” process, and in the CERA Community Workshops, the outcomes from these are not evident in the current Draft Strategy. Similarly, the CERA Community Forum appears not to have been a player in the preparation of this document.

Community engagement needs to be much more pro-active and implemented with much more depth, throughout the recovery process. Evidence suggests that recovery from disasters is not successful if the community does not feel engaged and empowered by the process so CERA need to invite and encourage widespread community involvement in all stages of the process – from visioning, planning and implementation through to review/monitoring.

There is now a wealth of literature and expertise available to inform alternative modes of consultation, in addition to a wealth of evidence showing the benefits of these more contemporary forms of community engagement.

In particular, it is suggested that the initiative "One Voice Te Reo Kotahi", speaking from the NGO sector, be approached to ensure a place at the table for appropriate NGOs when the outlines for a second draft of this document are being prepared.

We would also like to take this opportunity to bring to your attention the "Charter of Community Engagement Principles" which was endorsed by a broad alliance of non government organisations including Sustainable Ōtautahi-Christchurch in the time immediately after the February earthquake.

Leadership

Leadership is the key to a successful recovery.

By Leadership, we are meaning the empowerment of the community, i.e. leadership at all levels in society, in a wide range of geographic and social settings. We do not take leadership to be just the prerogative of CERA. The Strategy document does not indicate a willingness on the part of CERA to share the powers that it undoubtedly has and we would encourage CERA to aim for a fundamental shift in thinking towards recognising the community as a key asset in the recovery process, capable of assisting and sharing with CERA with the burden of complexity it faces with respect to decision making.

The strategy document is very brief regarding what leadership entails and asserts that leadership (from page 50) is to

- "facilitate, coordinate and direct
- plan financial aspects
- deliver central government services"

There are many partner/stakeholders in the recovery; government (central and local) is just one sector. Other key partners/stakeholders include iwi, residents (house-owners, tenants), business owners, NGOs, recreation groups, students, employed people, retirees, transport operators and so on. All these people have huge stakes in the future and must be included not only in articulating a strategy but in the on-going recovery activity. Through leadership the views, attitudes and physical contributions of these people must be captured constructively - if not then there will be enormous confusion, conflict and waste. In particular people will lose:

- interest (business owners and red-zoned house owners will re-invest in other cities)

- pride (the design and maintenance of the city will decline rapidly)
- involvement (good, visionary yet sensible ideas will no longer be captured).

Leadership is about including partners/stakeholders in the recovery process. The strategy is unclear on how this could happen and seems to assume that CERA is a directive agency rather than a community agency. If it is directive then it is bound to fail; if other sectors do not feel involved they will simply go off and do their own thing.

We submit that in order to ensure a viable and sustainable future city, it is crucial to work together to re-define the concept of leadership now, at this relatively early stage of the process.

We suggest that CERA was established by urgent legislation in the aftermath of the February earthquake at a time of considerable fear, danger and societal displacement. However, whilst directive leadership arrangements may have been appropriate at the time, we are now eight months from the main seismic event and conditions have changed. New thinking is now possible, particularly in relation to the recovery programme itself. Such new thinking should consider, for example, whether it is still necessary for the Minister to have such far-reaching powers as those given him in the Act, or by what mechanisms the work of CERA (and indeed this Strategy) can deliver the best outcomes.

The "command and control" operational mode, perhaps inherited from Civil Defence, explains why the current Draft Strategy is so weak and so badly fails to deliver on its stated aims.

Concluding Comments

We submit that the draft strategy has not been successful in meeting its stated aims and that changes in approach and process will be needed before a more useful document can be produced. These changes are summarised as follows:

- The issue of leadership must be addressed, in order to spread empowering leadership of the recovery effort widely throughout society.
- Given appropriate models of leadership, it will follow that there is effective and meaningful engagement with the community; such engagement will need to be established to last for the whole of the recovery process.
- When there is engagement with the community, there will be an acknowledgement of the changing circumstances in which this recovery effort is proceeding. Engagement offers the opportunity to align participating viewpoints into a shared vision.

- When leadership, engagement and vision are resolved, then a Draft Recovery Strategy can be prepared.

Sustainable Ōtautahi-Christchurch (www.soc.org.nz) is willing to be a partner in all stages of this process.

We would like the opportunity to speak in support of this submission at any hearings.



Te Rūnanga o NGĀI TAHU



**CERA Draft Recovery Strategy for greater Christchurch –
Mahere Haumanutanga o Waitaha**

Te Rūnanga o Ngāi Tahu response and comments

Ka oi Rūaumoko, ka piri a Waitaha

Despite the heaving earth, Cantabrians unite together.

INTRODUCTION

Te Rūnanga o Ngāi Tahu (Te Rūnanga) welcomes the opportunity to further contribute to the development of the CERA Recovery Strategy (the Strategy). We acknowledge and are grateful for the efforts of CERA staff in engaging with Ngāi Tahu in a spirit of partnership and constructive collaboration over recent months – *nō tōu rourou, nō tōku rourou, ka ora ai te iwi* (with your contribution, with our contribution, the people will prosper). Te Rūnanga o Ngāi Tahu (Te Rūnanga) appreciated the opportunity to contribute in the early stages of the Strategy's development and we acknowledge that several of our recommendations and concerns have been incorporated into the Strategy.

These comments reflect our key tribal positions on the Strategy. As you are aware, Ngāi Tahu has multi-dimensional interests and we strive therefore to advance a unified and balanced tribal position. Whilst, we hope this contribution will assist CERA's immediate development of the Strategy, we are committed to providing ongoing support and assistance as the Strategy is further refined prior to its submission to the Minister for approval.

SUMMARY

Subject to (a) the recommendations outlined in this paper; and (b) the opportunity to review any significant changes to the document over prior to its submission to the Minister, Te Rūnanga **supports** and **endorses** the Strategy.

However, Te Rūnanga recommends that CERA give further consideration to the establishment and implementation of a Treaty of Waitangi based framework for the Strategy, and imminent recovery plans and programmes. Such a framework would ensure that the principles of the Treaty, the ethos of partnership and Ngāi Tahu values pervade the recovery process.

We believe that the Strategy should require all lead agencies and recovery plans to address the implications of proposed interventions on the Treaty relationship and obligations. To assess all recovery plans and programmes with respect to their implications on the Treaty relationship.

In addition, the key changes/additions we recommend are:

- Shifting the Iwi Māori Recovery Programme into the *Leadership and Integration* activity area throughout the Strategy (including the relevant timeline, currently on page 32);
- The addition of a new goal in Section 3.3, whereby, throughout the recovery central and local government will honour and actively advance the interests of Ngāi Tahu and Māori communities under the Treaty of Waitangi. We believe such a goal will lead to interventions and relationships that increase and promote Māori cultural identity and cultural diversity generally.

- The addition of a *Natural Environment Recovery Plan* to provide for the effective, integrated and coordinated restoration and enhancement of the waterways, indigenous habitats and biodiversity, and as a means of branding greater Christchurch globally as a Green City;
- Formatting changes to make the Strategy more inclusive of and accessible to Ngāi Tahu and Māori via the following:
 - the addition of bilingual section headings (see accompanying tracked changes document)
 - the inclusion of images that portray Ngāi Tahu and/or Māori recovery efforts (to be provided)
 - the addition of whakataukī/proverbs applicable to each of the goals outlined in Section 3.3 (see tracked changes)
 - substituting any references to “Mana Whenua” and “Mahaanui Kura Taiao” with “Papatipu Rūnanga” (with a corresponding reference to in the Glossary).

GENERAL COMMENTS

- For convenience to CERA staff, we will provide an electronic version of the Strategy with relevant tracked changes indicating our recommended amendments. We would be happy to meet with CERA staff to discuss these recommendations in more depth.
- Te Rūnanga acknowledges that it is referred to in the Strategy as a supporting agency/stakeholder in most of the proposed Recovery Plans, programmes and activities as a true collaborative partner.
- Te Rūnanga would like to also be referred to in the relevant sections that discuss the Education Renewal Recovery Plan, and we acknowledge that the Ministry of Education has already taken steps to involve Te Rūnanga as a collaborative partner.
- Ngāi Tahu has an interest in all areas of the recovery – not only in the cultural and social areas.

FORMAT

- Whilst we appreciate the onerous task within the Strategy to capture a wide range of diverse themes, we nonetheless found the document difficult to navigate and would like to see more consistency between sections in the plan, and ensure that the important detail in the Appendices is not lost in the front sections.
- In order to enhance perceptions that the Strategy is inclusive of and supportive of Ngāi Tahu and Māori culture, we recommend:
 - the use of bilingual section headings throughout the document;
 - as well as the addition of suitable whakataukī/proverbs to capture the ethos of the Goals in Section 3.3;

- the inclusion of images that portray the recovery efforts of Ngāi Tahu and the Iwi Māori Recovery Network.

LEADERSHIP AND INTEGRATION

- We recommend that the Strategy promote and support a Treaty of Waitangi based framework for the recovery process and that provision for such be included in the *Leadership and Integration* activity area. This would ensure that the recovery process outlined by the Strategy – including all recovery plans and programmes- is undertaken in the context of the Crown’s (central and local government) obligations under the Treaty. This would further ensure that Ngāi Tahu values and priorities are addressed by all lead agencies and local authorities in the development and implementation of the various recovery plans in particular.
- A Treaty based framework should manifest in the provision of opportunities for Ngāi Tahu and Māori to have constructive and meaningful input into the long recovery of greater Christchurch. Furthermore, a Treaty based framework would require all lead agencies and local authorities to build collaborative relationships with Ngāi Tahu in order to develop interventions and solutions that address Mana Whenua concerns, values and interests in the recovery.
- We acknowledge the commitment of CERA and other agencies so far to engage with Ngāi Tahu in a spirit of partnership. However, we would like to see the Strategy make a statement articulating the importance of the Treaty relationship to the recovery process. Such a statement could perhaps be added via a new goal in Section 3.3. We are happy to discuss other means whereby the Strategy might make more explicit recognition of the Treaty and the significance of Ngāi Tahu values informing the recovery process.
- The Local Government Act 2002 notes the Crown's responsibility to take appropriate account of the principles of the Treaty of Waitangi and to maintain and improve opportunities for Māori to contribute to local government decision-making processes. Given CERA’s limited term, we recommend that the Strategy, in the context of the long term recovery process, make similar mention of the Crown’s responsibilities under the Treaty of Waitangi. This would ensure long-term Ngāi Tahu input into the recovery in the years ahead, and would give added impetus to relationship-building between Ngāi Tahu and the local authorities.
- In line with our expectation that the Treaty relationship should pervade recovery process, we recommend that the Monitoring Plan referred to in section 10.1, include indicators and outcomes relating to responsibilities of central and local government pursuant to the Treaty of Waitangi. Te Rūnanga would welcome the opportunity to assist CERA to develop suitable monitoring provisions and mechanisms in this regard.
- We consider the *Iwi Maori Recovery Programme* is multi-dimensional and should not be confined to social issues and programmes. Accordingly, we recommend that the programme suggest this programme shift to the *Leadership and Integration* activity area – and that in the recovery programme a set of principles is established to ensure that each recovery plan and programme:
 - addresses the relationships and obligations derived from the Treaty of Waitangi;
 - provides meaningful opportunities for Ngāi Tahu and Māori involvement in decision-making processes; and
 - develop collaborative interventions and solutions to address Ngāi Tahu and Māori concerns and interest in the recovery process.

- That the timeframe for drafting of the *Iwi Māori Recovery Programme* milestones be shifted back to the end of **April 2012** instead of November 2011. This will allow more consultation with relevant agencies and stakeholders in the Māori community on the scope and nature of interventions under this programme.

Natural Environment

- A key goal of the Strategy is to *restore the natural environment to support biodiversity, economic prosperity and reconnect people to the rivers wetlands and Port Hills*. We feel that the recovery programmes referred to in the Strategy are not adequate to achieve this goal – in light of the significant impacts the quakes and their aftermath continue to have on local ecosystems and natural habitats.
- Accordingly, Te Rūnanga requests the inclusion of a ***Natural Environment Recovery Plan*** within the Strategy.
- The recovery programme as described through existing responsibilities and powers is, in our view, unlikely to be well integrated, and may not have the priority Ngāi Tahu would place on it. As currently worded in the Strategy, the focus of the proposed environmental programmes appears to be primarily flood mitigation. We believe the full spectrum of environmental issues should be addressed and co-ordinated in the *Natural Environment Recovery Plan*.
- Whilst Te Rūnanga acknowledges the core responsibilities of ECan, CCC, WDC and SDC in environmental management, Te Rūnanga asserts a strong interest in this area – as a joint decision-maker rather than merely a consulted party.
- A Recovery Plan for the natural environment would better enable Te Rūnanga to play a strong role as an equal partner in environmental restoration. Although, Te Rūnanga has good relationships with ECan, CCC, SDC and WDC, a recovery plan – accountable to CERA – would give greater impetus and weight to Te Rūnanga's environmental concerns, and would ensure that Te Rūnanga is at the table as an equal partner on environmental matters.
- Through the *Natural Environment Recovery Plan* Te Rūnanga would seek the establishment of a world-renowned urban wetland heritage area through the systematic restoration, enhancement and preservation of waterways, wetlands and rivers including:
 - Ōpāwaho/Heathcote River
 - Ōtakaro/Avon River
 - Pūharakekenui/Styx River
 - Waimakariri River (lower reaches)Whakahume/Cam River at Tuahiwi and Ruataniwha/Cam River at Kaiapoi
 - Huritini/Halswell River and around
 - Te Ihutai (Avon-Heathcote Estuary)
 - Te Oranga (Horseshoe Lake) and
 - Te Riu o Te Aika Kawa (Brooklands Lagoon).
 - Te Waihora/Lake Ellesmere.

- To achieve this requires the following:
 - A commitment not to rebuild on the residential red-zone land. These areas should be utilised and incorporated into disaster planning to future-proof greater Christchurch against a range of natural hazards, including the climate change impacts of storm surge, flooding, sea-level rise and the increase in the frequency and intensity of storms.
 - In particular, a wetlands restoration programme is recommended to provide for the systematic restoration and development of traditional wetlands areas, particularly within the residential red zones, for the purposes of community well-being, recreation, tourism, ecology, flood management and storm water treatment. This plan could leverage on past “Garden City” branding, to develop and promote greater Christchurch as a world-renowned urban nature heritage area. It would include coordination of Mana Whenua, agencies, local authorities and funding for required restoration and enhancement work programmes. Ngāi Tahu would envisage widespread indigenous restoration throughout the red zone that has clear spatial dimensions, aligns with Ngāi Tahu knowledge and is supported by relevant research and mapping on indigenous species and habitats
 - That the six values – ecology, landscape, recreation, heritage, culture and drainage - underpin the inter-disciplinary design, management restoration and protection of the waterways and wetlands.
 - The waterways, wetlands and rivers are restored, enhanced and preserved through restoration, protection and enhancement of indigenous flora, fauna, habitats, ecosystems, and biodiversity, particularly those associated with waterways, grasslands, lowland podocarp forests and wetlands that were once evident in the area. Restoration would have clear spatial dimensions, align with Ngāi Tahu knowledge and be supported by relevant research and mapping on indigenous species and habitats.
 - The appropriate use/reuse, treatment and disposal of water especially regarding storm water – and in the context of potable drinking water, grey water or wastewater.
 - Utilising the environment as natural infrastructure that assists our communities to achieve sustainable outcomes and reduce our urban and carbon footprint.
 - Ensuring that environmental management decision-making and planning provides for increased recognition and preservation of wāhi tapu and wāhi taonga of significance to Ngāi Tahu, with increased inclusion of Ngāi Tahu in the restoration and management of such.
 - In managing the waterways recognise the existing ecosystems and properly assess the impact of management options (e.g. dredging) on these ecosystems.

Economic Environment

- Ngāi Tahu is playing a lead role in the region's economic recovery after the earthquakes through Ngāi Tahu Holdings Corporation and Ngāi Tahu Property.
- The Māori trades initiative, He Toki ki te Rika, is a good example of the partnership approach to increase the number of qualified trades people for the recovery. It is a

partnership between Te Rūnanga o Ngāi Tahu, Te Tapuae o Rehua, CPIT and the Built Environment Training Alliance workgroup, with support from Ngāi Tahu Property and funded by Te Puni Kōkiri.

Social Environment

- Te Rūnanga endorses and supports the establishment of Integrated Family Health Centres as an ‘early win’ (*CERA Recovery Strategy*, page 24) and believe these will be a significant conduit to strengthen greater Christchurch communities.
- The methods to achieve Goal 3.3.3. (page 19) are, in our view, not clearly carried through to the recovery plans and programmes.
- Ngāi Tahu Property has projects developing new residential communities and commercial development, and has capability and willingness to assist CERA with their analysis of the property market and other matters.
- Te Rūnanga o Ngāi Tahu is considering mechanisms for facilitating affordable housing for displaced Ngāi Tahu whānau in the residential red zones, with possible opportunities for a wider application of these mechanisms. It is likely CERA support will be needed to implement some of these initiatives.

Building Community Resilience Programme

- Te Rūnanga has initiated a disaster planning and readiness programme among the six Papatipu Rūnanga of greater Christchurch. Accordingly, we would like to see the addition of the following words to the those sections of the Strategy on pages 28 and 55 that discuss this programme:
 - “A Ngāi Tahu led community preparedness programme with all Ngāi Tahu marae in greater Christchurch and working alongside urban marae.”

Built Environment

- Te Rūnanga recommends that the Strategy make mention of the need for the recovery to explore affordable housing solutions to meet the needs of greater Christchurch residents, particularly those displaced in the aftermath of the quakes. Affordable housing opportunities include the development of housing by Ngāi Tahu communities on Māori land.
- We also feel the Strategy should advocate for healthy and sustainable housing solutions, that enhance physical, cultural and social well-being. Such solutions include more self-sustaining approaches to energy generation (eg. solar) and better use of storm water and grey water, to reduce adverse impacts on the natural environment, and conserve supplies of potable water.
- We also consider there is a need for greater connection to Mana Whenua interests in the proposed *Land, Built and Infrastructure Recovery Plan*, particularly in regard to determining

what is resilient infrastructure, addressing the vulnerabilities of large scale centralised systems, and reliance on the rivers for the overflows and earthquake damage breakage. This would mean also ensuring appropriate participation for Ngāi Tahu in the development of the recovery plans and associated infrastructure programmes.

- In adjusting to the higher earthquake risk environment we consider it is essential that plans for new developments are assessed with the view to greater infrastructure independence, therefore building into future developments greater resilience, and looking at alternatives for smaller community based infrastructure.

Culture & Heritage

We note that the Strategy no longer has a separate Culture and Heritage work stream, but rather this has been amalgamated into a somewhat broad ranging *Social* activity area. We consider promotion and restoration of cultural events and facilities a critical part of the recovery – in part to help communities heal and come to together. Accordingly, we hope that relevant programmes have the necessary integration and coordination needed, and also that there are strong channels for ongoing Ngāi Tahu input.

Conclusion

The September and February quakes were turning points in the lives of those who live in Greater Christchurch. The tales of loss, tragedy, heroism, escape and community spirit will become whispers which we pass on to our mokopuna and future generations. These tales will become part of our new legacy stories, heritage and identity – threads that will continue to bind us together and bind us to the writhing land.

Ngāi Tahu has an important statutory status as a partner to the development of the Recovery Strategy. We do not take on this responsibility lightly. We look forward to working with CERA in the weeks ahead as a constructive partner to inform, refine and collaborate on the Recovery Strategy.

For the communities of greater Christchurch, the Strategy will be one of the most significant and important kaupapa of our times. We look forward to the journey ahead – walking together, side by side, honouring the past and embracing a shared vision of the future.

Recovery Strategy
CERA
Private Bag 4999
Christchurch 8140



Tena koutou, rakatira mā:

Draft Recovery Strategy for Greater Christchurch

Thank you for the opportunity to comment on the draft Recovery Strategy for Greater Christchurch. The Human Rights Commission (the Commission) is New Zealand's National Human Rights Institution. Part of the Commission's role is to monitor and report on New Zealand's compliance with international human rights standards that the Government has ratified or agreed to. The Commission provides comment on those aspects of the draft Recovery Strategy which coincide with this mandate.

Built goals, plans and programmes

The draft Recovery Strategy has an objective relating to housing which states as an objective:

Ensuring new housing areas are well planned, serviced and well informed by environmental constraints and affordability.

The Commission recommends that particular attention be paid to ensuring that all sectors of the community have equal access to any and all elements of the Recovery Strategy to do with housing. The Commission understands that temporary housing provided by the Canterbury Earthquake Temporary Accommodation Service (CETAS) is available only to insured home owners and non-insured home owners on a case by case basis and not to those who are in rental accommodation. The Commission recommends that temporary housing be allocated on the basis of need in compliance with international human rights standards.

The Commission is reassured that approximately one fifth of all houses provided by CETAS are regarded as accessible to disabled people. The Commission would like to see this initiative reflected in other housing initiatives undertaken as part of the Recovery Strategy. We recommend that Canterbury Earthquake Recovery Authority (CERA) ensures that all social housing, affordable housing and housing showcases include lifetime design standards and that lifetime design standards are promoted along with the other desirable features mentioned in the objective above.

Affordability is one of the desired outcomes for new housing areas, however, it is not clear how this will be achieved. The Commission is aware of a number of situations where the likely payout from either of the two government options for those in a red zone will not be sufficient for them to re-enter the housing market. This situation could be particularly acute for those on low fixed incomes with few

real prospects of significantly increasing their financial resources. Retired people, disabled people who have been on a benefit for a considerable period and other long term beneficiaries could well find their prospects for continued home ownership effectively dashed. The Commission recommends that particular attention be paid in the rebuild planning phase to all community options for housing and not just home ownership.

Land, Building and Infrastructure Recovery Plan

The New Zealand Government has ratified the *Convention on the Rights of Persons with Disabilities* (CRPD) and designated the Commission as one of three independent organisations with responsibilities to monitor and report on the implementation of the CRPD, with the others being the Office of the Ombudsmen and the Convention Coalition.

The CRPD sets out a number of broad principles that must be adhered to at all times including participation in decision making, non-discrimination, accessibility and equality of opportunity.¹ In common with other international human rights treaties, and in view of the potential costs involved in fully implementing the rights in the CRPD, compliance is expected to happen progressively depending on the availability of resources. To avoid this being used as a reason for non-compliance States must demonstrate they are using the resources at their disposal effectively and they are not implementing any retrogressive measures.

The CRPD has various requirements in relation to the accessibility of the physical environment, information and communications, buildings, transport services and other facilities and services open to, or provided to the public. Amongst the most important are that governments should take steps to ensure that disabled people have the same access as others to these facilities including by:

- developing, monitoring and implementing standards and guidelines for accessibility of facilities and services,
- ensuring that private entities that offer facilities or services to the public or are open to the public take into account all aspects of accessibility,
- providing training to stakeholder on accessibility issues,
- providing accessible signage in buildings and facilities open to the public,
- promoting equal access to information including access to new information and communications technologies.²

The Government announced, in July 2011, its intention to ensure that disabled people are involved in the earthquake recovery process and that their needs are listened to and responded to. The Ministerial Committee for Disability Issues has agreed to refocus the Disability Action Plan on the Canterbury earthquake recovery for the next eighteen months. This includes a key undertaking that CERA and other government agencies will work together to improve the accessibility of the built environment by “actively working to support accessibility

¹ CRPD Articles 3 and 4(3)

² CRPD Article 9

for disabled and older people as a key focus for the repair and rebuild of property and infrastructure in Canterbury”³

The Commission believes that CERA has a unique opportunity to work with the Christchurch City Council to ensure that the rebuild of greater Christchurch is a world leading example of an accessible city. The draft Recovery Strategy has as one of its outcomes *to enable people to easily move around the city and region and to access services locally*. For this to be achieved for all residents close attention will have to be paid to the accessibility of any rebuilt facilities.

The legal requirements for accessibility in the Buildings Act 2004 are met by adherence to *New Zealand Standard 4121: design for access and mobility*. Standard 4121 has a number of limitations if it is to be used as the sole or main measure of accessibility:

- the standard covers only buildings and associated access paths and parking and not the full range of facilities and services,
- it is stronger in some areas of accessibility e.g. access for people with mobility impairments than in others e.g. access for people with a learning disability or the Deaf,
- it does not cover heritage buildings even when they are undergoing renovation.

The Commission recommends that to make accessibility a key focus of the repair and rebuild of property and infrastructure in Canterbury CERA should work with the Christchurch City Council use Standard 4121 as the starting point to develop comprehensive guidelines that cover all areas of accessibility covered by the CRPD. There are a number of voluntary guidelines in New Zealand that could be consulted when developing these comprehensive guidelines:

- the New Zealand Historic Places Trust is updating its guidelines on providing accessibility in heritage places,
- the Royal New Zealand Foundation of the Blind has published accessible signage guidelines,⁴
- the New Zealand Transport Agency has guidelines for designing facilities for blind and vision impaired pedestrians,⁵
- the former Auckland Regional Transport Authority produced guidelines on accessible bus stop infrastructure.⁶

There are also a number of international standards that could also be used to inform this process such as the Australian standards for public transport and

³ Ad Hoc Cabinet Committee on Canterbury Earthquake Recovery. *Disability Action Plan: Including disabled people in the Canterbury recovery*, 18 July 2011.

⁴ See <http://www.rnzfb.org.nz/about/business-services/environmental-design-advisory/accessible-signage>

⁵ See <http://www.nzta.govt.nz/resources/road-traffic-standards/docs/draft-rts-14-revision-2007.pdf>

⁶ See <http://www.aucklandtransport.govt.nz/about-us/publications/ManualsandGuidelines/Documents/AT-ARTA-Guidelines-Bus%20Stop%20Infrastructure%20Guidelines%202009.pdf>

premises⁷ and the various standards in the United States associated with Americans with Disabilities Act 1990⁸.

In the Commission's experience if these comprehensive guidelines were developed they would also benefit all sectors of the community including older people, parents with young children and children and young people wanting to get around the city easily and safely.

Strengthen community resilience, renew Christchurch's unique sense of identity and enhance quality of life for residents and visitors

A key aspect of building and maintaining community resilience and renewing a sense of identity is ensuring that the many diverse communities that make up Christchurch receive relevant information and are consulted in ways and that make consultation meaningful. There are many communities and individuals in Christchurch for whom English is not their first or preferred language and for whom the usual way of advertising and running public meetings, consultations, seeking submissions and public input is neither familiar nor appropriate. The Commission recommends that particular attention is paid to ensuring that Christchurch's diverse communities are involved in the rebuild in ways that facilitate and encourage their participation.

With respect to languages the Commission recommends that key public information materials be translated into community languages and that specific initiatives be undertaken to consult with and communicate with the diverse communities in Christchurch. The Race Relations Commissioner, Joris de Bres, has written to government agencies with key responsibilities for the recovery to find out what initiatives they have adopted to make materials available in community languages and to communicate with Christchurch's diverse communities. The responses received to date indicate there are some worthwhile initiatives that have taken place, are underway or are planned. The Commission recommends that CERA adopts a systematic and comprehensive approach to this issue. The Community Languages and Information Network Group (CLING) could provide advice both on what information should be translated and provide guidance on the translation of written material.

During the civil defence phase of the earthquake recovery New Zealand Sign Language (NZSL) interpreters were provided for many of the key media briefings and public events. The Commission believes this was a very successful initiative both in providing key information to the Deaf community and in raising the profile of NZSL as one of New Zealand's official languages. Comments and feedback from the Deaf community have all been positive and supportive of the initiative continuing. Now that the civil defence phase of the recovery is over, however, the use of NZSL has been far less evident. The Commission would like to see a planned approach to the use of NZSL in consultations and planning exercises.

⁷ See http://www.hreoc.gov.au/disability_rights/standards/standards.html

⁸ Department of Justice. *2010 ADA Standards for Accessible Design*. September 2010.

Another voice that sometimes gets overlooked in the rebuilding of communities is the voice of children and young people. The Commission recommends that CERA take into account the results of the Youth Voice survey when finalising the Recovery Strategy for greater Christchurch. The Youth Voice survey was conducted by 24-7 Youth Work and the Collaborative for Research and Training in Youth Health and Development Trust. It surveyed 4159 children and young people aged 9 years old to 20 years old in the Christchurch, Waimakariri and Selwyn districts with a median age of respondents of 14 years. In relation to the greater Christchurch area the main issues were:

- Entertainment and recreation: the need to rebuild recreation facilities such as swimming pools as a top priority and provide for youth-friendly recreation such as markets, parks, and cafes
- Transport: Approximately half of the participants reported they would cycle if there were safer cycle lanes. Also popular was the need for circular bus routes and just one central city bus exchange.

In terms of CERA's involvement with the development of the Christchurch City Council's Central City Plan it is worth noting that many of the items in the draft plan were supported by young people: more cycle ways and green space, improved public transport, retaining elements of Christchurch's traditional architecture and an arts and entertainment precinct in the central city.

The Commission would be happy to discuss the points made here further if this would be useful. For further information please contact Bruce Coleman, Senior Policy Analyst at T: 03 353 0952 or E: BruceC@hrc.co.nz

No reira, ko tenei te mihi ano ki a koutou katoa.

Heoi ano

Richard Tankersley
Commissioner
Kaihautū

SUBMISSION ON THE PUBLICLY NOTIFIED DRAFT RECOVERY STRATEGY FOR GREATER CHRISTCHURCH

To: CERA
Private Bag 4999
Christchurch, 8140

Name of Submitters: TO Gough and West Mall Properties Limited

Address: C/- Harrison Grierson Consultants Limited
PO Box 4283
CHRISTCHURCH 8140

Attention: Kerstin Deuling

This is a submission on the Draft Recovery Strategy for Greater Christchurch.

SUBMISSION IN SUPPORT AND IN OPPOSITION TO THE DRAFT RECOVERY STRATEGY FOR GREATER CHRISTCHURCH

- 1. This is a submission on the Draft Recovery Strategy and relates to the Strategy in its entirety.**
- 2. Introduction**
 - 2.1 This submission is made on behalf of TO Gough and West Mall Properties Limited, together referred to as the 'Submitters'. The Submitters have also made a submission to the Draft CBD Recovery Plan (the Draft Central City Plan) and this submission should be read in conjunction with that earlier submission (a copy of which is attached as **Annexure 1**).
 - 2.2 The Submitters own a reasonable sized landholding in Central Christchurch, identified on the plan attached as **Annexure 2**. Their landholdings are located between Hereford Street and Cashel Street and are approximately 2,021m² in area and are still located within the 'CBD Red Zone'.
 - 2.3 The Submitters' landholdings include one heritage building:
 - Gough House (90 Hereford Street) is listed as a Group 3 building within Appendix 1 of Volume 3, Part 10 'Heritage and Amenities'.
 - 2.4 The Submitters seek a balanced and transparent resource-planning regime for the rebuild of Central Christchurch that acknowledges and facilitates their role as an important Central City landowner that has a significant contribution to make to the overall social and economic wellbeing of Christchurch.



2.5 The Submitters are supportive in principle of the Draft Recovery Strategy and the approach taken by the Canterbury Earthquake Recovery Authority (CERA) on particular issues within the Draft Recovery Strategy to ensure the recovery of Greater Christchurch becomes a reality and is successful. However, the Submitters have concerns in respect of the following key areas:

- Lack of alignment between the Draft Recovery Strategy and the Draft CBD Recovery Plan (i.e. also referred to by Christchurch City Council as the Central City Plan), which must give effect to the approved Recovery Strategy; and
- Lack of any strategic Goal(s) to ensure a high standard of built form, layout and design. There is a Goal (Goal 3.3.4) for the natural environment but there is not a goal for the built environment, which will largely shape the future community, society and economy of Christchurch.

3. Key Areas of Concern for the Submitters

3.1 The Draft Recovery Strategy provides the overarching direction for the reconstruction, rebuilding and long-term recovery for Greater Christchurch. The Strategy sets an agreed vision for the recovery of Greater Christchurch and supporting goals to direct recovery plans, programmes and activities. The Recovery Strategy directs the preparation of Recovery Plans, of which the CBD Recovery Plan is one, and programmes as the leading methods to achieve the vision and goals contained within the Strategy. All Recovery Plans must give effect to the Recovery Strategy.

3.2 The Submitters are concerned regarding the lack of alignment between the Draft Recovery Strategy and the Draft CBD Recovery Plan, which was recently prepared by Christchurch City Council and supported/endorsed by CERA, Ngai Tahu and Environment Canterbury. The Draft CBD Recovery Plan provides the framework to rebuild and redevelop the Central City of Christchurch as a *"thriving cosmopolitan community; vibrant and prosperous area for residents and visitors; and with a distinct modern urban identity that will champion business and investment and cherish the past"*¹.

3.3 The Draft Recovery Strategy sets a vision for the recovery of Greater Christchurch, which is supported by four Goals. The four Goals broadly cover the economic, social/community, sustainability and natural aspects of the recovery programme; however none of the Goals focus specifically on the physical built form of the Central City to underpin the creation of an attractive world class city. At the moment there appears to be misalignment between the proposed Recovery Strategy and the CBD Recovery Plan. The CBD Recovery Plan needs to reinforce and align with the Recovery Strategy so that it can give effect to it. The Recovery Strategy needs to have a built form focus to guide the CBD Recovery Plan provisions and to give effect to good design outcomes. Furthermore, the lack of alignment between the two documents could result in failure to effectively promote and achieve the Goals contained within the Recovery Strategy (in particular Goals 3.3.1 and 3.3.2).

¹ Page 28 of the Draft Recovery Strategy

4. Vision and Goals for the Recovery

4.1 The Submitters agree that there is a need to maximise opportunities for the restoration, renewal, revitalisation and enhancement of Greater Christchurch. They also support the aim of installing confidence in the Greater Christchurch community and, in particular, the business community. The Submitters acknowledge that the recovery effort needs to be well planned and that progress needs to be made. The Submitters support the Strategy's vision that *"Greater Christchurch recovers and progresses as a place to be proud of – an attractive and vibrant place to live, work, visit and invest"*.

Goal 3.3.1

4.2 The Submitters support Goal 3.3.1 which recognises the importance that Greater Christchurch plays in being the heart of a prosperous region and that it needs to have a functioning Central City. The Submitters also support the recognition that businesses need to be well supported and that confidence needs to be installed into both the business and the community in order for the recovery process to take place. Creating employment opportunities within the Central City will assist in the recovery progress as it helps stimulate and encourage movement of both people and capital to, from and within the Central City which has been closed off since the February Earthquake. Nevertheless, the current lack of alignment between the Draft Recovery Strategy and the Draft CBD Recovery Plan may compromise the instillation of confidence in the business sector and insurance markets, and inhibit investment by landowners, developers and businesses in the CBD.

4.3 Goal 3.3.1 seeks to retain and increase capital investment to ensure business recovery and growth and recreating the region's reputation and brand as a desirable destination to invest and visit. The Submitters are concerned that there are a number of proposed objectives, policies and rules within the Draft CBD Recovery Plan which will undermine Goal 3.3.1 within the Recovery Strategy. The proposed Draft CBD Recovery Plan seeks to impose maximum building height limits, maximum carparking standards and peripherally located car parks, changing the road hierarchy for the Central City and limits on the retail floor area within the Central City, which the Submitters believe will create barriers for reinvestment and redevelopment. An overly prescriptive Draft CBD Recovery Plan that is requiring rather than enabling could discourage investment in, and rebuild of, the CBD and, in turn, encourage businesses to investigate opportunities to relocate outside Christchurch City and/or the wider Canterbury Region. Capital is relatively mobile and if the right conditions for investment within the CBD are not created then the Submitters are concerned that there could be a real possibility that investment will be redirected elsewhere out of the region.

4.4 The Submitters believe that certain provisions within the proposed CBD Recovery Plan may discourage, rather than promote investment and redevelopment within the Central City. The Submitters want to be able to contribute towards creating a City which is not only attractive to those reinvesting in Christchurch who are already here, but those companies and investors who currently do not have a presence in the City. The Submitters are also concerned that Goal 3.3.1 does not seek to ensure the protection of the CBD from the growth of out of town development, such as the construction of new, or expansion of existing, out of town retail centres or business parks, which could undermine its recovery. The Submitters want appropriate controls to be placed on out of town centre development so that the recovery of the CBD is prioritised and to direct appropriate investment, activities and businesses to it. The Submitters believe that if the CBD is not protected against inappropriate development from occurring elsewhere it

could undermine the realisation of Goal 3.3.1 within the Recovery Strategy, which seeks to attract private sector investment to deliver a revitalised, integrated and fully functioning Christchurch CBD. The Submitters want suburban or local centres to be at a scale to serve their communities but not large enough that they will compete with the CBD.

Goal 3.3.2

- 4.5 The Submitters are concerned that the lack of alignment between the Recovery Strategy and the CBD Recovery Plan could undermine the ability to achieve the essence of Goal 3.3.2, which seeks to promote economic prosperity and renew Christchurch's unique sense of identity and enhance the quality of life of both residents and visitors by supporting entertainment, culture, recreation and sporting activities that positively contribute to the vibrancy of the City and region for residents and visitors. The proposed Draft CBD Recovery Plan seeks to limit the number of carparking spaces within the Central City by imposing maximum carparking standards and seeks to limit vehicle movement to and within the CBD Core by encouraging car parks to be located around the periphery of the CBD.
- 4.6 The Submitters believe that parking can play an important role in maintaining commercial viability within the Central City and the Submitters want to see carparking buildings built close to the demand areas (i.e. within the CBD). The provision of adequate and convenient carparking in close proximity to the Central City is a key incentive for businesses and landowners to rebuild. Easy access to retail stores and businesses located within the Central City is critical to a successful rebuild. If carparking buildings are not located close to where parking is needed, the repercussions are that people will choose instead to shop at suburban malls, which are viewed as being 'car friendly' due to the proximity of the parking areas to the shops. As a result, the Central City could fail to attract shoppers, and retailers/businesses, will either choose not to establish in the Central City or struggle to survive once established due to low foot traffic. The Submitters consider that Council should be seeking to encourage easy access for people to use the Central City as the principal convenience shopping destination for Christchurch. Convenient access to carparking will also assist in supporting the 'evening economy' of the City, for those visiting restaurants, cafes, bars, clubs and the like, and to establishing Christchurch as a vibrant and successful 24/7 City.
- 4.7 Developers face significant costs associated with rebuilding and Council's new approach to parking provisions amount to a significant shift change that could be a real disincentive for developers to rebuild in the Central City, especially compared to the relaxed approach for carparking outside the city centre.
- 4.8 In addition to car parking concerns, the Submitters have submitted in opposition to maximum building height and building setback controls proposed under the Draft CBD Recovery Plan. Building form, scale and design, and the orientation of buildings to define public spaces, establishes the built environment within which communities gather and interact. Built form will dictate Christchurch's future identity and character and deliver the vision of creating an attractive and vibrant place to live, work visit and invest. However, the Draft Recovery Strategy is silent on built form in this regard so that there is no robust strategic-level planning framework to guide the detailed provisions proposed in the Draft CBD Recovery Plan (which as far as the Submitters are concerned are largely inconsistent with, and contrary to, the Draft Recover Plan Vision and Goals).

-
- 4.9 The imposition of maximum building heights in the CBD will potentially create a sterile built form that fails to differentiate the CBD from the surrounding suburbs and which will inhibit creating sense of place and identity for Christchurch as a thriving, vibrant and successful centre. At the same time, the imposition of minimal building setbacks across the CBD fails to recognise the contribution that outdoor seating areas at restaurants, bars and entertainment venues can play in creating active streets and a vibrant, cosmopolitan atmosphere.

Goal 3.3.2

- 4.10 Goal 3.3.2 seeks to promote quality of life and economic prosperity and the Recovery Strategy acknowledges that as part of the recovery progress the private sector will invest significantly more than the local and central government. Furthermore, the Draft Recovery Strategy states that without private sector investment, recovery will not occur in a timely manner, many of the goals and aspirations the community has may not be achieved and opportunities may remain unrealised. Furthermore, attracting investment is critical and the Submitters want CERA to encourage and promote the implementation a broad range of incentives through the Recovery Strategy which could be implemented through the subsequent Recovery Plans.
- 4.11 At the current time, the Submitters consider that the Draft CBD Recovery Plan will not give effect to Goal 3.3.2 of the Draft Recovery Strategy and this needs to be addressed through better aligning the Goals within the Recovery Strategy with the desired built form outcomes for Christchurch CBD so that redevelopment supports a city centre that has a strong identity, supports investment, and provides high amenity that enhances the quality of life for residents and visitors.

Goal 3.3.3

- 4.12 The Submitters generally support Goal 3.3.3 within the Recovery Strategy which encourages using green and ecologically sustainable urban design technology and infrastructure to define greater Christchurch as a place built for the future. This Goal is reflected within the Draft CBD Recovery Plan through the concept of the Build Green Christchurch initiative, but the Submitters have a number of concerns as the new 'Build Green Christchurch Rating Tool' will not be released until January 2012. Furthermore the Draft CBD Recovery Plan does not provide any detail on what will constitute a 'pass' rating. Consequently the Draft CBD Recovery Plan is effectively referencing a document which has not been developed yet, and could undermine Goal 3.3.2 being achieved.
- 4.13 Goal 3.3.3 discusses the need to develop an integrated transport system providing accessible, affordable and safe travel choices for people and businesses and supporting economic development. The Submitters are concerned that the parking restrictions imposed in the Draft CBD Recovery Plan may undermine the ability of the Recovery Strategy to achieve this goal for the reasons mentioned above.

Goal 3.3.4

- 4.14 The Submitters generally support Goal 3.3.4 of the Draft Recovery Strategy which seeks to protect and restore the natural environment of Christchurch City to support biodiversity, economic prosperity and reconnect people to the river wetlands and Port Hills.

5. Timeframes and Development of Subsequent Recovery Plans

- 5.1 The Draft Recovery Strategy is light on specific details and the Submitters understand that important decisions and actions will be outlined in the subsequent recovery plans and programmes. Therefore, it is important that the community, and in particular the business community, are provided with an opportunity to comment on these subsequent plans before they are finalised to ensure that the rebuild of Christchurch becomes a reality and a success.
- 5.2 The Draft Recovery Strategy sets out a broad, high-level, strategic framework to achieve the vision and goals contained within the document and includes detailed timeframes for the preparation and implementation of various recovery plans and programmes. The Submitters believe that it is important that all stakeholders keep to these timeframes so that real progress in the recovery effort can be made, which in turn will assist in installing confidence in both the business and investors sectors. It is important that there is no unnecessary slippage in the specified timeframes for the preparation and implementation of the additional recovery plans and programmes.

6. Relief Sought

- 6.1 The submitters seek review and amendment of the Draft Recovery Strategy to provide appropriate overarching built form goals that will underpin the Draft CBD Recovery Plan for CBD. Without built form Goals, the Draft CBD Recovery Plan cannot give effect to the Draft Recovery Strategy in establishing a built environment that promotes high quality design and architecture outcomes supporting an integrated network of linked open and public spaces for recreation, community gathering, recreation and enjoyment. These factors are crucial to re-establishing Christchurch as a vibrant, functional and community focussed city that will instil developer confidence and attract the investment essentially required for recovery.
- 6.2 Alternatively, the Submitters seek such further, consequential, or other relief as is appropriate to take account of the concerns expressed in this submission, and the related submission on the Draft CBD Recovery Plan.

7. Concluding Comments

- 7.1 The Submitters welcome acknowledgement within the Draft Recovery Strategy that delivering recovery will be largely the responsibility of the private sector. Page 39 of the Draft Recovery Strategy outlines that establishing business and investor confidence is critical for the rebuild. Furthermore, reinvestment in the Central City will play a key role in Christchurch's wider recovery effort. This is why it is important that all recovery plans and strategies encourage both people and businesses to return to the Central City. An integral part of the recovery process is to rebuild a successful and vibrant Central City. Christchurch is New Zealand's second largest City and is the gateway to the South Island and it is essential that the Central City again becomes the centre of commerce for not only the Region, but for the whole South Island.
- 7.2 The Recovery Strategy stresses the importance of collaboration in the recovery process and that no one agency or group alone will be able to achieve recovery. The Submitters support the aim of *"establishing and maintaining constructive and collaborative relationships is essential to ensure timely, appropriate and enduring recovery focused initiatives"*. The private sector will invest in the recovery process significantly more compared to both local and central government, therefore

councils and central government need to take a collaborative approach with the private sector to ensure a successful and sustainable rebuild.

7.3 The Submitters are supportive in principal of the approach taken by CERA in creating a Draft Recovery Strategy that aims to ensure recovery of Greater Christchurch is sustained and successful; however they are concerned about the lack of alignment between the Draft Recovery Strategy and the Draft CBD Recovery Plan, which must give effect to the Strategy. The Recovery Strategy needs to include Goals that focus on the physical built form to guide objectives, policies and rules within the Draft CBD Recovery Plan. The recovery process needs to be collaborative and well co-ordinated. Reinvestment in Christchurch, and in particular the Central City, will play a key role in Christchurch's wider recovery effort. Therefore, it is important to create an environment which is conducive to investment and ensures that those companies and investors who are currently in Christchurch remain, as well as, encouraging new companies and investors to Christchurch. Too much regulation can create barriers for reinvestment as regulations impose a cost, which in return could affect the ability of the Recovery Strategy to achieve its Vision and Goals for Christchurch City.

8. We wish to be heard in support of our submission.

9. If others make a similar submission we will consider presenting a joint case with them at a hearing.

Signature Kerstin Deuling
(Signature of submitters or person authorised to sign on behalf of submitters)

Date 30 October 2011.....

Address for Service of Submitters Harrison Grierson Consultants Limited
P O Box 4283
Christchurch, 8140

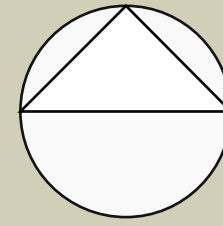
Telephone: (03) 962 9770
Facsimile: (03) 962 9771
Email: k.deuling@harrisingrierson.com

Contact person: Kerstin Deuling - Planner

N:\2120\131787_01 124-136 Oxford Tce\500 Del\Submissions\Recovery Strategy\SUB002v1-draftrecoverystrategy-tg-kid.doc

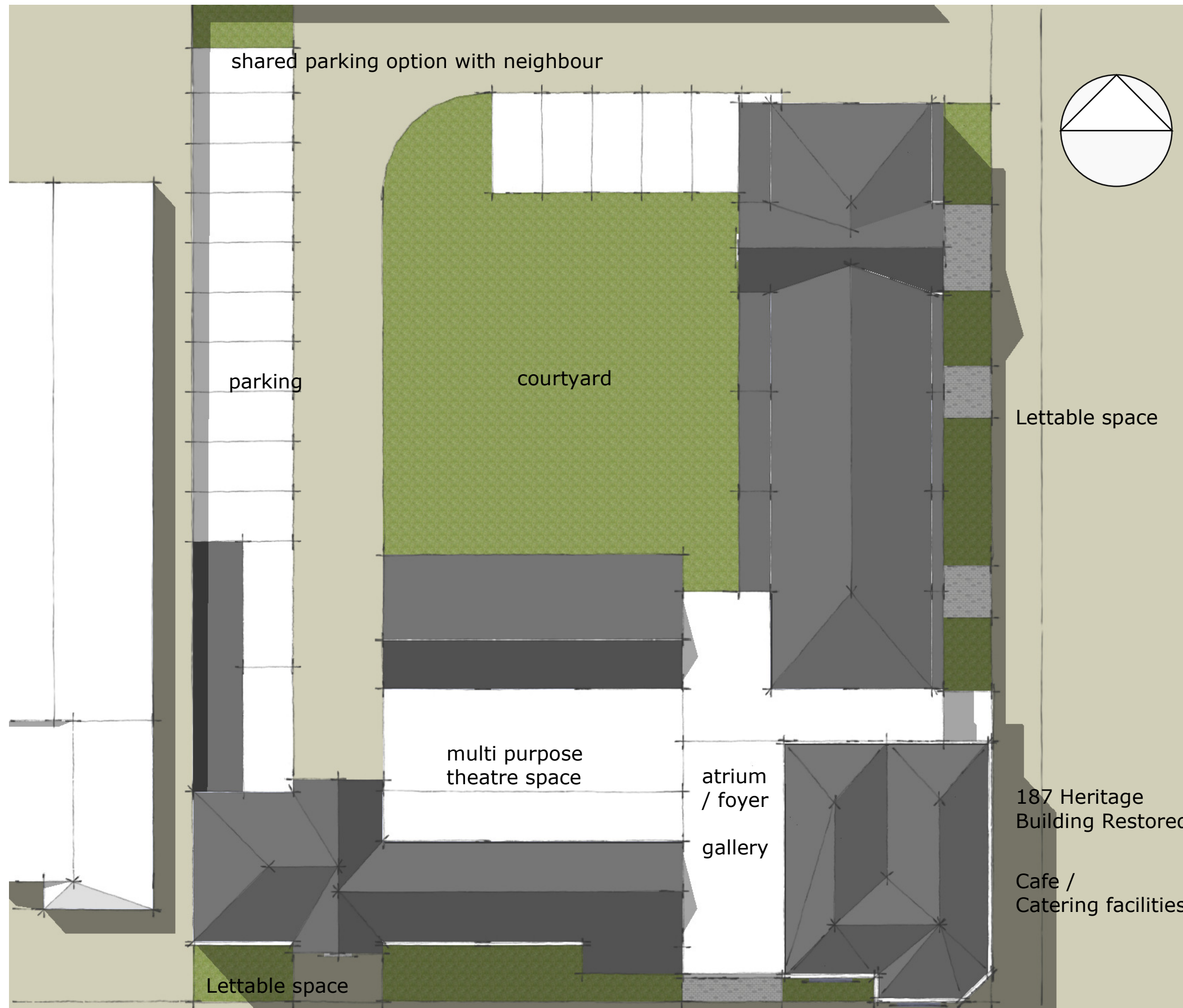


ARMAGH ST



FITZGERALD AVE

GLOUCESTER ST





GLOUCESTER ST



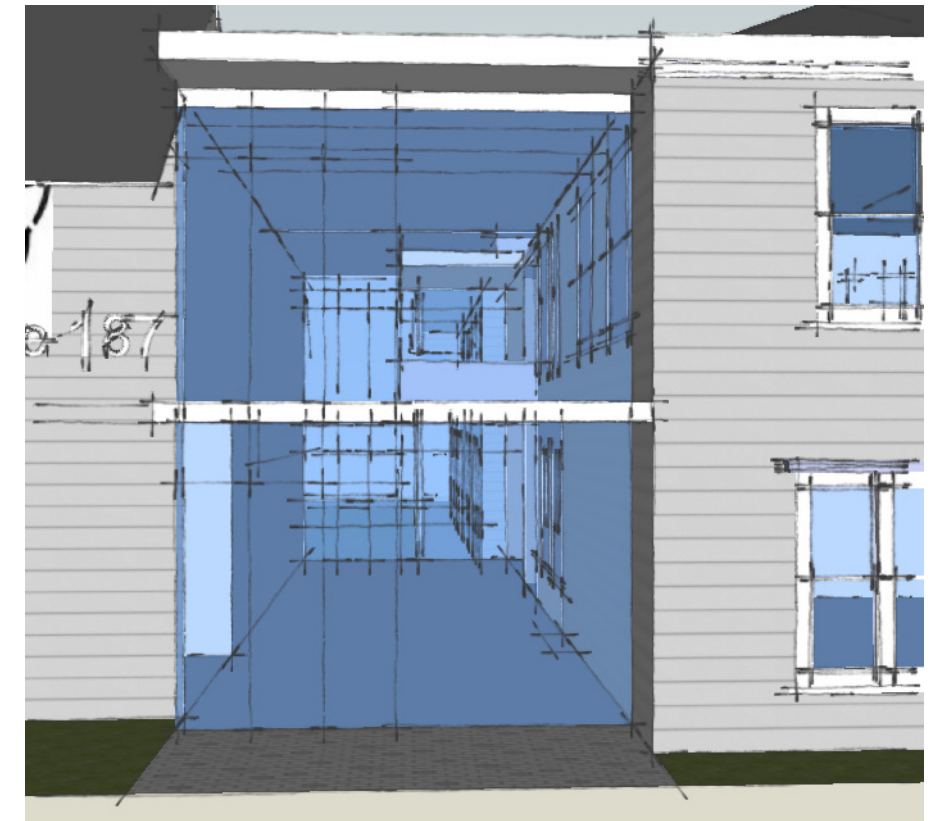
187 RESTORED



GLOUCESTER / FITZ CORNER



FITZGERALD AVE





Submission for Canterbury Earthquake Recovery Authority – Opportunity for an Early Win

Name: Anthony Gray
Organisation: Town Reserve 97 Limited
Address: 315 Armagh Street
Christchurch 8011
Contact No: 03 3665905(h) 028 0307165(m)
Email: tony.gray@blackandwhite.co.nz

I am available to speak and present my proposal at any public meeting.

Our submission is a proposal for an Arts Precinct based in the east of Christchurch on the corner of Fitzgerald Avenue & Gloucester Street.

This proposal follows the principles outlined for the recovery of greater Christchurch.

1. Foster business investment through the creation of a multi-use and multi-tenanted Arts based development.
2. Respect for the past by retaining and restoring the Heritage listed building on the corner of Fitzgerald Avenue & Gloucester Street. This being an integral part of and cornerstone for the proposed development.
3. Long term view for the City by having a dedicated space for the educational, rehearsal, performance of the Arts and provide continuity for the Arts community of Christchurch. It will be designed and constructed to withstand natural disasters and climate change, promoting a green and sustainable building model. The heritage building has lasted 120 years so far, and we expect the development to last a further 120 years and more.
4. The position of the development allows easy access as it being on arterial traffic routes, and importantly, public transport routes.
5. By creating a dedicated Arts Precinct this will add to the vibrancy of the City and community through attractive design, distinctive streetscape, mixed use and the thriving Arts scene of Christchurch. This will also give a much needed boost to the East side of the Central City.
6. The development meets the 5 key areas for recovery being:
 - Community wellbeing
 - Culture & heritage
 - Built environment
 - Economy
 - Natural Environment

Town Reserve 97

East Christchurch Arts Precinct

cnr Fitzgerald & Gloucester Sts., Christchurch, New Zealand

Concept

Town Reserve 97 represents an opportunity to develop an Arts Precinct in central East Christchurch, bringing together a spectrum of art based activity at a single venue on the corner of Fitzgerald and Gloucester Streets.

In doing so Town Reserve 97 will retain and restore turn of the century heritage building, creating an Arts 'incubator' for the Central city and for the East side of Christchurch.

As an Arts incubator, Town Reserve 97 will provide local art, artists and artisans with work, retail, gallery and exhibition space, an education and enterprise venue, and a promotional vehicle to further enhance the reputation of Christchurch as a centre for the Arts. There will be a 100 seat multi-use performance theatre especially suited to dance and drama productions. Furthermore, through the concentration of a range of related art activity, Town Reserve 97 will become an attraction and focal point for local residents and visitors to the city.

Vision

To assist the regeneration of East Christchurch through the establishment of an Arts Precinct supporting a range of art based initiatives including:

- ✦ Artists studios
- ✦ Rehearsal studios
- ✦ Dance & Theatre studios
- ✦ Gallery space
- ✦ Arts Café/ Restaurant
- ✦ Work space for professional designers and craftspeople
- ✦ Convention & Lecture Theatre
- ✦ Cinema
- ✦ Art retail outlets for quality local / national art work and products
- ✦ Art events such as:
 - antique collectable fair,
 - exhibitions,
 - sculptural and landscape displays,
 - archaeological digs,
 - art based 'produce' market
- ✦ Education & Training facilities / studios
- ✦ A community / cultural focal point for East Christchurch

Aim

- ✦ To retain and restore the heritage building (187 Fitzgerald Ave) situated at the corner of Fitzgerald Avenue and Gloucester Street.

- ✦ To develop with an Eco focus, emphasising sustainable design, ‘green’ technologies and create a distinctive streetscape

- ✦ To develop an Arts Precinct in central East Christchurch based on the historic site of Town Reserve 97.

- ✦ That Town Reserve 97 function as an ‘Arts Incubator’ for Christchurch.

- ✦ To provide focus and support to an urban regeneration process for East Christchurch through this initiative.

Potential Outcomes

- ✦ Restoration and regeneration of a piece of the City's heritage.
- ✦ There is significant employment potential associated with the establishment of a purpose built venue and performance theatre for local artists and artisans, providing work and enterprise opportunities. Town Reserve 97 will become a destination for tourists and locals alike.
- ✦ As an Arts Incubator for Christchurch (South Island) there is significant education and training potential for the Arts in conjunction with local institutions such as the Polytechnic, University and Design Colleges. This in turn will enhance employment opportunities within the city.
- ✦ Providing a performance theatre for Central & East Christchurch.
- ✦ revitalisation of the East side of the City.
- ✦ Providing a community and cultural focal point for East Christchurch following the devastation from the earthquakes.
- ✦ Partnership possibilities with a 'sister' galleries through New Zealand & overseas.

Proposal

We need commitment from CERA to take our concept to the next stage with consideration given to the points below:

✦ **The Existing Scenario**

- Current ownership structure / leases etc
- Current zoning (L4) requirements / allowances
- An urban design plan
- Green zone land, with no liquefaction throughout the earthquakes
- The fit with the Central City Plan (CCP) & the draft recovery Strategy for Greater Christchurch.

✦ **Redevelopment Requirements**

- Access to grants
- Capital borrowing to implement stages
- Resource consent process
- Community and Arts Sector consultation

✦ **Redevelopment Plan**

- Redevelopment schedule / Stages
- Timeline / Action plan
- Critical Path - selection of anchor tenants and initial ventures
- Establish the Design Theme for the Arts Quarter

✦ **Management Plan**

- Proposed Management structure
- Ongoing Business plan

The expected cost for this development would be \$4.4 million.

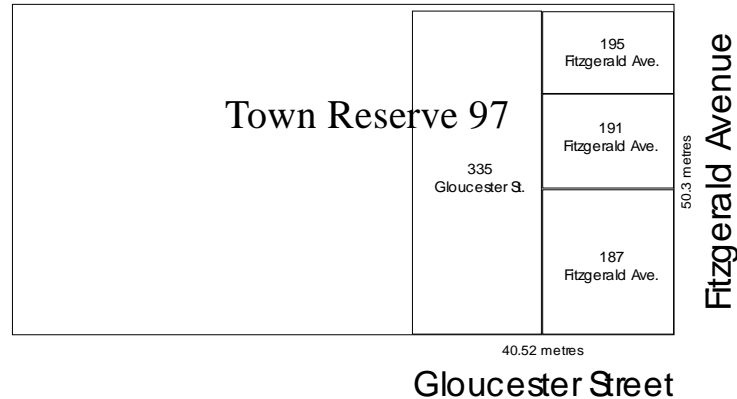
The construction and development stage would be approximately 12-18 months, giving an early win for the Recovery plan.

We have already been through an Urban Design Planning Meeting who have endorsed this proposal.

This is ready to go now.

Historical Background

The original survey for the City of Christchurch created town reserves between the town belts of Moorhouse, Fitzgerald and Bealey Avenues, with Hagley Park to the West. Prior to development Town Reserve 97 was used as a 'dump' for the fledgling city, providing remnants of a bygone era for aspiring archaeologists today.



The ownership of the Reserve has an intriguing history. Mr. Frederick Mason, a storekeeper in Lyttelton, purchased Town Reserve 97 from the Superintendent William Sefton Moorhouse, in February 1860. At the same time he also purchased the adjoining Town Reserve (89). The two lots comprised a 2½-acre block with a total purchase price of £117. It was on the site adjacent to 335 Gloucester St (#331), that the Christchurch Cathedral's stone was hewn.

Over the next century Town Reserve 97 had a variety of owners, Frederick Mason sold the Reserve to John Thomas Peacock and Beverley Buchnan. Town Reserves 89 and 97 were subdivided and were sold off. Doctor Alfred Charles Barker in June 1863, the first medical officer for the Province and whose photographs make up an early pictorial record of the City purchased the section at 335 Gloucester Street. Later owners included: Frederick Cross, an ironmonger, and the Crown Brewery Company Limited who purchased the property in 1886.

On the 22nd December 1916, 335 Gloucester Street was purchased by James Gray, a shirt & pyjama manufacturer. When Mr. Gray returned from WW1, a shirt factory was constructed at the rear of the section, and has been used as a clothing factory since that time. Unfortunately following the earthquake of the 4th September 2010, this building was severely damaged and has had to be demolished.

The properties 187, 191 & 195 Fitzgerald Avenue, before further subdivision, were sold in 1882. It was probable that during the late 1880's the two storeyed dwelling on the corner of Fitzgerald and Gloucester Streets was built. After a series of ownership transfers, 191 Fitzgerald Avenue was sold to Thomas and Bessie Howarth for £420 in 1922. The property was then sold to the Gray family in May 1975. Alfred and Annie Andrews purchased 195 Fitzgerald Avenue in January 1925 for £380. It was then transferred to the Gray family in April 1973.

With these property purchases the Gray family acquired ownership of Town Reserve 97, which they retain to this day. In light of the intriguing history of the Reserve, they have held a vision for the properties that reflects their shared past and seeks to retain and build a vibrant, active future for Town Reserve 97. The present concept of an Arts Precinct is an expression of this vision.

Conclusions from 2011 AGM of the Travis Wetland Trust (Panel Discussion)

The panel, comprising Di Lucas (Lucas Associates), Bernie Calder (Avon-Otakara River Park group), and Antony Shadbolt (CCC and Styx Restoration Trust), chaired by Colin Meurk (President, Travis Wetland Trust), addressed the theme *The Future of Wetland Conservation in Eastern Christchurch* (eco-sanctuaries and eco-tourism).

Key messages from the panel and audience discussion were:

- At a broad scale we should understand and use our natural, cultural and climate history and geomorphology to guide future development and tell the Christchurch story.
- The diagnostic catchments of Christchurch plains are Otukaikino, Styx, Avon-Otakaro, Heathcote-Opawaho, and Halswell. The eastern suburbs and lower catchments are vulnerable to liquefaction, high water tables and increasingly to rising sea level.
- There is a high level of public and iwi support for the concept of a city-to-sea natural corridor that restores ecological viability and mahinga kai and respects historic and sacred sites through the red zoned land.
- Out of this understanding comes a vision (that accommodates the wider Christchurch desire for a green and people-orientated city) for:
 - viable spring-fed ecosystems
 - source to sea experience
 - each city catchment being a place to be
 - strengthening communities and partnerships.
- A natural and recreational corridor can be a living memorial and symbol of new life emerging from the tragedy of the 2010/11 Canterbury earthquakes.
- The corridor can also serve a number of functions including stormwater detention and treatment prior to discharge to the river to improve the current situation, some flood mitigation may also be incorporated.
- Red zone residents need and deserve closure and fair compensation on their properties so that they can move on and are not left with the nagging possibility that their treasured homes may be occupied in the future by others rather than knowing it will benefit the public and natural good.
- Among the 5 or 6 new significant investments planned for the city rebuild, at least one should be focused on the natural environment in recognition of the city being a biodiversity hot spot (kowhai capital, korimako capital, ti kouka capital, wetland capital, dry plains capital, bird capital). This should take the form of river corridors (taking in the red zones) and with one or few focal eco-sanctuaries – one of which may progress towards a full predator exclusion park of at least 200 ha with a cross-section of available and appropriate wildlife (possible candidates are - Styx Mill Basin, and area between Horseshoe Lake and Avon River)
- This should be the basis of a key business opportunity for the city's future – an eco-tourism centre based around radial walk/cycleways along the river corridors and linked at the extremities by the long-established perimeter walkway. Together with associated transport, food and drink servicing and accommodation this will contribute significantly to Christchurch's economy, identity and self knowledge.

UNIVERSITY OF CANTERBURY EARTHQUAKE RELATED RESEARCH PROJECTS

Project Title	PI	Status	Statement of project	Department
Impact of the Darfield Earthquake on the Electrical Power System Infrastructure	Neville Watson	ongoing	Performance of the electrical power system during 4 Sept. 2010 earthquake	Electrical Engineering
Social Work Under Pressure: How to Overcome Stress, Fatigue and Burnout in the Workplace	Kate van Heugten	Completed		Human Services, Social Work, Social Science
Christchurch's Lost Chimneys: a heritage history	Professor Geoff Rice	Completed	How have the two major earthquakes impacted on chimneys as heritage details on both domestic and commercial buildings in Christchurch? What is the context and heritage history of Christchurch chimneys? Three chapters survey European/British chimneys, and domestic and industrial chimneys in 19th and 20th century Christchurch, then chapter 4 examines the earthquake damage.	History/Humanities
Sharing Cathartic Stories Online: The Internet as a Means of Expression Following a Crisis Event	Ekant Veer	Completed	How was the internet used as a means of expressing feelings and thoughts post Sept 4th EQ. What impact does sharing one's story have on the storyteller's ability to cope with a crisis event.	Dept of Management (Marketing Group)
Customer Needs and Service Provision after a Major Disaster in the Light of Maslows Hierarchies	Dr Joerg Finsterwalder	Completed	This research examines Maslow's popular psychological construct known as the hierarchy of needs and focuses on how this theory, including its forgotten elements, relates to customer needs and services offered in the wake of a significant natural disaster. Using print and online media sources, this research analyses the needs of individuals following the earthquake, and explores how service providers, from both the public and private sectors, responded. The findings concur with Maslow's hypothesis, which suggests that lower needs of individuals become pre-potent during or after a major emergency. Furthermore, the analysis illustrates how public and private service providers made available and/or adapted their services to better cater for these changed needs. This research concludes that Maslow's theory provides a useful model to integrate into (post) emergency planning.	Marketing
NHRP - Recovery of Lifelines	Sonia Giovinnazzi	Completed	1.1 Weekly meetings with each affected lifeline utility to identify specific short-term needs and discuss long-term modelling and analysis needs; 1.2 Joint workshop with all affected lifeline utilities to drive and coordinate the specific short-term needs identified; 2.1 Email communication with the affected lifeline utilities to ensure a two-way liaison with the scientific community; 3.1 Provide state of current knowledge on: earthquake likelihood during the recovery, seismic risk, induced geotechnical hazards, other potential hazards; 3.2 Provide hazard maps in a format suitable and readily usable for lifelines utilities; 3.3 Dynamic update of the state of current knowledge according to the outputs from the following NHRP short-term projects; T4.1 Provision of the state of current knowledge in response to non-hazard related short-term needs.	Risk Assessment and Management of distributed networks
NHRP - Health System	Dr Sonia Giovinnazzi	Completed	1 Summarize physical impact of the earthquake on structural element, non-structural elements, services and infrastructures. 2 Analyze consequent loss/reduction of functionality of the different healthcare services. 3 Measure impact on the end-users and medical and paramedic personal measured against different performance indicators. 4 Setting possible strategies for prioritizing still on-going repair-restoration activities. 5 Identify opportunities for increasing the system robustness and redundancy while repairing. 6 Track interdependences with other critical systems and facilities of other lifelines.	Risk Assessment and Management of Health
RHISE - Inflicted TBI	Audrey McKinley	Completed		Psychology
Coseismic boulder falls on the Port Hills	Louise Vick/Tim Davies/Marlene Villeneuve	underway	Model the 23 Feb 2011 boulder falls and generate a boulder fall hazard map for the port Hills	Engineering Geology
NHRP - Structural Health Monitoring	Geoff Chase and Greg MacRae	Planned - needs funding	What are degradations and our ability to assess them in key indicator buildings and lifelines in Christchurch, as measured during aftershocks of monitored structures	Engineering
The relationships of geographical variations in health outcome and earthquake impact	Simon Kingham	Planned	Linked to Rhise	Geography Health

UNIVERSITY OF CANTERBURY EARTHQUAKE RELATED RESEARCH PROJECTS

The Avon-Heathcote as a Recorder of Coseismic uplift	Catherine Reid	underway	The February 22nd EQ has resulted in uplift of the Port Hills area. Preliminary field observations have indicated uplift in the southern part of the Avon-Heathcote Estuary and subsidence in the northern part. Etuaries have distinct tidal zonations that are recorded in a variety of flora and fauna. The key research questions are how much uplift or subsidence has occurred, and how this may be recorded when there is no surface rupture observed associated with seismic events. This has potential to identify older seismic events recorded within the estuary.	Geological Sciences Tectonics
Relocation decisions following the EQs.	Simon Kemp	No longer going ahead	What sorts of people relocate where they live (stay put; move in Chch area; move away)? What businesses will relocate within Christchurch?	Psychology
The Christchurch Earthquake(s): A Case-study in the Anthropology of Disaster	Richard Vokes	Planned	The plan is to develop a programme of separate, but connected, projects looking at the social impacts of the earthquakes. The projects will be of different sizes - some will be undertaken by post-grads, others by members of the anthropology programme here, others by other anthropologists from around New Zealand. We are holding a planning meeting on 25th May, after which we will develop a final research plan.	Anthropology
Impact of the Canterbury earthquakes on the image and attractiveness of New Zealand as tourist destination regarding the important Middle-European market	Project Leader: Dr. Stefan Winkler, UC , Christina Wachler, Dresden, Germany;	Planned	Predicting and understanding tourist behaviour is more challenging than other business. Emotional reasons and image might influence or even dominate pure economical considerations. Surveys of tourist's opinion on climate and environmental change in the European Alps have, for example, revealed quite different views on future strategies and anticipated behaviour than expected by local tourist authorities. It is, therefore, important to study the personal views of overseas tourist not only in New Zealand, but also in their countries of origin. Otherwise, the New Zealand tourism industry will not gain knowledge about why tourists eventually do not travel to New Zealand. Thanks to the background of the principal project leader (SW) to German universities and his continuing affiliation, this projects easily opens for the necessary data collection and monitoring actions in Middle Europe as well as related surveys on Middle European tourists in New Zealand.	Human geography
NHRP - Supporting business recovery following the 22 February Christchurch Earthquake: short term collaborative research project	John Vargo and Erica Seville	completed	Collaborate with Recover Canterbury/CDC to conduct survey of business community and synthesise this with ResOrgs survey of 4 Sept and 22 Feb/13 June outcomes with report going to Recover Canterbury and CERA	Multi-disciplinary" Civil Engineering, Geology, Business, Geography
Building community resilience: the contribution of community / pastoral groups	Dr Bernard Walker	Planned	What influences the ways in which pastoral & social service groups respond to seismic events, such as the 22 February events in Christchurch	Management / Organisational Behaviour
Statistical modelling of tectonic processes	Claudia Seibold (PhD student), Jennifer Brown (Supervisor)	Planned	Application of Statistical methods to improve modelling of tectonic processes	Statistics
GEOG 309: Research Methods	Eric Pawson, David Conradson	Planned	we are still trying to find community groups with whom to work in sem 2. This is our regular service learning course, and students work in groups of five with different groups each year. It is proving hard this year to find sufficient topics and we are proceeding with some care.	Geography
Soil-foundation interaction between structures in densely built areas	Stefanie Gutschmidt	Underway	1) To what measure is there cross talk between structures via the foundation and soil? 2) Is there evidence for that Christchurch's CBD suffered from nonlinear effects such as energy transfer by means of structural interactions via the soil? If so to what percentage? 3) Can we develop a simulation software (and scaled models for validation) for Christchurch's CBD and other cities under similar hazards?	Linear and Nonlinear Dynamics, Rocking Motion, Vibration, Theoretical and Experimental Analysis
CEISMIC: Canterbury Earthquakes Images, Stories and Media Integrated Collection	Paul Millar	Underway	An integrated digital archive will be created to preserve the images, stories and media files bearing witness to the earthquake, effects on individuals, our communities, the region and our nation. This highly functional resource will be of enduring local and international significance as it facilitates long-term research into disaster impacts, effects and recovery. It will major public access component, a secure space for teaching and research, and future-proofed data.	Humanities
Christchurch Urban History	Associate Professor Katie Pickles	Planned	An upper level research-based undergraduate course that examines the urban history of Christchurch. Themes are: Maori and pre-colonisation, British settlement, growth and development, economy, society, politics, culture, immigration, tourism and environment. Students will have the opportunity to conduct primary research, including documentary, oral history and field work. It is hoped that the course will provide a pathway to postgraduate research.	History, Historical Geography
Metagenomic and microbiological profiling of a changing and damaged estuary	Prof. Jack Heinemann	Planned	1. How has the microbial profile of the estuary changed as a result of effluent and other toxic wastes entering from a damaged Christchurch infrastructure? In other parts of the world, biotic and abiotic toxins have been linked to evolution of bacterial resistance to clinical antibiotics. 2. How has the microbial profile of the estuary changed as a result of upheaval from below and mixing long term microbial mat communities with surface/sediment communities? Will such communities be a source of microbes with environmental remediation potential? 3. Are different kinds of microbes being concentrated by animals that feed in and under the estuary?	Biology

UNIVERSITY OF CANTERBURY EARTHQUAKE RELATED RESEARCH PROJECTS

Preparing a Computer Science department for disaster	Tim Bell, CSSE	Planned	<p>What are the ways a Computer Science department can prepare so that it can get back to normal functioning soon after a disaster?</p> <p>What lessons have we learned from the Canterbury quakes - things that worked well, and things that didn't?</p> <p>How prepared are other CS departments?</p> <p>How can you teach CS without access to labs?</p>	Computer Science and Software Engineering
Experience of relationship challenges (conflict) following natural disaster: an analysis of Relationship Services clinical data following two earthquakes in Christchurch, Aotearoa New Zealand	Dr Annabel Taylor Director Te Awatea Violence Research Centre	Planned		Social Work
EQC - Estimating tsunami hazards and risks in earthquake impacted cities; combining the revolutionary AMS method and lessons from the Canterbury earthquake	Chris Gomez	Planned	<p>The project aims at understanding how earthquake disruptions could impair the ability of urban communities to effectively respond to concomitant tsunami hazard in New Zealand, by (1) improving our understanding of tsunami threats to these community using a cutting edge geophysical technique (world first) and by (2) using the lessons learned in Christchurch in the aftermaths of the Canterbury earthquakes and in Japan after the Tohoku earthquakes and tsunamis.</p> <p>(1) The AMS (Anisotropy of Magnetic susceptibility) applied to tsunami deposits will inform us on the magnitude of tsunamis that have reached New Zealand coast in the past, bringing a all new range of information: orientation, energy and behaviour of past-tsunamis.</p> <p>(2) The second part of this project is based on a remote-sensing and GIS analysis of 'Canterbury earthquakes impacted Christchurch' and earthquake and tsunami impacted Miyagi prefecture (Japan). The GIS and remote sensing will be coupled with an analysis of the readiness of operational forces and how structural damages may impact the response of tsunami threat. This part of the analysis is going to be addressed through geostatistic modelling using evolving-network theories.</p>	Geography
EQC - Factors affecting residential and business relocation decisions following the Canterbury earthquakes	Simon Kemp	underway	<p>Our key objectives are:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1) To determine the key factors behind people's relocation decisions following the earthquake. 2) To determine whether businesses that have moved location are likely to remain in their new locations or seek to return to their old ones. 3) To inform recovery/decision-makers (e.g. CERA, CCC) about these decisions so that the recovery is successful. <p>The process of rebuilding the city of Christchurch has already begun, but there are many uncertainties. It is uncertain whether the city will remain more or less in its present place (Central Business District in the four avenues; very roughly equal spread of the suburbs around that), or whether it will drift westwards. Who will be left in the new city? People left the city for short periods or relocated within Christchurch following the February 22 earthquake. Many have since returned, but not all. On the other hand, others are likely to leave in the future, if (for example) they can secure jobs in other cities, and there are already informal estimates of the likely longer term population shrinkage (e.g. ANZ Market Focus, 14 March 2011). Furthermore, if someone decides to stay in the Christchurch area, they may well prefer to move to another area of Christchurch.</p>	Psychology
EQC - HF2V devices	Geoff Chase and Greg MacRae	underway	<p>Enhance the performance and applicability of novel high-force-to-volume (HF2V) energy dissipation devices. These HF2V devices comprise a bulged shaft and a cylinder filled with lead. Lead is used due to its ability to re-crystallise after extrusion past the (moving) bulge.</p> <p>The development of smaller, lower force, devices greatly expands possible applications for use in a range of industrial plant equipment and essential services (e.g. refineries, water treatment plants, heavy equipment), as well as (potentially) houses/light structures. All have lower seismic mass and require lower-force, higher velocity devices that have not been proven in prior studies. Creating such devices would enable:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> a) Better design of HF2V devices to exact specifications for all implementation scenarios. These could be tested at higher velocities than has been carried out with larger 100-500kN capacity devices b) A wider range of new applications, creating industry applications to further prove the efficacy of these devices without first committing to use in large, critical building infrastructure. This provides a minimal risk route to regular use. c) Enable applications for damage free houses/housing of the type insured by EQC. 	Engineering
EQC - Impact of soil bridge interaction (SBI) on seismic vulnerability of lifelines	A Palermo	Planned	<p>Bridges are not only part of the road-network infrastructure; they serve as "utility structures": power cables, sewage and water pipes often run through the bridge decking system. There is no interaction between structural and utility/pipes engineers. In many cases, the bridge is designed without knowing the technical-structural information of the pipes. If abutment-to-approach pipes joints and deck-to-pipe connections are not properly designed to accommodate bridge-to-soil displacements induced by ground shaking and liquefaction/lateral spreading, they are likely to become the most vulnerable parts of the Pipe-Bridge System (PBS); these "bridge non structural components" have a vital importance since their failure or partial dysfunction can generate enormous disruption to the suburbs in the bridge related area.</p>	Engineering
EQC - Legal Issues consequent on natural disasters; the Canterbury earthquakes experience	Professor Jeremy Finn; Professor Elizabeth Toomey - School of Law	Planned	<p>The aim of this project is to collect, collate and analyse data from the legal profession and other relevant organisations in Christchurch to ascertain what legal problems have arisen as a result of the earthquakes of September 2010 and February 2011. Data will be collected by a postal survey of the approximately 1000 lawyers practising in Christchurch and the surrounding region and a second postal survey of selected employer, employee and social organisations, local and national governmental bodies.</p>	Law

UNIVERSITY OF CANTERBURY EARTHQUAKE RELATED RESEARCH PROJECTS

EQC - NZ cross-correlated macroseismic-mechanical models for Minerva	S Giovinazzi	Planned	<p>The European cross-calibrated macroseismic-mechanical method for the assessment of the seismic vulnerability of residential building was conceived and defined as part of the EU funded Risk-UE project (Lagomarsino and Giovinazzi 2006). The method has been applied for seismic risk and scenario analyses for different towns and regions all over the Europe. The same cross-calibrated macroseismic-mechanical method will be one of the models that the Global Earthquake Model, GEM, will use to support the establishment of a correlation between the macroseismic intensity and the ground motion parameters (GEM Macroseismic Intensity meeting, March 2011).</p> <p>This research proposes: 1) the definition of a cross-correlated macroseismic-mechanical model for New Zealand; and 2) the calibration of the cross-correlated macroseismic-mechanical model on the damage data collected following the 22nd February Christchurch earthquake and the 4th September Darfield earthquake and. The NZ cross calibrated macroseismic-mechanical method will contribute to: 1) the use of ground motion parameters in the EQC's earthquake hazard model; 2) the update of the building vulnerability model currently used within Minerva; 3) the inclusion of NZ in the effort promoted by GEM to extend the EMS-98 (European Macroseismic Intensity Scale) to a Global Macroseismic Intensity Scale (GMS).</p>	Engineering
EQC - Seismic Site Response Analysis of soil sites during the Christchurch earthquakes	B Bradley and M Cubrinovski	Planned	<p>One of the primary causes of damage in the 4th September 2010 and 22nd February 2011 earthquakes, was the unparalleled level of soil liquefaction (in both severity and area affected).The proposed project aims to examine the seismic site response of shallow soil layers at several locations in Christchurch in an effort to improve understanding of the effects of these soils on the generation of excess pore water pressures, the occurrence of liquefaction, and the resulting characteristics of the ground motion propagated to the surface of soil deposits.</p>	Engineering
EQC - Seismic vulnerability assessment of reinforced concrete buildings: refinement and calibration mechanical models with empirical data from the Canterbury earthquakes	W Kam, S Pampanin and U Akguzel	No longer going ahead	<p>Develop a mechanical-based rapid seismic assessment procedure for various topologies of mid to high reinforced concrete buildings. The simplified assessment procedure is based on a displacement based evaluation of the most probable failure/collapse mechanisms. Such an approach supplemented with non linear numerical analyses will generate seismic vulnerability curves for various classes of RC buildings</p>	Engineering
EQC - Strong motion analysis of the Canterbury earthquakes in the near source region: influence of directivity, basin waves and local site effects	B Bradley	Planned	<p>The 4th September 2010 Darfield and 22nd February 2011 Christchurch earthquakes provided a high-quality set of near-source strong ground motions, which are unparalleled for Engineering Seismology in New Zealand. As a result, great insight into near-source ground motion phenomena, and its implications for seismic hazard in New Zealand can be obtained by rigorous examination of these ground motions. The proposed project aims to rigorously examine and document the ground motions recorded in these events with particular emphasis on the effects of: (i) near-source directivity; (ii) surface waves generated in the Canterbury basin; and (iii) local site effects and liquefaction, on surface ground motions. These examined effects will be investigated in an attempt to explain the observed large ground motion acceleration amplitudes, in both horizontal and vertical directions.</p>	Geology
Seismic reflection surveying for subsurface faults beneath Christchurch	Jarg Pettinger (GNS led)	underway	<p>Fault structure interpretation (fault length, Late quaternary activity, estimated slip rates, max earthquake potential)</p>	Geological sciences
NHRP - Land damage	GNS led, UC contact Misko Cubrinovski	Planned	<p>Liquefaction maps. Vectors of lateral displacement (Dick B & Japanese). Aerial photo interpretation of liquefaction beyond urban areas (GNS)</p>	Geological
NHRP - Port Hills Rehab & Landuse Planning	Tim Davies (led by Stuart Read GNS)	Planned	<p>1 Rockfall: a) Field mapping, b) Empirical rockfall models, c) Numerical rockfall models, d) Assessment of rockfall temporal resolution, e) Quantification of rockfall risk. 2 Rock slope failures: a) Field mapping, b) Field surveys for slope deformation vectors, c) monitoring, d) numerical modelling. 3 Landslides: a) Field mapping/ground investigations, b) Field surveys for slope deformation vectors, c) Lab testing, d) Monitoring, e) numerical modelling, f) Assessment of quantifiable risk.</p>	
NHRP - Improvements in performance-based (servicibility) design	Rajesh Dhakal	Planned	<p>1 Performance review of case study modern buildings wrt the current seismic design objectives. 2 Pounding damage of buildings. 3 Bring forward results of recent research (low-damage system, base isolation) in design, incorporating knowledge from this event. 4 Need of proper design for non-structural components. 5 Impact of high vertical acceleration on floor and other components.</p>	
NHRP - Seismic Coefficients for Design in Rebuild	Brendan Bradley (led by McVerry GNS)	Planned	<p>Strong ground motion analysis</p>	
NHRP - Pallet racking systems	Rajesh Dhakal (Led by Uma GNS)	Planned	<p>1 Compilation of quick and simple safety checks criteria and retrofit measures that can help avoiding major failure of systems in severe aftershocks. 2 Collection of information on damaged industrial pallet racking systems from manufacturers/suppliers. 3 Review of existing guidelines by HERA and suggest amendments for the design of static pallet racks. 4 To prepare necessary amendments on seismic design of industrial pallet racks, review international publications on seismic design of industrial pallet racks and extract relevant details to complement BRANZ guidelines. 5 Peer review of amendments proposed.</p>	

UNIVERSITY OF CANTERBURY EARTHQUAKE RELATED RESEARCH PROJECTS

NHRP - Steel: Eccentrically Braced Frame (EBF)	Greg Macrae (led by Clifton UOA)	Planned	1 Establish non-destructive procedure for assessment of active link inelastic demand. 2 Field testing of damaged EBF frames.	
NHRP - Damage to houses (shaking vs liquefaction)	Andy Buchanon (Led by Graeme Beattie BRANZ)	Planned	Catalogue damage to houses caused by ground shaking vs liquefaction. Assess damage to roofs, walls, floors, veneers (not foundations). Develop repair strategies.	
NHRP - Shift in student numbers within the Tertiary sector	Sarah Beavan	Planned		
NHRP - Performance of house foundations	Misko Cubronovski (led Graeme Beattie BRANZ)	Planned	Detailed comparison of responses by different foundation types	
NHRP - Quantifying structure damping in different building types	Rajesh Dhakal (led by Ma UOA)	Planned	Instrument and capture the response of a wide range of structural types, damaged and undamaged buildings	
NHRP - Building code change impacts	John Vargo (led by Suzanne Wilkinson UoA)	Planned	An assessment of the anticipated impacts of the change in the building code for earthquake strengthening for the Canterbury region.	
NHRP - Construction industry capacity for recovery and rebuild	John Vargo (led by Suzanne Wilkinson, UoA)	Underway	Initial assessment of the construction industry capacity to cope with the recovery	
NHRP - Cost escalation predictions	John Vargo (led by Suzanne Wilkinson, UoA)	Underway	Assess the likelihood of cost escalation of different construction resources based on previous international and national construction industry research	
NHRP - Input to EAG/ DBH Detailed Engineering Evaluation Guidelines for Non-residential Buildings	Misko Cubrinovski (led by Dave Brunson)	Planned	42.1 Production of draft best practice guidance on identified Critical Issues associated with the assessment and repair of earthquake damaged structures (foundations, masonry (URM & RCM), reinforced concrete, structural steel, stairs and floors) 42.2 Assistance with the preparation of worked examples to support the DEE Guidelines 42.3 Input into/ analysis of central database, including: Transfer of information currently held, Advice on data and information to be gathered by consultants, Analysis and reporting of information held in database	
NHRP -Low Damage Bridges	Geoff Chase	Underway		Engineering
Earthquake tourism	Michael Hall	Underway	Why are tourists and locals looking to visit and photograph earthquake damaged locations? What are the implications for senses of identity and place? How do people respond to what they see and does it have any affects on how they understand other forms of natural hazard?	Tourism
The effects of the Christchurch Earthquakes and their Aftermath on Tourism in the South Island	Michael Hall	Underway	What are the short and long term affects of the Christchurch Earthquakes on Tourism businesses and flows in the South Island.	Tourism
Characterisation study of fractured rock at Redcliffs site	Marlene Villeneuve	Underway	What was the hydrological response to both the Sept. 4 and Feb. 22 Earthquakes? Have permanent changes in vertical permeability of regional aquifers occurred? What were the sources and transport paths of deep and shallow groundwaters before, during, and after both earthquakes?	Engineering Geology
Exploring the nature and role of informal communication during a natural disaster	Associate Professor Colleen Mills	Underway	What is the the nature and role of informal communication during community disasters? How does this informal communication interface with formal communication processes?	Management
Psychological responses to the February 22nd Canterbury earthquake	Martin Dorahy	Underway	Are there difference in acute stress, depression and anxiety between communities directly affected by the earthquake and those indirectly affected? What social and psychological variable are associated with psychological well-being in these communities	Psychology

UNIVERSITY OF CANTERBURY EARTHQUAKE RELATED RESEARCH PROJECTS

Geochemical tracing of hydrological responses to large earthquakes	Travis W. Horton	Underway	What was the hydrological response to both the Sept. 4 and Feb. 22 Earthquakes? Have permanent changes in vertical permeability of regional aquifers occurred? What were the sources and transport paths of deep and shallow groundwaters before, during, and after both earthquakes?	Geological Sciences
NHRP - Business impact survey program	John Vargo and Erica Seville	Underway	Business impact surveys have been produced and deployed for 4 Sept and 22 Feb/13 June earthquakes. This work is supplemented by a range of qualitative research processes including contextual interview, case studies and further survey work. The project is longitudinal in nature and regular conference presentations, papers and briefings to CERA and other organisations are ongoing outputs.	Multi-disciplinary" Civil Engineering, Geology, Business, Geography
Impacts and Recovery of the Avon-Heathcote Estuary	Prof D R Schiel	Underway	Post-earthquake effects. What are the --Impacts of sediment upheaval --Impacts of raw sewage and new inputs of nitrogen --Food web effects ==changes to sediment geochemistry --recovery dynamics	Biosciences, Sediment biogeochemistry
Disaster Waste Management: a systems approach	Mark Milke	Underway	This research is part of a 3 year PhD programme. The aim is to develop a systematic understanding of the management of disaster waste and to develop guidelines for others to design effective disaster waste management systems in the future. Key questions include: How do disaster funding mechanisms affect disaster waste management? What legislative allowances are required to manage disaster waste? What implementation strategies are most effective in managing disaster waste? What coordination and organisational structures are most effective? How do environmental standards change post disaster? How do public health protection measures change post disaster?	Civil and Natural Resources Engineering
NHRP - Temporary Housing	Sonia Giovinnazzi	Underway	Deliverables include; Provision of expertise to support the planning for temporary housing; Provision of best practices and existing methods/approaches for the assessment of temporary housing needs and for the definition of criteria to allocate homeless people (summary report); Data collection, processing and analysis to support the estimation of temporary housing needs.	Risk Management
Investigation into the effect of micronutrients on stress and anxiety post-earthquake: Comparison of two micronutrient formulas	Assoc Prof Julia Rucklidge	completed		Psychology
Impact of 22 Feb Earthquake on UC Student Population	Sarah Beaven	Underway	How to effectively communicate risk over the short and long term to a range of audiences?	Multi-discipline. Hazards, Communications, Psychology
NHRP - Bridge Performance	A Palermo	Underway	What is the residual capacity of damaged bridges under traffic loading? How do we assess seismic capacity of existing bridges with simplified numerical modelling? 1 Geotechnical: a) Characterization of soil conditions in vicinity of critical bridges, CPT tests or similar. b) Damage assessment of piles in each bridge substructure. In situ assessment of piles and foundation. c) Pseudo-static analysis of bridge piers and abutments for lateral spreading. d) Characterization of key parameters for simplified SSI modelling. 2 Structural: a) Visual assessment and peer review of drawings, b) Detailed material assessment/characterization, c) Determination of residual capacity under traffic conditions on distorted/damaged bridges including soil-structure interaction, d) Assistance to the assessment/design of OPUS of critical bridges, e) Analyses of existing bridges under Christchurch earthquake scenario, f) Mitigation strategies.	Engineering
At the Mercy of the Elements?: Culture and Disaster in Twentieth Century New Zealand	Associate Professor Katie Pickles	Underway	Situated at the interface of environmental and cultural history, this project seeks new knowledge about culture and disaster in twentieth century New Zealand history. What was the impact of natural disasters on people and place? How did disasters become living history, intersecting public and private spheres, recasting the past and forming the future? Particularly innovative in this project is the development of sensory history, a very new international field of inquiry. It is hypothesised that studying disasters as the most immediate, acute and costly (in social, cultural, political and economic terms) expression of human/environmental interaction will lead to new understandings of the past.	History and Geography
Information Practices in Mass-Fatalities Management Following the 2011 New Zealand Earthquake	Julie Cupples	Planned	The purpose of this proposed project is to investigate the information practices in mass-fatalities management (MFM) following the 2011 earthquake in New Zealand. Information practices here designate social, collaborative, communicative, and contextual processes of information needs and information seeking. Identified problems with information practices include, a lack of valid, reliable, and timely information relating to disaster response which hinders decision-making; an excess of information creating processing delays; incomplete and inaccurate information affecting emergency response; uncoordinated information exchanges between Emergency Operations Centres and field personnel; no system or protocols for managing information about the dead and the missing; and lack of a designated authority to oversee mass-fatalities information management. This project employs semi-structured, openended, and qualitative interviews to broaden our understanding and provide practical recommendations for information practices in future sudden catastrophic mass-fatalities disasters.	Geography, Information Management

UNIVERSITY OF CANTERBURY EARTHQUAKE RELATED RESEARCH PROJECTS

Earthquake effects on intertidal communities the Avon Heathcote./ Ihutai Estuary	Islay Marsden	Underway	Key research question: How do natural disturbances affect the functioning of estuarine ecosystems? It includes: What are the effects of liquefaction sand on benthic invertebrate abundance and biomass? How have the disturbances affected estuarine bird distributions, feeding and roosting? What are the effects of the changed sediments on fish abundances and food resources? How has the disturbance affected cockle beds and intertidal seagrass beds. How much of these habitat have been lost and can they be restored?	Ecology and Environmental Management
Engagement at the Epicentre (Active - co-authored paper for ASCILITE conference in Hobart, Tasmania, December 2011)	Antoine Monti, Susan Tull and Alan Hoskin	Completed	How did teaching staff react to the crisis caused by the earthquake in terms of modifying their course design and delivery? How was good pedagogy maintained in a time of crisis? How was student engagement maintained through e-learning technologies?	Education - Teaching and Learning
The impact of the Christchurch earthquake (22/2/11) on the full-time Christchurch Hagley ITM Scheme	Jennine Bailey/Roger Buckton	Underway	The impact of the earthquake on ITMS with specific consideration of the following: access to buildings and resources; health and hygiene; personal and emotional impact on tutors; student generated issues; transportation; communications; employment issues.	Itinerant music teaching in schools - music education
How the Musical Life of Christchurch Recovers from a Major Disaster	Andrew Moore and Elaine Dobson	Underway	How have the key musical organizations coped with the disruption caused by the earthquake? What performance, teaching and rehearsal venues have been lost? What are concerts have had to be postponed or cancelled? What programmes have had to be altered? What effects have there been on organizations' membership? What are the steps being taken to restore normality?	MUSIC
NHRP - Post-earthquake fires and damage to fire safety systems	Dr Anthony Abu	Underway	How has the earthquake adversely affected fire safety systems in buildings? Are the current code provisions for the design of fire safety systems sufficient? With the loss of most active systems, should an increased emphasis be placed on passive system installations?	Fire Engineering
Health and Well-being study: psychosocial impact of the earthquakes and aftermath	Roeline Kuijer	Underway	1) What is the psychological impact of the earthquakes on a sample of Christchurch residents, controlling for pre-earthquake physical and mental well-being. 2) Examining correlates (demographics, pre-earthquake assessments of personality and attachment) of psychological adaptation to the earthquakes. 3) in the most recent assessment (3 mths post Feb earthquake) spouses of participants are invited to participate as well. The aim is to examine the impact of the earthquakes on the relationship.	Psychology
Well-being of Dutch people living in Christchurch after the February earthquake.	Roeline Kuijer	Underway	To examine how Dutch immigrants living in Christchurch or surrounding areas are coping with the aftermath of the February earthquake and to examine correlates (e.g. extent of integration in New Zealand society, number of years since immigration, original reasons for immigration to New Zealand, personality variables such as dispositional optimism and neuroticism) of post-earthquake stress and decision making about whether to stay in Christchurch/New Zealand or not. The study will involve three assessments: 12 weeks post earthquake (mid May 2011), 6 months (end of August 2011) and 12 months (end of February 2012) post earthquake.	Psychology
Christchurch Architectural Heritage and the 2010 and 2011 Earthquakes	Ian Lochhead	Underway	1. What has been the impact of the two earthquakes and associated aftershocks on architectural heritage in Christchurch? 2. How effective have been strategies to secure, stabilise, restore and or reconstruct damaged heritage buildings? 3. How has the Christchurch response to the recovery of damaged heritage buildings compared to responses in other cities affected by earthquakes in Australia, America and Europe? 4. What has been the impact of the loss of heritage buildings on Christchurch? 5. What lessons can be learned for the effective retention of heritage buildings in Christchurch and elsewhere in New Zealand in the event of future earthquakes or natural disasters?	Art History
Multi-storey timber buildings	Andy Buchanan	Underway	Design methods and construction cost for three- to six-storey commercial or mixed use timber buildings	Civil Engineering
NHRP - Non-Structural Element performance levels (partitions, cladding, ceilings and contents)	Gregory MacRae	Underway	Collecting data on damage of NSE. Categorizing performance of different systems. Consideration of ways to ensure desired performance	Structural Engineering
Seismic Risk, Low damage structures, Steel Structures	Gregory MacRae	Underway	How can we develop better structures, get better codes and communicate risk better? This work is completed, ongoing and is planned. I do not have time to retype my whole resume here is simply refer you to it.	Civil/Structural Engineering

UNIVERSITY OF CANTERBURY EARTHQUAKE RELATED RESEARCH PROJECTS

The effect of earthquakes on the ecology of urban streams	Assoc Prof Jon Harding	Underway	How has the health of urban streams been effected by the earthquakes? How persistent is nutrient enrichment from sewage in the urban stream foodweb? What effect did the earthquakes have on restoration efforts on urban stream ecosystems?	Biological Science
AR/AR Visualization for Urban Planning	Mark Billingham	Underway	In urban re-design there is a need to be able to communicate proposed designs with the stakeholders such as city council and community. As key research question is what is the most effective tool for doing this. The HIT Lab NZ would like to explore the use of virtual and augmented reality tools for presenting urban redesign.	Human Interface Technology
The Earthquake in Chile (based on the short story by Heinrich von Kleist)	Associate Professor Peter Falkenberg	Underway	What happens in a community in the aftermath of an earthquake, both psychologically and socially? How can such a catastrophe be made profitable for a community and how can positive changes be made without relapsing into the status quo ante?	Theatre & Film Studies
NHRP - CBD Foundation damage	M Cubrinovski	Underway	1 Documenting ground/foundations performance (damage) of CBD buildings. 2 Identifying geotechnical/foundation issues/problems for CBD buildings. 3 Preliminary recommendations on soils/foundations for CBD buildings.	Engineering
NHRP - Liquefaction impacts on pipe networks	M Cubrinovski	Underway	1 Reinstating Services. 2 Understanding the impacts/effects of liquefaction and lateral spreading on pipes, manholes and land. 3 Design approaches and solutions for buried lifelines and pipe networks/systems in soils/areas susceptible to liquefaction.	Engineering
NHRP - Reinforced Concrete	S Pampanin	Underway	Catalogue damage to RC buildings, especially structural walls, frames and floor slabs. Structural analysis of case study buildings. Develop remediation strategies for cracked and damaged buildings.	Engineering
NHRP - Stairs and Floors	S Pampanin	Underway	1 Specific investigation on the performance of stair systems. 2 Specific investigation on the performance of floor systems.	Engineering
City of Flows: Household Water Practices in Christchurch, New Zealand	Dr. David Conradson	Underway	How do Christchurch households engage with water in their social reproductive, gardening and recreational activities? What values and meaning are given to water in these activities? How do Christchurch households conceptualise the upstream and downstream aspects of their water use? How are Christchurch household water practices shaped by cultural narratives, including injunctions and encouragements, and constructs such as hygiene and the sacred? How are Christchurch household water practices influenced and mediated by various technologies?	Geography/Sociology
NHRP - Unreinforced Masonry	Stefano Pampanin (Led by Ingham UOA)	Underway	Catalogue damage to URM buildings. Experiments on damaged URM buildings before demolition. Study: walls, floors, roofs, strengthening.	
NHRP -Load Levels for Structures including for Amenity	Gregory MacRae (Led by Andrew King GNS)	Underway	Existing information will be gathered to determine limit states for amenity. The expert opinion of the team will be used to determine an acceptable annual probability of exceedance for amenity. Changes to PBEE and other codes will be recommended. The economic consequences of designing for this limit state in both Wellington and Christchurch will be considered.	
NHRP - Interrelation between structural performance and Christchurch earthquake characteristics	Gregory MacRae (led by Nawawi Chouw, UoA)	Underway	Analysis of the performance of current structures with e.g. irregularities, neighbouring structures and soil.	
CHCH Adolescent focussed NGO Leaders Professional Learning Community	Chris Jansen	Underway	1) What beliefs, values and actions characterise leaders in adolescent focussed NGO's in NZ when they are operating at their peak? 2) What is the potential contribution of an Appreciative Inquiry process in developing leadership capacity in the directors of adolescent focussed NGO's in Canterbury?	Leadership - Management
Ātautahi RĀ« Whenua: Whānau Resiliency, Networks and Prospects	Paul Whitinui	Underway	1. How were Maori/iwi (i.e. whanau, marae, hapu and iwi), affected as a result of both earthquakes on September 4th, 2010 and February 22nd, 2011? 2. What stories or examples about the quake have we not heard that might prove inspirational to all Maori/iwi during times of hardship, struggle and adversity? 3. What development plans do Maori/iwi envisage now and in the event of other potential future disasters and what potential roles do Maori/iwi seek to actively engage with post-quake? In other words what remains as pressing issues, challenges and concerns that need immediate attention? 4. What do Maori/iwi need to be able to help rebuild their lives and to move on? How do Maori/iwi feature in the rebuilding of Ātautahi and more importantly how do Maori/iwi see themselves in the rebuilding of Ātautahi?	Maori and Indigenous Health and Development
Characterisation study of weak ash/paleosol layers in the Port Hills volcanics	Hollie Henham/David Bell/Marlene Villeneuve/Sam Hampton	underway	What is the nature of the weak layers in the volcanics and how do they contribute to co-seismic landslide and cliff deformation	
Effect of seismically induced high ground accelerations on loess in the footslope positions in the Port Hills	Charlotte Stephen-Brownie/David Bell/Marlene Villeneuve/Don MacFarlane	underway	Nature and mechanism of failure leading to long tension cracks in loess in the Port Hills footslopes	

UNIVERSITY OF CANTERBURY EARTHQUAKE RELATED RESEARCH PROJECTS

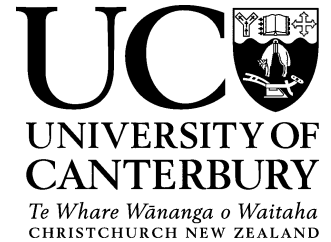
Earthquake generated cliff collapse in the Port Hills	Janet Brehaut/David Bell/Marlene Villeneuve/Don MacFarlane/Mark Yetton	underway	Nature of cliff collapse in the September, February and June earthquake events	
Design Rules for Torsion	Gregory MacRae	Underway	Dynamic Analyses of Simple Structures	
Loss Assessment to Determine the Most Cost Effective Building Form	Gregory MacRae	Underway	Dynamic Analyses of Structures	
			Probabilistic Seismic Hazard Analysis	
Movement of Contents	Gregory MacRae	Underway	Dynamic Analyses of Simple Structures	
Uplift of items from Canterbury ground motions	Gregory MacRae	Underway	Dynamic Analyses of Simple Structures	
Quantification of Earthquake Demand Parameters for Seismic Design (Accelerations, Displacements and	Gregory MacRae	Underway	Dynamic Analyses of Structures	
Quantification of Earthquake Demand Parameters for Seismic Design (Accelerations, Displacements and Velocities)	Gregory MacRae	Underway	Dynamic Analyses of Structures	
Loss optimisation seismic design	Rajesh Dhakal	Planned	Coming up with a design approach that explicitly aims at minimising earthquake induced loss	
Seismic performance of ceilings	Rajesh Dhakal, Greg MacRae	Underway	Non-structural components	
Pounding of buildings	Rajesh Dhakal, Greg Cole (student)	Underway	Quantification and reduction of building pounding hazard in earthquakes	
Reinforced concrete walls	Rajesh Dhakal	Planned	Improved design of RC walls for better seismic performance	
E5621 Geotechnical & engineering geological characterisation of Chch soils (funded by ECan)	Misko Cubrinovski	Underway	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> investigations of Christchurch soils (CPT, SPT, SWS, DCPT, Gel Push sampling of undisturbed soils) - Shake table tests on GRS walls - Centrifuge tests (at Cambridge) on piles in liquefied soils - Dynamic analysis of various geotechnical structures (piles in liquefying soils, site response analysis, soil-structure interaction, buildings, bridges, etc.) - Development of performance-based design concepts and procedures 	
E5696 Pile-group effects in liquefying soils (funded by EQC)	Misko Cubrinovski	Underway		
E5713 Assessment and Mitigation of South Island Geological Hazards (funded by EQC)	Misko Cubrinovski	Underway		
E5851 Liquefaction Hazard Investigations in residential areas of greater Christchurch (funded by ECan and EQC)	Misko Cubrinovski	Underway		
E5724 Seismic earth pressures and interaction loads in geosynthetic reinforced soil walls (EQC)	Misko Cubrinovski	Underway		
Impact on journalists of reporting the earthquakes.	Jim Tully and Student	Planned	The impact of journalists reporting on traumatic events, and also being victims	Media and Communication
The impact of the earthquake on the local elections 2010	Babak Bahador	Completed	telephone survey of Christchurch residents to determine the impact of the earthquake on people's voting decisions.	
Impact of the Christchurch earthquake on employment law and gender equity	Annick Masselot	planned	paper being written	
Early-years booster programme in literacy and mathematics	Brigid McNeill, Sue Wilson, Karen Nicholas, Jo Fletcher		This project offers specialist teaching to at-risk students over the summer holiday to provide them with additional teaching and to counter the learning opportunities lost due to the earthquakes. The programme will run for two weeks in January and be open to all Year 0 and 1 students in our schools. Sessions will focus on oral language, early reading and print knowledge, geometry, measurement and number	Education

UNIVERSITY OF CANTERBURY EARTHQUAKE RELATED RESEARCH PROJECTS

Estimating rockfall characteristics in the Port Hills using Rockfornet decision support system	Mark Bloomberg	Planned	Rockfalls triggered by the magnitude 7.1 Canterbury and magnitude 6.3 Christchurch earthquakes resulted in loss of human life and also caused significant damage to property and infrastructure in the Christchurch Port Hills. In a number of cases, forest plantations proved to be effective barriers to rockfalls, preventing further damage and risk to life.	
Leechate at Lyttelton Port	Sally Gaw and Chris Glover	planned	An assessment of contaminant leaching from the reclamation using earthquake rubble at the Port of Lyttelton.	
Workplace stress in the human services in the aftermath of a natural disaster	Kate van Heugten	underway	It consists of qualitative interviews with human service workers in the aftermath of the Canterbury earthquakes of 2010 and 2011. The aims of the research are a) to contribute to a better understanding of pressures on human services in the aftermath of disasters, and b) to further the development of contextualised theoretical conceptualisations of workplace stress and organisational stress in the aftermath of disasters.	Human Services, Social Work, Social Science
Locating and Surveying the Past: Christchurch Urban History	Associate Professor Katie Pickles	Planned - summer scholarship	In the wake of the Canterbury earthquakes this summer studentship will a) identify and conduct a stocktake of the state of Christchurch's archives and libraries. What has survived and what is lost? and b) comprehensively survey Christchurch urban history holdings at these locations.	History
Post-disaster recovery: the role of HRM	Bernard Walker, Bob Hamilton and V Nilakant		Human resource management issues have been a key element in organisations' post-disaster recovery. A wide range of new and relatively uncharted issues have confronted those responsible for HRM. This research uses a multiple case study approach investigating the experiences of both management and staff. The aims of the research are to (a) contribute to theory regarding the human resource factors influencing post disaster recovery, and (b) identify factors that contribute to effective recovery	(HRM & Organisational Behaviour, Management)
Communicating through crisis	Kris Vavasour and Julie Cupples (supervisor)	underway	Study looks at the role played by media and communication technologies during and after the earthquake	
Living in the red zone: Cultural mappings and everyday life	Kelli Campbell and Julie Cupples (supervisor)	underway	An in-depth study with residents in Bexley and Kaiapoi whose homes have been located in the red zone and which to seeks to explore the diverse ways in which people make sense of disaster, recovery and relocation.	
Systems Engineering Platform For Sustainable City Re-Development Projects	Susan Krumdieck and Student	underway	A novel Systems Engineering Platform for sustainable city re-development will be developed and trialled in Christchurch.	
How does a series of earthquakes affect academic performance	Simon Kemp	completed	Semester 1, 2011 at the University of Canterbury was seriously disrupted by earthquakes. Over the entire university grade performance was better than in the comparable period in 2010, but this result is contaminated by more liberal assessment procedures. However, 585 introductory psychology students obtained scores on objective performance measures that were comparable to those in the previous year. Overall, these students showed elevated scores on measures of depression, anxiety and stress relative to earthquake-unaffected controls, and often reported sleep and cognitive disruption. Those with higher scores on these measures tended to have poorer academic performance	Psychology
NHRP - Business impact survey program: Tourism Sector	John Vargo and Erica Seville	Planned	This project will carry out a business impact survey for the tourism sector and is being carried in collaboration with Caroline Orchiston, a postdoc from Otago.	Multi-disciplinary* Civil Engineering, Geology, Business, Geography
Understanding Health effects of Particulate matter pollution resulting from liquefaction	Simon Kingham	Planned	This research will identify whether there are health risks associated with the presence of dust resulting from liquefaction from the recent Christchurch earthquakes. In addition it will assess any potential impact of windblown liquefaction dust on health services.	Geography Health
Water quality in the Avon River	Sally Gaw	Underway	This research investigates concentrations of emerging contaminants in the Avon River since the pumping of sewerage into the river has ceased post earthquake response.	
Digitisation of the Art History Christchurch architecture slide collection	Ian Lochhead and Douglas Horrell	planned	Art History Christchurch architecture slide collection will be digitised and incorporated into CEISMIC as an on-line archive	Art History

Submission to CERA by UC

31 October 2011



University of Canterbury

Contact: John MacDonald, Community Relations Manager

Email: john.macdonald@canterbury.ac.nz

Phone: 021 417 289

Question 1: We've highlighted the most important lessons we've learnt since the earthquakes began – but are there others?

The need to clearly identify the roles and logical contributions of all stakeholders is critical, as well as CERA's role in leading and embedding better processes for engagement than have existed in the past.

As an example, we believe that the University of Canterbury's principal contribution to the Canterbury recovery will come as a consequence of ensuring that UC returns to its planned pre-earthquake position over the next five years, as well as ensuring that UC is strengthened to enhance its contribution to the region.

Since February about 1500 students have left the University of Canterbury. The financial impact of this is significant, not just for the University but the whole city. It is, therefore, critical that the University recovers from these losses and maintains its significant economic contribution. The retention and growth of student and staff numbers and the level of expenditure by UC are vital ingredients in the revitalisation of Canterbury and Christchurch. Likewise, the way in which the city re-invests re-builds and promotes itself nationally and internationally will make a major difference to our ability to attract back students. We are mutually inter-dependant with a range of stakeholders but the processes for engagement are relatively fragmented and often built on individual relationships.

Further, academic and research staff of the University of Canterbury have internationally recognised expertise in a wide variety of fields that are directly relevant to the rebuilding of Christchurch and can provide input to many aspects of recovery planning at development and implementation stages. To demonstrate UC's willingness and capacity to contribute, a summary of nearly 120 current earthquake-related research projects is attached to this submission for your information.

Question 2: Together, do these goals describe the recovered greater Christchurch that you want? Are there other key goals we should seek to achieve?

Economic sustainability and vibrancy are very important to the University, in order to attract international students back to Christchurch and to retain graduates. UC's economic impact is estimated to be more than \$500m per annum.

- It provides 2,000 equivalent full time jobs (over 3,000 paid employees)
- Its annual wage bill exceeds \$170 million

- Non-salary expenditure with local businesses equates to around \$40 million per annum, with a further \$50 million on capital works
- Half of the 15,000 students at UC come from outside the Canterbury region, spending over \$100 million a year on accommodation, food, personal services and entertainment
- For every job created on campus, one job is created off campus

A key goal for greater Christchurch could be to see UC at Ilam as a hub that can help generate economic sustainability and social and cultural vibrancy. We see UC as one of the “villages” or “spokes” supporting central city renewal and recovery.

Question 3: Given demands on resources, do you support the priorities identified? Y / N

Yes. The University particularly appreciates the draft strategy’s acknowledgement of education’s significant contribution to the local economy. We welcome the prospect of a well-coordinated Education Renewal Recovery Plan, and look forward to working with CERA and other relevant agencies on its development and implementation. We believe that the education plan should incorporate a specific section on tertiary education as the characteristics and needs of the tertiary sector are quite different from other parts of the educational pathway.

We appreciate the urgency that is being applied to development of this recovery plan. We would be willing to offer facilities or other support to support CERA and enable stakeholders to engage effectively and soon.

The next few years will be crucial for UC and Canterbury. Canterbury needs a robust, vigorous and vibrant university that will keep our young people here; enable access to higher education for those with work and family commitments; and help our region grow and prosper. A failure to renew UC and strengthen its contribution as part of the overall education network will inevitably result in:

- A significant loss in its teaching and research capability as staff (and prospective staff) seek out other opportunities which provide more certain and rewarding career opportunities. This is potentially a loss to both the Canterbury region and to New Zealand
- A decline in domestic student enrolment, as students move away to other New Zealand universities and a decline in international students who either choose another country or another university within New Zealand for their study
- A significant degree of “inequality” in access to university study for Christchurch and Canterbury students who are unable to or choose not to move away for their university study and are faced with “poorer” resources or facilities than exist at other universities
- UC shifting its focus to internal “survival” rather than having a more innovative and outward looking focus by its academic staff, management and Council.
- Less attractive offerings for prospective employees considering Canterbury for work.

Among the elements of the Education Renewal Recovery plan we would welcome the opportunity to explore further are:

- **Better Connections with Research.** UC will work closely with other teaching and research organisations in Canterbury to maximise the effectiveness, efficiency, technology transfer and reputation of Canterbury for the benefit of Canterbury and New Zealand
- **New linkages for high priorities in the central district** UC is committed to establishing and operating research and teaching facilities within the CBD that require “situation specific” physical locations adjacent to hospital facilities and services such as health teaching and research
- **The New Zealand Centre for Urban Resilience** – a JV with Lincoln University and CPIT
- A unique opportunity for a **changed learning paradigm** which would involve developing an integrated “learning hub” in Ilam comprising:
 - A new model high technology primary school working closely with the UC College of Education
 - A university pathway college (located on the Dovedale campus) that would consolidate years 12 and 13 and 100 level study into two years, attract the “brightest and best” domestic and international students and create a unique pathway into UC for up to 450 students

This new learning hub would be closely integrated with the teaching and research activities of UC to ensure that at both the model primary school and university pathway colleges UC staff are actively involved in contributing learning and research expertise to their programmes and activities.

Question 4: There’s no perfect number of Recovery Plans, so if you think we need other Plans tell us what and why?

We appreciate the scope of the plans contained in the draft strategy. However, we note that the detail in the Natural Environment section is very light compared to other sections - particularly in section 7.2 (Plans and Programmes) where it is not even mentioned. In addition, the outline of the Natural section on p.37 gives no meaningful timelines. This gives the impression that the natural environment is just an add-on to this strategy. We hope that the final version of the strategy contains more detail in this section.

The University recognises long-term sustainability as one of the key strategic issues that will increasingly affect both the University and wider society.

- We strongly support the use of ‘green’ and ecologically sustainable urban design, technology and infrastructure, and agree that this is what will help to brand Christchurch as a city for the future. We believe that the linkages between this concept and the idea of Christchurch as ‘a city in a garden’ should be more clearly spelled out
- We strongly support the intention of rebuilding the city’s infrastructure to be more energy efficient

- The intention of vastly improving the public transport system so that it is better integrated and environmentally sustainable is a key concern of ours. The bus system in particular has been improving of recent years in terms of its connections with our Ilam and Dovedale campuses. However, there is a great deal of work that could be done to improve this and we look forward to participating further in this process
- As well as improving the bus links, it is also highly important that cycle routes are improved to our campus, which is not specifically mentioned in this Strategy. It is, however, highlighted as a priority in the CCC's draft central city plan and we see it as imperative that this is carried through into the Greater Christchurch strategy
- We believe that a sustainable rebuild of Christchurch will in fact attract students to tertiary institutions in the region that provide opportunities for research and learning about such rebuilds. We see a strong potential relationship with CERA in promoting Christchurch as such a destination for students
- We strongly support the focus in the natural environment section on remediation and improvement of the streams, rivers, wetlands and estuarine areas of Greater Christchurch. UC has three tributaries of the Avon running through its campuses and we are committed to doing our part to ensure these are well maintained
- We are equally pleased to see that air quality is mentioned, but we note that there is no detail regarding what is intended in this area. Similarly, acknowledgment that construction waste will need to be handled well is welcomed, but again there is no detail around this. Such issues warrant robust processes, and we hope that Ecan will be able to provide these, and we believe these need to be clearly stated in this strategy

UC is willing to offer assistance with the following plans or programmes:

- Built Heritage Recovery Plan (Art History expertise)
- Sports, Recreation and Cultural Programmes (High performance sports and teaching and Arts expertise)

Question 5: Recovery requires confidence – of insurers, banks, developers, investors, business-owners, residents and visitors. Will the proposed Plans provide sufficient confidence for people to progress recovery?

The University can only speak from its point of interest and, on consideration, believes the proposed plans (particularly Economic Recovery and Education Renewal) warrant our confidence in greater Christchurch's recovery. We would emphasise the need to attract and encourage strong technology and other growth companies that will seek highly educated and well-paid staff. Also, a solid commercial centre at the heart of Christchurch will be critical to attract students seeking work experience as part of their degree programme. More than a third of UC students already have some work experience as part of their degree and we want to build this further.

A thriving city will also help Canterbury keep students here after they graduate. It is these high-spending professionals in their twenties who, historically, have left Christchurch for the likes of

Wellington – attracted by job opportunities, inner-city living and entertainment. UC is keen to work with CERA and the City to position the campus as a vibrant hub, with a key role in supporting the arts and entertainment in Christchurch.

The Government has already invested significantly in the recovery process. UC has made a business case for support to the government covering the next 5-7 years. Securing government funding for critical research and teaching infrastructure will be a key determinant of success.

Question 6: What will ensure decision makers deliver the recovery we want, as soon as we need it, at a cost we can afford?

Healthy and productive engagement between CERA and stakeholders will be critical at all stages of development and implementation of the Recovery Strategy. In recent months a multiplicity of what might be described as special interest groups has emerged, which could suggest that there is a need for more robust consultation mechanisms between local and central government, and other stakeholder groups. Regular stakeholder interactions, measured by KPIs, would be helpful. The University would welcome a clear indication from CERA as to how it would like to pursue partnership opportunities. We suggest that designated relationship managers and agreed processes and timeframes for partnership development, supported at the most senior levels of both organisations, would support effective implementation.

Question 7: What else needs to be assessed when monitoring the Recovery Strategy?

The recovery plan on its own will not be enough. Decision makers will need to identify synergies between the aspirations of individual stakeholder groups and the aspirations which underpin the recovery strategy, and leverage those synergies. For example, a significant component of the University's recovery and renewal process will be the advancement of our campus master plan for a \$1 billion investment in infrastructure at our Ilam campus over the next 20 years. A core focus of the Campus Master Plan is the intensification of use of built infrastructure and provision of facilities, and internal and open spaces, that meet a diverse range of needs. Our vision of a vibrant campus at Ilam complements the recovery strategy's objective of re-establishing broad participation in sports, recreation, arts and culture.

Other elements of the campus master plan that complement the draft strategy include:

- UC's recognition of and respect for the rich landscape and botanical heritage of the Ilam campus
- The emphasis on sustainability in the design of new campus buildings
- Recognition of the significance of campus waterways such as Otakaro, which forms the essential corridor through the inner city, and the shared vision of improved water quality and attraction to native birds
- Enhanced arts, entertainment and recreational facilities, which could complement those developed elsewhere in the city e.g. the proposed Community Music Hall

The University of Canterbury recognises the quality of our sports fields at Ilam gives us the opportunity to integrate our campus master planning focus on the sporting needs of our University community with the wider needs of the city. But while we are committed to a vibrant, world-class learning environment at Ilam, we are committed to supporting the city's redevelopment through research, teaching and community initiatives. We are also genuinely excited by the opportunities to have a greater presence in the inner-city. Something we have aspired to for some time.

Question 8: Are there other circumstances in which a review of the Recovery Strategy may be required?

We would propose that the strategy be reviewed regularly to ensure that the region's strengths (such as a world-class, research-informed University) are being fully utilised. As noted in the draft recovery strategy, activities to date have shown the importance of building on the strengths of the region. We intend to build on our strengths in arts, science, technology, engineering, education and social sciences and connect better with the changing needs of business, industry and our communities. UC will produce graduates who are educated citizens, grounded, flexible and resilient, with the capacity to make a difference in their communities.

More than one third of our graduates already have some form of internship, work-integrated learning or clinical or similar placement during their study. They are the kind of people the new Christchurch requires to rebuild successfully.

The draft recovery strategy also notes lessons learnt from community-led responses to the 2010 and 2011 earthquake events. The University has identified an opportunity to build on the spirit displayed by the Student Volunteer Army by establishing the CHCH101 service learning programme, which is already attracting interest from prospective students here and overseas. UC will also contribute directly to the physical rebuild of Christchurch through the establishment of selected activities and use of buildings in the central district. UC will establish and operate research and teaching facilities within the central district that require "situation specific" physical locations adjacent to hospital facilities and services such as health teaching and research.

Professor Ian Town
Acting Vice Chancellor
31 October 2011

Greater Christchurch **Urban
Development
Strategy**

**Submission by the Greater Christchurch Urban Development
Strategy on the Draft Recovery Strategy for greater
Christchurch**

Canterbury Earthquake Recovery Authority

Private Bag 4999
Christchurch 8140

Name of Submitter:

Greater Christchurch Urban Development Strategy Partnership

c/- Bill Wasley: Independent Chair

P O Box 237

CHRISTCHURCH

M. 027 2053772

E. tim.harris@selwyn.govt.nz

Submission:

This is the Greater Christchurch Urban Development Strategy (UDS) Partnership's submission on the ***Draft Recovery Strategy for greater Christchurch***. The content of the submission follows overleaf.

The UDS would be pleased to be heard in support of its submissions.

Signed:

Bill Wasley

Independent Chair

Greater Christchurch Urban Development Strategy Implementation Committee

Introduction

1. This submission is presented on behalf of the Greater Christchurch Urban Development Strategy (“the UDS”) partners. The UDS is the 35 year growth management and implementation plan for the Greater Christchurch sub-region¹ . The UDS is overseen by the Implementation Committee (“the UDSIC”), a joint committee of Environment Canterbury, Christchurch City Council, Selwyn District Council, Waimakariri District Council, and the New Zealand Transport Agency.
2. Greater Christchurch is the largest urbanised area in the South Island. A desire to more sustainably manage future growth across the sub-region resulted in moves by local government in the sub-region to initiate growth management.
3. The UDS was developed and adopted by the partner councils (Christchurch City Council, Banks Peninsula District Council², Selwyn District Council, Waimakariri District Council, Environment Canterbury, and Transit New Zealand) between 2004 and 2007. The goal was to prepare an agreed strategy for the Greater Christchurch sub-region to make provision for sustainable urban and rural development for the next 35 years.
4. The adopted strategy was launched by the Prime Minister in July 2007.
5. An important feature of the UDS is to provide a sustainable urban form and protect the peripheral rural communities that lie close to Christchurch City. The vision for Greater Christchurch by the year 2041 is a vibrant inner city and suburban centres surrounded by thriving rural communities and towns, connected by efficient and sustainable infrastructure. Part of this vision is the implementation of an efficient and integrated planning process for growth management.
6. This submission acknowledges that the draft Strategy is a high-level document, and that further detail will be provided through proposed Recovery Plans and programmes.

¹ The Greater Christchurch sub-region covers the eastern parts of Waimakariri and Selwyn District Councils and the urban and some rural areas of Christchurch City Council including the Lyttleton Harbour Basin

² In March 2006 Banks Peninsula District Council merged with Christchurch City Council.

7. The submission is presented on behalf of the partners from the perspective of the UDS. More detailed and organisational specific comments are provided in the submissions from individual the partners.
8. The UDS Partners are very supportive of the general direction and approach set out in the draft Recovery Strategy. This submission provides high level comments on the key sections of the draft Strategy.

The UDS - general comments

9. The adoption of the UDS in 2007 followed an extensive joint public consultation programme undertaken by the partners, which resulted in over 3250 submissions on the growth management options.
10. With a long-term outlook to 2041, the UDS provides a comprehensive context for making decisions for present and future generations. It also highlights the need to address issues in a more integrated manner. The theme of 'integrated land use, infrastructure and funding' underpins much of the UDS and associated implementation actions.
11. The UDS supports a fundamental shift in growth management from focusing largely on accommodating low-density suburban residential development in greenfields areas to supporting a compact and balanced urban form that enhances both urban and rural living. It considers the complexity and inter-relationships of issues around land-use, transport, and infrastructure including community facilities, while incorporating social, health, cultural, economic and environmental values.
12. Sustainable prosperity is the overarching principle of the UDS and that principle requires having a better understanding of the systems that supports life in the community. This is a broad view, to recognise that our day-to-day activities can simultaneously affect our economy, environment and community. (UDS 2007 p14)
13. Given the degree of community engagement about how Greater Christchurch should grow and change and the long term vision of the UDS it is considered that its

vision, guiding principles and strategic directions are relevant to the earthquake recovery process. In particular it is considered that the UDS provides an important link between the recovery process and the long term development of the region.

14. The UDS also provides governance and management arrangements, which through some challenging times, have helped it to maintain focus, commitment and momentum.

Draft Recovery Strategy for greater Christchurch

15. The UDS partners support the first section of the Strategy. It is suggested however that the complexity of the challenges ahead could be expanded to reflect the higher design standards required for infrastructure to withstand the increased probabilities of further natural disasters.
16. The UDS partners support the need for an integrated approach to the recovery process outlined in section 2 'A new approach'. The UDS has seen the establishment of a number of organisational and governance arrangements that might be useful to assist in the delivery of this 'new approach' and the UDS partners would be happy to discuss this in more detail if CERA or the Minister wished to explore this further. However, there is a need to also recognise the value of decision-making at the governance level of each organisation that provides an opportunity for community input to the process.
17. The UDS partners generally support the Goals set out in section 3 of the Strategy. There is a need for the goals to be focussed on recovery while also emphasising the significance of ensuring the integration of land use, infrastructure and funding and delivering vibrant and diverse city and town centres.
18. The UDS partners support the phasing and pace of the recovery set out in section 4 and in particular need for some 'early win' projects. The UDS partners reiterate the value of working in a collaborative and coordinated manner with one another, the community, strategic partners, government, and other organisations and the continued commitment to effective engagement in respect of strategy development and implementation.

19. The UDS partners support section 5 and are pleased to be already involved in the scoping of the Land, Building and Infrastructure Recovery Plan. The insertion of Chapter 12A in the Regional Policy, Statement is a significant step towards the completion of this Plan.
20. The UDS partners emphasise the need to integrate Recovery Plans with Council Long-Term Plans, Regional Policy Statements and Plans, Regional Land Transport Strategy and Programmes and City and District Plans.
21. The UDS partners consider the priorities and opportunities set out in section 6 to be appropriate. Pre-earthquake the UDS did highlight, as a matter of concern, the continued decentralisation of commercial activity impacting on the economic viability of the central city (UDS 2007 p95). Accordingly the prompt re-establishment of a vibrant and diverse city centre in particular is very important. The development of available brown field sites, proximity to the city centre, and the retention of existing central city residents during recovery and redevelopment could assist in this process.
22. The priorities should also recognise the need for a strategic and co-ordinated approach to affordable housing issues. While the Land, Building and Infrastructure Recovery Plan will consider some of the issues, it is not focussed to adequately address housing affordability. There should also be attention given to the natural environment, particularly given the effects of the earthquakes on waterways. A planned approach to rock fall and avoiding effects on residential areas is also an essential element that the priorities should refer to.
23. The UDS partners support the programme of recovery activities set out in section 7 of the strategy. The UDS partners are eager to build an efficient set of working arrangements with CERA where a high level of collaboration can be maintained throughout the development and then the implementation of this recovery programme. Alignment between recovery plans and the programmes of the respective organisations e.g. suburban centres programme, is also critical, which requires a co-ordinated approach between CERA and the UDS partners.

24. The UDS partners will comment separately on section 8 *The financial impact and funding*
25. The UDS is consistent with the approach set out in section 9 *Principles, collaboration and engagement* and the partners reiterate the value of providing good governance, making decisions, taking action and accepting responsibility, while working in a collaborative and coordinated manner. The UDS partners also consider principles of transparency, democracy and acknowledgement of the past are important to the recovery process.
26. The UDS partners support section 10 which is concerned with monitoring reporting and review .In particular, the need for a transition plan is endorsed. The UDS partners through the implementation of the UDS (among other functions) will have its own monitoring programmes which will no doubt assist the execution of this section of the strategy.
27. The UDS partners thanks CERA for the opportunity to make a submission on the draft Recovery Strategy and look forward to working with it towards the recovery of greater Christchurch.

Comment on CERA Draft Recovery Strategy for Greater Christchurch

From Waihora Ellesmere Trust

Full Name: Waihora Ellesmere Trust
Mailing Address: PO Box 198, Tai Tapu 7645
Email Address: manager@wet.org.nz

Waihora Ellesmere Trust (WET) is a community organisation established in 2003 to implement a community strategy developed through two years of community consultation. Over the last eight years we have had significant involvement with the community, private and government sectors, and Ngāi Tahu on a range of projects, including work on restoring the quality of the natural environment.

The first object of the Trust is “to promote and, where appropriate, support best management practices as a means of maintaining and/or enhancing the ecological health of Lake Ellesmere/Te Waihora, including its tributaries”.

Any developments in the catchment will have potential impacts on Te Waihora/Lake Ellesmere and are therefore of concern to WET.

The Community Strategy for Te Waihora/Lake Ellesmere is based on a community vision for the Lake:

- *A place where healthy and productive water provides for the many users of the lake while supporting the diversity of plants and wildlife that make this place unique.*
- *A place of cultural and historical significance that connects us with our past and our future.*
- *A place where environmental, customary, commercial, and recreational values are balanced while respecting the health of the resource.*
- *A special wide open place for the enjoyment and wonderment of present and future generations.*
- *A place of contemplation and tranquillity as well as activity, a place just to be.*

The CERA Draft Recovery Strategy for Greater Christchurch covers the Lake and its catchment and has the potential to significantly influence the future development of these areas in ways that will have impacts on the values the community holds. We seek that impacts be positive, rather than neutral or adverse. Ideally, the Recovery Strategy will enhance the work of the Trust in achieving the community’s vision.

The Government, local authorities, the community and Ngāi Tahu have already invested, and will continue to invest, considerable funds and efforts in repairing the damage of past development. The recently released Selwyn-Waihora Zone Implementation Programme, developed through a collaborative approach under the Canterbury Water Management Strategy, identifies a number of priority outcomes for the zone. These include *Thriving communities and sustainable economies, Best practice nutrient and water management, Healthy lowland streams, Te Waihora is a healthy ecosystem, and Enhanced indigenous biodiversity across the zone.* This Recovery Strategy should

be consistent with these priority outcomes and assist in creating pathways for implementations of the recommendations.

We note that statements in the draft Recovery Strategy , such as D. 1 (on page 56), relating to zoning in the Selwyn District, could have significant effects on development in the catchment of the Lake, and this needs to be balanced by support for the ongoing recovery of an already seriously damaged natural environment. Resilience requires the enhancement of the recovery of the Lake to be a key consideration for any zoning changes that might result from the Recovery Strategy and subsequent recovery plans. Our specific comments seek to ensure that the Strategy enhances resilience, rather than opening doors for further damage by inappropriate development.

Comments on the Draft Strategy

1.3 What we've learnt

Fundamentally, the world has learnt that society and economies lie within the natural environment. The effects of the earthquakes emphasise this point, but are of a short term, if tragic, nature compared with the longer term consequences of inappropriate use and development of the natural environment.

WET requests that greater prominence is given to the natural environment, currently only mentioned as a limitation in the last point on the list in section 1.3 on page 12.

We suggest that “learning to work with the natural environment, and not against it” be identified as a lesson and be placed at the top of the list.

We agree that integration and leadership is key and have specific suggestions below.

1.4 The issues and challenges ahead

Current statement (page 13):

Restoring healthy and functioning ecosystems to support biodiversity and economic growth, and enabling safe opportunities for outdoor recreation and social and cultural activities.

While we agree broadly with the statement included, the challenge should explicitly state what is meant by restoration. Where opportunities for enhancement of the natural environment exist, it is not sufficient to simply seek to restore the natural environment to how it was prior to the earthquake. The focus must be on resilience and sustainability.

The amended statement we suggest is:

Ensuring ecosystems are healthy and functioning, supporting biodiversity and economic growth, and enabling safe opportunities for outdoor recreation and social and cultural activities.

Opportunities to improve on the pre quake condition of the natural environment of Greater Christchurch should be prioritised.

In addition, this challenge should be elevated in the list – it is the first consideration, not the last.

3.2 Vision

Current statement (page 18):

Greater Christchurch recovers and progresses as a place to be proud of – an attractive and vibrant place to live, work, visit and invest – mōtātou, ā, mō kā uri a muri ake nei for us and our children after us.

WET supports this vision.

3.3 Goals

WET requests the insertion of an additional overarching goal to recognise the importance of the natural environment.

Suggested wording:

All recovery activities will take place within the context of a healthy and functioning natural environment, ensuring that Greater Christchurch develops as a resilient and sustainable area.

Goals 3.3.1, 3.3.2, 3.3.3, 3.3.4 on pages 18 and 19 should clearly and specifically align with this overarching statement.

In addition, we request the following changes to specific goals (*please note that the text and numbering is inconsistent between your hard copy document and what is on the website so please look at text rather than goal numbers*).

Change

3.3.1 on page 18 (listed as 3.3.1 and 3.3.3 on the website) ... revitalise greater Christchurch as the heart of a prosperous region for work and education and increased investment in new activities, with a functioning Christchurch city, thriving suburban centres, flourishing rural towns, and a productive rural sector.....

to

*... revitalise greater Christchurch as the heart of a prosperous region for work and education and increased investment in **environmentally sustainable** new activities, with a functioning Christchurch city, thriving suburban centres, flourishing rural towns, and a productive **sustainable** rural sector.....*

Change

3.3.3 on page 19 (also listed as 3.3.2 on the website) ... develop resilient, sustainable and integrated strategic and community assets, infrastructure and transport networks, by:

to

*... develop resilient, sustainable and integrated strategic and community assets, infrastructure and transport networks, **and waterways/water bodies** by.....:*

7.2 Recovery Plans and programmes

All recovery activities will take place within the context of the natural environment and it is essential that environmental considerations be integrated into all decision making, not assumed to follow naturally from other sector plans. Experience has shown that unless the natural environment is specifically integrated into considerations it will tend to fall out of the picture and unsustainable, vulnerable developments will result.

WET requests that a Natural Environment Recovery Plan, with statutory weight, be prepared as part of the Recovery Strategy. We see this as necessary to ensure that opportunities to enhance the resilience and sustainability of the Greater Christchurch area are achieved through the recovery process.

We suggest the inclusion of the following statement in the strategy:

Natural Environment Recovery Plan

What? This plan will ensure the integration of environmental considerations into all recovery activities and decision making, and focus on restoring and enhancing the natural environment using best management practices.

Who? Led by regional and local authorities and CERA, in consultation with other community stakeholders and Ngāi Tahu.

When? Draft prepared by April 2012.

9.1 Principles to guide and lead recovery

WET asks that the “precautionary principle” be added to the list of principles. A definition similar to that stated by Principle 15 of the Rio Declaration would be suitable:

"Where there are threats of serious or irreversible damage, lack of full scientific certainty shall not be used as a reason for postponing cost-effective measures to prevent environmental degradation."

<http://www.unep.org/Documents.multilingual/Default.asp?DocumentID=78&ArticleID=1163>

This is preferable to the softer “precautionary approach” employed by the Resource Management Act 1991.

Summary

WET asks that the amendments suggested above are incorporated into the Recovery Strategy in order to ensure greater resilience and sustainability in the recovery of Greater Christchurch.

In particular, we believe economic recovery is dependent on ecosystem services and are concerned that the efforts by farming, business, and non commercial sectors of Canterbury over recent years to improve the quality of waterways/water bodies could be undermined by insufficient consideration of the natural environment.

The catchment of Te Waihora/Lake Ellesmere is already under considerable pressure, and could be further comprised by inappropriate development in the catchment.

Comments by Waimakariri District Council
On Draft Recovery Strategy for greater Christchurch
prepared by the Canterbury Earthquake Recovery Authority,
September 2011

General Comments

1. The Waimakariri District Council acknowledges the importance of the Recovery Strategy. It has been prepared in a short time frame and amidst continuing changing circumstances coinciding with the establishment phase of the Canterbury Earthquake Recovery Authority and increased understanding of the seismic risks faced by the community.
2. Since preparation of the draft Strategy the situation with respect to building requirements, land availability, insurability and rebuild commencement has further changed and so the Council looks forward to an opportunity to discuss its comments with the Authority as part of an increased and ongoing dialogue in the spirit of partnership that CERA is extending to the Council through the proposed partnering agreement.
3. As CERA has indicated the Strategy is quite high level and recovery will be reliant on the detail to come through the recovery plans and programmes the Strategy mandates and requires. There is little in the overall strategy that the Council disagrees with and it expects this will generally be the case from within the Waimakariri community. Rather it is more case of relevance, priority, omission and emphasis where comments and hence concerns lie.
4. The Council acknowledges the Strategy applies to greater Christchurch and that the disaster has affected the whole community but it notes that various communities within the sub region face quite different challenges in light of the damage levels sustained. It is concerned that there is little in the document that is 'specific' to the affected communities in the Waimakariri District - as is the case with other communities elsewhere. In part this is because there is only a very general inventory of the damage sustained and the issues arising as this varies by area within the sub region.
5. This lack of a spatial aspect to the Strategy and the limited statement of intent save for the detail in the plans to follow often makes it difficult to know what actually is envisaged by way of recovery actions, expenditures and anticipated results through the various recovery plans and programmes. It is of the view based on best practice that the earthquakes happened 'locally' and that to be successful recovery similarly is best organised and delivered locally through close engagement with the community and that the process of recovery as experienced by communities is a significant determinant of the eventual recovery. So it will continue to advocate for localisation of recovery effort by enabling and resourcing local governance bodies to work with their communities and it would like to see far greater acknowledgement of this in the Strategy.
6. The Council acknowledges the holistic nature of the vision and goals across all aspects of wellbeing set out in the strategy and the principles also in the document to guide and lead recovery. It is concerned to see these 'operationalised' through integrated approaches in recovery planning and that the Strategy acknowledges and sets out structures and processes to achieve integration at a community level. This is especially important as it understands that CERA is anticipated to have a 'shelf life' of no more than five years while the recovery in key aspects will take much longer than that. It is also important as given the scale and effects of the disaster, the sub region's growth and development is significantly affected for many years and so

the distinction between 'recovery' and ongoing 'growth and development' is much less than was first suggested when strategy preparation began.

7. Given the paucity of recent recovery experience in New Zealand on a scale consistent with the Canterbury Earthquakes, the Council is concerned that the recovery and so the strategy for it specifically acknowledges and reflects the learnings from international recovery best practice and would like to see an indication of how this has been factored into the overall approach.
8. Given also the uncertainties posed by an earthquake sequence as distinct from a single disaster event it would like to see a much more risk based approach to recovery acknowledging the key constraints and the recovery risks they pose and the risk mitigation strategies arising. Key barriers/risks include:
 - Insurance availability and reinsurability;
 - Investment capital availability;
 - Rebuild labour resource availability;
 - Availability of temporary accommodation for rebuild for displaced residents and temporary workers.
9. The Council would like to see an overall recovery roadmap that sets out an integrated programme not just indicating milestones for preparation of recovery documents and instruments but actual recovery, rebuild and restoration works and events that is community relevant. It bases this concern on the strong feedback from the most affected communities in the Waimakariri District that they were prepared for lengthy rebuild timeframes but placed great stock in attitude, morale and hence level of cooperation with knowing timeframes, as unpalatable as they were in many instances. It is unlikely given the timeframes for finalisation of this version of the Strategy that such a roadmap can be included in it, but it seeks a commitment from CERA to prepare and publish one and to keep it regularly updated.
10. The Council understands that there is not a statutory 'social' recovery plan proposed as CERA expects agencies to operate within existing responsibilities and powers. However, it is concerned that there is recognition of the value and a means of taking a broad 'community wellbeing' rather than just a 'social welfare' approach which focuses on agency perspectives and interventions. To this end it would like to see an integration of 'social programmes' at community level including those for education, health, worst affected suburbs, support for community programmes and sport, recreation, arts and culture programmes.

Specific Comments

- P9 – this all seems a bit 'remote' – would like to see more of a 'local feel' to this – and of course mention of Kaiapoi, Pines Beach and Kairaki/or Waimakariri - as communities, towns and district not 'suburbs' which evidences the frame of reference of the writer
- P12 – what we've learnt is not related to recovery practice nor translated into recovery principles/plans/priorities... there are themes in here that could be translated into the document
- P13 – under 'Leadership & Integration'
 - Identifying who has responsibilities for key tasks
 - Identifying and maintaining key relationships
 - Developing mechanisms for integrated, across sector decision making

There is no talk of 'governance' roles – local democracy/ the role of local Councils and Community Boards/ existing structures and mechanisms for decision making – there is little evidence of a 'collaborative model', honouring community structures

- P13 – under ‘Social’
 - Building Strong Communities
 - Social Infrastructure that is accessible and innovative and matched to community need – schools, health facilities, transport
 - Community facilities that meet communities needs
 - Supporting community-led collaborative solutions to restoring/rebuilding communities

- P15 – reflects a narrow interpretation of Local Governments role in relation to the LGA – it should be more explicit that we have a role to play in promoting the social, cultural, environmental and economic wellbeing of communities as per the LGA 2002. The Strategy only talks about our role in fixing pipes and roads.

- P24 – first bullet point should also be making sure people have access to good quality information and advice

- P26 – need to develop a plan to ‘support individuals’

- P41 – ‘Principles’ - needs to be more about co-ordination, integration, collaboration and capacity building

- P 42 – add in
 - Shared planning processes
 - Acknowledging existing expertise
 - Sharing the lead and supporting and resourcing – capacity building!

- P43 – *IAP2 Principles* should be in here - Inform, Consult, Engage, Collaborate, Empower - there should also be a commitment to give ‘good, accurate, timely information’.

- P47 – Local Authorities ‘lead’ rather than respond by....

- P52 – Social Recovery Plans are too narrow and too government focused on welfare and service delivery many affected by these earthquakes don’t need that. Need to be much broader and acknowledge the work of the NGO and Community Sector have to contribute, e.g. Faith based services (not a mention although they are playing a major role in supporting communities). Need to understand and acknowledge Community structures and support systems.

- P53, C3 – where is the health, healthy housing, good neighbourhood design, integrated transport plan, employment strategy, sustainability plan, safety plan?

- P 58 – Neighbourhood plans – No lead agency – suggest TLA lead with support from CERA Ngai Tahu and community organisations – nowhere for the community to see their role in the recovery e.g. instead of resilient communities why not strong, vibrant, connected communities – much more friendly!

TO: CERA
Draft Recovery Strategy for Greater Christchurch
Private Bag 4999
Christchurch 8140

CONSULTATION ON THE DRAFT RECOVERY STRATEGY FOR GREATER CHRISTCHURCH

From: **Winstone Aggregates, a division of Fletcher Concrete and
Infrastructure Ltd**

Introduction

Thank you for the opportunity to comment on the Draft Recovery Strategy for the Greater Christchurch. Winstone Aggregates (Winstone) is New Zealand's largest manufacturer and distributor of aggregates and sand to roading, ready mixed concrete, concrete product manufacturers, and to building and civil engineering customers. Within the Canterbury region Winstone has operations at Yaldhurst, the Kowai River and Amberley Beach.

A sustained supply of aggregate is essential for the continued development of the Canterbury region and to enable people and communities of Canterbury to provide for their social, economic and cultural well being. In particular, a sustained supply will be absolutely critical over the next decade to enable reconstruction and repair work arising from the spate of earthquakes causing severe damage throughout the Canterbury Region.

As a whole, Winstone agrees with the direction of the Draft Recovery Strategy for Greater Christchurch. However Winstone would like to suggest additions to Section 2D.3, *Built Recovery Plans, Programmes and Activities*. Section 2 D recognises the built recovery plan and initiatives to undertake such a recovery programme. Whilst Winstone sees great benefit in the objective and outcomes, we consider that it should go further to enable industries directly associated with the rebuild to operate more efficiently.

Considerations which will enable industries such as Winstone to operate more effectively in contributing to the rebuild of the region include flexible operating hours and flexibility around noise levels of operations during certain periods.

It is important that operating conditions such as hours of operation and noise levels are flexible to enable demand to be met. Given that there is a constrained number of trucks in the wider Canterbury transport industry, night time operational hours is critical in maximising resource efficiency enabling early morning concrete pours for the infrastructure rebuild.

Specifically under Section 2D.3, (i) Outcomes, Winstone seeks the following addition:

5. *Recognising the need for and providing for flexible operating hours and conditions for activities critical to the rebuild such as the Quarry operations at Yaldhurst'*

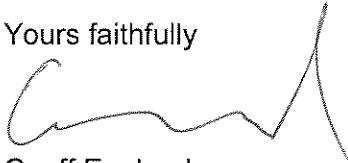
As a general response, Winstone considers it necessary that such a draft recovery plan recognises the industries that are critical to the rebuild of the Canterbury Region

and include provisions that will maximise efficiencies and operational constraints as mentioned above.

Winstone is happy to meet with CERA and other industry representatives (such as the Aggregate and Quarry Association) to discuss these comments in more detail and in particular discuss how such provisions could best be incorporated into such a document.

I can be contacted on 09 525 9317 or at geoff.england@winstoneaggregates.co.nz.

Yours faithfully



Geoff England

Resource Management Planner
Winstone Aggregates

Address for Service:
PO Box 17-195
Greenlane, Auckland

Date: 31 October 2011

Phone (09) 525 9317

Fax: (09) 525 9301

Email: geoff.england@winstoneaggregates.co.nz